The Third Testament

Compendium of Divine Revelations from the 12-volume revelatory work "Book of True Life"

Book Service for Life

The 12-volume work *Libro de la Vida Verdadera* (Book of True Life) is a legacy to all of humanity

and is registered with the

"Dirección General del Derecho de Autor de la Secretaría de Educación Pública" in Mexico City

under numbers 26002, 20111, and 83848.

More information about the original Spanish edition: Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera, P.O. Box 888, Mexico City, C.P. 06000

Translation and compilation:

Traugott Göltenboth; Walter Maier;

As of: October 2016

Editing (new spelling and layout):

Buchdienst zum Leben

Manfred Bäse

Kirchweg 5

D-88521 Ertingen

Phone: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42

Email: manfredbaese@gmx.de

****

The Third Testament is being translated into other languages using *DeepL Translator,* with this German version as the source file.

These are the genuine, original writings translated by Gotthold Göltenboth and published by Reichl Verlag, which are protected by copyright. They must be preserved in their original purity and may not be altered. To do so would be a sin and would result in divine judgment.

Anna Maria Hosta is responsible for this initiative on behalf of the Lord, Jesus Christ, our God, the owner of these writings.

(Email:hoanna64@yahoo.com)

DeepL - *Download link:* www.DeepL.com/Translator (Business Version)

DeepL currently translates into over 100 languages and can be downloaded to your desktop. An internet connection is required for translation.

Published by Bookmundo Verlag
Issue 2 – 2026
ISBN: 9789403894973

… "I want you to compile volumes of books in fulfillment of My prophecies using these words I have given you, later producing excerpts and interpretations thereof, and bringing them to the attention of your fellow human beings." (6, 52 *)

** The number before the decimal point refers to the number of the instruction, and the number after the decimal point refers to the verse number in the 12 volumes of the book "Book of True Life."*

… “With this book, which humanity will eventually recognize as the Third Testament, you shall defend My cause. Humanity knows only the law of the ‘First Age’ and what is written in the First and Second Testaments. But the Third will now unify and correct what people have altered due to a lack of preparation and understanding.” (348, 26)

… “This voice that calls to you is the voice of the Divine Master. This word is from Him who created all things. The essence of this work will become the cornerstone upon which all future orders will rest. He who has the power to do all things will transform your hearts of stone into a sanctuary of love and exaltation and will kindle light where there was only darkness.” (50, 2)

Note to the reader:

Man is more than his body. He is a spiritual being in an earthly body. This spiritual being consists of spirit and soul. The spirit guides the body through the soul.

In colloquial language, "spirit" and "soul" are often used synonymously. This is due in particular to the teachings of the Catholic Church.

In the Spanish writings on which this translation is based, the term “espiritu” is used for both concepts, except in passages where both terms are mentioned together and their relationship to one another is clarified.

In these cases, to make the necessary distinction, “spirit” is rendered with the Spanish word for “conscience” and “consciousness,” namely “conciencia.”

Since a uniform translation using only one term for "espiritu" in the German translation would have led to ambiguities, the translators have endeavored to the best of their knowledge and belief to translate "espiritu" as "Spirit" or "Soul" or "Spirit-Soul" in accordance with the above explanations.

In case of doubt, the reader is asked to understand the texts of the revelations in accordance with their intended meaning.

Foreword

This book contains a summary selection of passages from the 12 volumes of divine revelations published in Mexico between 1956 and 1962 under the title "Libro de la Vida Verdadera." In these revelations or teachings, God revealed Himself as Creator, Judge, and Father, and Christ as His “Word” and as the Divine Master of Wisdom from God, in the unity of the Holy Spirit with Him.

It was no easy task to find and select from the vast abundance of instructional texts those that were most suitable in terms of content and language for an excerpt edition organized by topic, and that were indispensable for the respective topics in order to present them as comprehensively as possible. It also became necessary, at times, to include several verses related in meaning in the German compendium for the sake of a specific statement in a verse of the original edition. In other passages, it was necessary to include only a portion of a larger original verse containing different thematic content.

In translating the original Spanish text of the Kund into German, the precise rendering of the meaning was the paramount principle, as this represents the essence of the divine word. Wherever possible, the Spanish wording was also rendered as literally as possible, so that occasionally somewhat peculiar and unfamiliar words, terms, and expressions appear in these texts. In some cases, a footnote was therefore necessary for further clarification. However, great importance was also placed on using a pleasant and understandable German style, and thus a literal translation was often avoided if it would have been linguistically awkward and the meaning of the relevant passage could be expressed in good German without any loss of meaning.

Although the mouthpieces, in a state of ecstasy, were not consciously involved in the formulation of the revelations and merely made their more or less developed linguistic and conceptual abilities available as a tool for the divine revelation, and although the eloquence of the revelations far exceeded their normal capacity for expression, the linguistic clarity and expressive power of the revelations nevertheless depended on the spiritual and mental preparation and the vocabulary of the respective messenger.

A particular challenge was posed by the semantically accurate translation of the terms “spirit” and “soul,” since in the Spanish editions the terms “alma” or “anima” for “soul” are entirely absent, and instead the word for “spirit,”

“espiritu,” is used. In some cases, therefore, the decision as to whether “espíritu” should be translated in its original sense as “spirit” or as “soul” was quite difficult and had to be made to the best of our knowledge and belief. The reason for this occasional confusion in word usage was not due to the divine revelations themselves, but rather to the linguistic habits of those who transmitted the words and a misjudgment during the subsequent compilation and initial publication of the “BOOK OF TRUE LIFE” in Mexico.

This compendium, organized by topic, is intended to help the interested reader and all who seek knowledge and truth to gain a comprehensive overview of what the Spirit of God revealed in the course of numerous messages in Mexico before the end of 1950, i.e., during the period from 1884 to 1950, revealed as a new message and instruction for humanity. Above all, however, its purpose is to facilitate and promote the thorough study and deepening of the Spirit’s teaching, the new Word of God.

Thanks to the clear thematic structure, the table of contents allows for quick access to the topics and passages that are currently of interest to the reader or that he needs for engaging with those who hold different views or for discussion with fellow believers.

The commission and authorization to compile this compendium in this form and with this title were given by Christ Himself in His new Word. Each chapter of the book deals with a single topic (except for chapters 61 through 63) and is understandable to those particularly interested in it even without knowledge of the preceding chapters. Nevertheless, a systematic study of the work from the first to the last chapter is recommended and necessary for a complete understanding of the spiritual teaching.

Chapters 9–11, 16–18, 20–22, 32–36, 43–45, 59–61, 63, and 65 are particularly suitable for daily edification and guidance, with special reference also made to the complete teachings in the German translation editions of the “BOOK OF TRUE LIFE” “Libro de la Vida Verdadera,” which are available through bookstores at . From these, the interested reader or believer can gain an impression of how the divine revelations came about as a whole, and can experience deep joy and enlightenment for mind and heart while reading them, just as from this Third Testament. May this be granted to all people of good will.

The Editor

Introduction

Most Christians, regardless of their denomination or religious group, will perceive the title of this book, “The Third Testament,” as presumptuous, since this work of new revelation is thereby placed on a par with the Old and New Testaments of the Bible, which they regard as Holy Scripture and the foundation of their faith—complete and in need of no continuation or expansion.

However, those truly knowledgeable about the Bible will be aware that this traditional view has no basis in the authoritative teachings of Jesus as handed down to us in the Gospels of the New Testament. Quite the contrary! In his farewell discourses, Jesus spoke repeatedly of his return and, in connection with this, of the “Spirit of Truth,” the “Comforter,” the “Holy Spirit,” who would then “guide us into all truth.”

The Apostle Paul expressed his conviction of a great coming revelation of God at the end of time with the words: “For now I know in part, but then I shall know fully, even as I have been fully known.” (1 Cor. 13:12)

This introduction aims to provide the believing Christian, and indeed all interested readers of this book, with a truthful understanding of its origin, and of the manner and external circumstances in which Jesus’ promise of His return was fulfilled; for despite the statements contained within the revelations themselves, some questions might remain unanswered and could give rise to doubts and misconceptions. This introduction is also intended to facilitate an understanding of what the Spirit of God left behind for humanity in His new revelation as His Third Testament.

As every reader of this new Word of God can see for themselves, it radiates the highest authority, wisdom, and love. It is the fulfillment of Jesus’ promise of His return “in the cloud” (Luke 21:27), which—expressed symbolically in the language of the Spirit—means: in a spiritual manner. Thus, this Third Testament of God, as a thematically structured summary of the divine revelations in Mexico, is a truthful testimony to the return of Christ “in the Spirit”; it is His timely message and teaching for humanity in concentrated form.

This Word is intended to serve as a spiritual guide for people today, leading them to a better and deeper understanding of God, of themselves, of the meaning of their existence on earth, and of the events that befall them in their personal lives, as well as of the events and changes that necessarily accompany the dawn of the “Age of the Holy Spirit.” The medieval abbot Joachim of Fiore

and many others after him already spoke of this time. It is the coming Kingdom of Peace of Christ on earth, promised to humanity since the time of the prophets.

With the spiritual return of Christ in the Word, this age of the Spirit and the spiritualization of humanity has already dawned, and Christ has shown the way there with his new word of love.

Contrary to all expectations of Christendom, the central event in the Second Coming of Christ is not something in the future, but is already history: It took place in the period from 1866 to 1950 in complete silence, unnoticed and unheeded by the “wider world” and by Christendom! Not in the center of Western Christianity, in Rome, or in the center of Orthodox piety on Mount Athos, or, as many expected, in the ancient Judeo-Christian Jerusalem, or in the realm of Protestant theology and philosophy of religion, but in a country of the so-called Third World, in Mexico! And even there, not within the dominant Catholic Church in all its power and splendor, but in a milieu of poverty and insignificance among the simple, uneducated people in the suburbs or outskirts of Mexico City, and from there radiating out across the country and spreading. Who would have expected that?

The Second Coming of Christ became a reality in the form of spiritual revelations from Christ received by people chosen by Him while in a state of ecstasy within newly founded, charismatic, Christian-spiritualist congregations or brotherhoods.

A large portion of these revelations was stenographically recorded in the years leading up to 1950, transcribed, and later published in 12 volumes under the title "Libro de la Vida Verdadera," which translates to "BOOK OF TRUE LIFE." In these final years, all previous teachings were repeated in an expanded and more in-depth form. The present book contains a careful selection of texts from this work covering all the topics found therein.

This collection of Christ’s teachings, as well as thematically organized excerpts from it, was intended by the Lord from the very beginning as His Third Testament for humanity, especially for Christendom. The truth of this weighty statement is to be made clear to the reader through this introduction.

According to the Lord’s Word, the reason Mexico was chosen as the land designated for the Second Coming of Christ is that the indigenous ancestors of today’s inhabitants were martyred in His name and forcibly “Christianized” by

the Spanish conquerors. On the other hand, through centuries of oppression and bondage, these peoples and their present-day descendants have developed more of a brotherly spirit, humanity, humility of heart, and tolerance than other peoples of the earth, especially the European ones. For this reason, many more mature souls from the ancient chosen "People of Israel" were born in the present day among the Mexican people and witnessed the fulfillment of the promises given to "Spiritual Israel."

Likewise, the birth of Jesus—Christ's first coming into the world—did not take place in the centers of power and civilization of Rome or Greece, nor even in the Jewish cultural center of Jerusalem, but rather in a remote, humble setting; and Jesus's homeland and primary sphere of activity was Galilee, which was despised by the Jews of Jerusalem. Regarding this, the scribes of old, in a spirit of superiority, remarked: "What good can come from Nazareth?" The theologians of today should not commit the same error and mistake, and out of a sense of intellectual superiority secretly think: What good and great things can come from Mexico?

What evidence suggests that the spiritual manifestations there are truly of divine origin? Above all, the messages themselves, which are unmistakably imbued with the Spirit and the mind of Christ and the love and mercy of the Heavenly Father. What human heart could remain unmoved by this? The wisdom and profundity of the thoughts, revelations, admonitions, and teachings also bear eloquent witness to their Author. What deceiving spirit could possibly feign all this with sinister intentions? What could those intentions be, since these teachings can only serve the betterment, development, and ennoblement of the human race?

Another reason that speaks in favor of the authenticity of these revelations as the new Word of God is the fact that they have been conveyed over such a long period of time and through so many different messengers and places of revelation, yet they possess a unified character and spirit and clearly point to a single source of revelation. What dark power could possibly be capable of staging such a deceptive charade across an entire country for decades—mocking God? That is simply impossible and would never be permitted by God as the loving Father of His human children and the supreme Guide of earthly destinies.

Further compelling reasons for the authenticity of these revelations as a testimony to the spiritual return of Christ in the Word are the correspondences between Jesus' promises regarding His return and its "signs" and the events in Mexico during a period of earth-shaking and transformative occurrences marked

by two world wars. In this regard, reference is made to the introduction in Volume I of the “BOOK OF TRUE LIFE” titled “The Return of Christ as Reflected in Biblical Promises,” as well as to the study by Ernesto Enkerlin titled “God’s Work of the Spirit,” both published by Reichl Verlag.

A significant testimony regarding the world region—and thus also regarding Mexico as the site of Christ’s spiritual return—was given to Christianity in the 19th century by the so-called “Scribe of God,” Jakob Lorber. At one point in his great work of new revelation, Jesus speaks of his spiritual return taking place in a land beyond the great ocean, that is, the Atlantic (Gr. Ev. Joh. 94, 14-15). Should this not be cause for those who believe in the revelations through Lorber and all spiritually alert Christians to ask themselves whether this prophecy has not already been fulfilled, and to investigate whether something has occurred in one of the countries of the American continent that makes this claim and also lives up to it? The criterion for judgment, however, should not be merely the magnitude of the revealed knowledge of creation, but above all the divine love and wisdom expressed therein.

Such an event did indeed take place and began in the early 1860s in Mexico. A simple man of the people named Roque Rojas had, on June 23, 1861, a first experience of his calling through the Archangel Gabriel and a vision in which his mission as the Lord’s earthly forerunner was announced to him.* After being convinced of the authenticity of his divine calling through another great vision, he began to tell others about the messages and visions he received while in a state of ecstasy, and through his persuasiveness and credibility, he gradually gathered a community of believers around him. Through the gift of spiritual healing that subsequently came to him, he became widely known and highly esteemed by all who sought help and counsel. He established a first place of assembly, where on September 1, 1866, Elias spoke through him for the first time, and seven men and women were ordained as leaders of newly founded congregations, symbolizing the Seven Seals of the corresponding epochs of salvation history.

* *More detailed information on this can be found in the introduction to "The Third Age," Reichl Verlag*

When the participants at a gathering during Holy Week in 1869 failed to show the reverence and devotion that Roque Rojas expected of them, he was seized by holy wrath and destroyed the divine revelations he had received through Elias up to that point. He declared the meeting place closed, thereby bringing his blessed work to a premature end. Yet the good seed he had sown sprouted and blossomed in other places, and in one of the Seven Seals congregations, years

later, in 1884, Christ himself spoke for the first time through a medium who had remained faithful to the mission. From then on, the divine revelations continued uninterrupted, across generations, until the end of 1950.

The number of congregations and believers grew steadily during this time, so that this Christian-spiritualist movement, which Christ described as his spiritual work, ultimately comprised several hundred congregations with thousands of followers throughout the country.

The believers gathered regularly on Sunday mornings in their unadorned congregational halls or in private homes, and wherever one or more messengers were available, the Spirit of God manifested simultaneously, according to the needs and receptivity of the listeners.

Once a week, healing services were held, during which God's spirit world manifested itself spiritually through teaching, counsel, and healing. There were many spiritual healings of body and soul, but unfortunately these were not recorded in writing and preserved for posterity. They were apparently regarded as nothing extraordinary or worthy of being passed down.

With the end of the divine revelations and those from God's spirit world—which the Lord had announced and set long before—at the end of 1950, a profound rupture occurred within the Spirit Work: a schism between the congregations that adhered to this command of Christ and refrained from further spiritual revelations, and those congregations and congregation leaders who did not adhere to it and now allowed their mediums to fall into a trance state, thereby opening the floodgates to the lower spirit world and the deceiving spirits for false Christ and spirit revelations.

Unfortunately, these disobedient congregations held far greater appeal for the common people than those that remained faithful, whose members largely dispersed into small groups or defected to the other camp, because there was more "on offer" to satisfy the human craving for entertainment and sensation than in the quiet devotions involving the reading of a passage of instruction followed by an exchange of thoughts on it.

Despite these unfavorable circumstances, after 1950 a group of men and women, mostly former voice-bearers, began collecting the revelations scattered throughout the country in order to publish them in book form and make them known to humanity. In doing so, they had to rely primarily on copies of typewritten manuscripts, which had been produced by the scribes themselves

based on the stenographic transcripts of the messages from that time and then distributed as copies upon request. A large number of different message manuscripts were compiled, of which 366 were ultimately selected for inclusion in the anthologies of the "Libro de la Vida Verdadera," in English: "BOOK OF TRUE LIFE."

Although these thus represent only a portion of all the messages, primarily from the final years prior to 1950—as evidenced by a large bundle of apparently unpublished message manuscripts from the estate of a former medium that has only recently “surfaced”—given this large number of messages, it can be assumed that, viewed as a whole, contain all the themes and teachings that the Spirit of God wished to convey to humanity and about which He wanted to enlighten them, so that they might find the way to a brighter future.

In 1962, the first German anthology of this complete work was published in Germany under the title: “The Third Age,” which introduced the Lord’s revelatory word for the first time to a limited circle of people in the German-speaking world. Since 1979, Reichl Verlag has also been publishing the German volumes of the “BOOK OF TRUE LIFE” at , from where they are available through bookstores.

In the 1970s, the “Society for Spiritual Studies” was founded in Mexico City, which took on the task of managing and preserving the revelation manuscripts and publishing new editions of the anthologies as well as accompanying literature. To this day, the Society still sees this as its primary mission, rather than the central leadership of a religious movement that is founded on the individual’s personal responsibility in the light of conscience.

Wherever we open this work, we read and spiritually experience the convincing, wise, and loving words and revelations of Christ through His prepared human instruments—people who, in some cases, had barely any formal education and often were not even fully in control of the language that came from their lips, let alone the content, the wisdom, and the divine authority manifested therein.

This new Word of God contains, on the one hand, confirmations and explanations of events and revelations in the ancient people of Israel and during the earthly life and ministry of Jesus; on the other hand, it brings a wealth of new spiritual insights, some of which represent radical corrections to the traditional Christian worldview. This concerns the image of God, the divine nature of Jesus and Mary, the essence of the human being with an inherent

spark of God and an eternal development of the soul, the concepts of heaven and hell, the Last Day or the Last Judgment, the doctrine of salvation and the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection from the dead, and eternal life. Even with regard to the practice of the Christian faith and forms of worship, new standards and goals are being set in some cases, and familiar traditions are being questioned or rejected—a trend that primarily affects liturgical practices and sacred architecture.

The central message corresponds to that brought by Jesus: instead of outward religious practice and ostentatious piety—an inner life of prayer and individual action in accordance with one's own conscience; instead of calculated charity motivated by selfishness—spontaneous, selfless action out of love for God, humanity, and nature, God's creation, whereby "love" can take many forms: attention, consideration, respect, compassion, affection, comfort, help, and support; instead of a comfortable, blind faith—a living, discerning faith based on insight and spiritual knowledge.

In His revelations, the Lord first addressed His Word to the believers present, whom He often referred to as "(My) people," "disciples," or "workers," and occasionally as "(beloved) Israel." In a broader sense, however, His word is directed—with few exceptions—to the whole Spiritual Israel, the whole people of God throughout the world, and to people of all nations, races, and religions. But will they joyfully welcome and acknowledge this new word of God?

This is not intended to be, nor should it be, a cause for the founding of a new religious community, church, or sect. It is God's call for the renewal and spiritualization of humanity and all its social and religious institutions. Whoever rejects His Third Testament for humanity rejects Him Himself and His Holy Spirit, who is revealed therein. May everyone carefully consider and take to heart this warning from God's new message of love itself, as well as the warnings contained in Jesus' parables of the "wise and foolish virgins" (Matt. 25:1–13) and the "royal wedding" (Matt. 22:2–14). For this word is the holy oil for the fading lamps of the Spirit; it is the bread and wine from the Lord's table, the eternal nourishment and refreshment of the soul.

****

Contents

Foreword 6

Introduction 9

I. The Second Coming of Christ—The Third Age of Revelation 32

Chapter 1 **-** *In Anticipation of the Second Coming of Christ* 32

An Introductory Overview of the History of Salvation 32

Hopes and Expectations 33

Biblical Promises 35

Fulfilled Omens 37

Chapter 2 **-** *The Dawn of the Third Era* 38

The First Announcement 38

Messages and Signs Throughout the World 39

The Work of Elijah as the Forerunner of the Lord 41

Chapter 3 – *The Spiritual Sun of the Second Coming of Christ* 45

The Coming of the Lord 45

All eyes will look upon Me 47

Chapter 4 – *Instruction through Divine Revelations* 49

The Source of the Revelations 49

The Places of Revelation and Recipients of the Revelations 50

The Transmission of Divine Revelations 53

The Form of the Revelations 57

The Temporal Limitation of the Revelations 59

Chapter 5 – *Reason for the New Divine Revelation* 59

God's Will for Salvation 60

The Elimination of Errors and Externalized Forms of Worship 61

Enlightenment on True Life 63

The Development, Spiritualization, and Redemption of Man 66

Chapter 6 – *The Third Testament and the Great Book of Life* 67

The Book of God's Love, Truth, and Wisdom 67

Chapter 7 – *The Effect and Significance of the Spiritual Teaching* 73
The Effect of the Revelations 73
Insight and Hope from the New Word 75
Chapter 8 – *The New Churches of Christ, Disciples, Apostles, and God's Messengers* 81
Light and Shadow in the Churches of the Revelation 81
True Discipleship, New Apostles 87
The Messengers of God throughout the world and in all ages 88
II. A Retrospective on the First and Second Periods of Revelation 92
Chapter 9 – Stories and Figures of the People of Israel 92
The Story of the Fall 92
Free Will and Original Sin 93
The Flood 93
Abraham's Willingness to Sacrifice 94
Jacob's Dream of the Ladder to Heaven 95
Joseph and His Brothers 96
The Desert Journey of the People of Israel Under Moses 96
Elijah's Struggle for the True God 97
The Twelve Tribes of Israel 98
The Prophets and First Kings of Israel 98
Chapter 10 – When the Time Was Fulfilled 99
Prophetic Revelations 99
The Expectation of the Messiah Among the Jewish People 100
Mary, the biological mother of Jesus 101
The Adoration of the Infant Jesus 101
The Bond of Love Between Jesus and Mary 102
Jesus' Knowledge and Wisdom 102
The Lack of Understanding in the Human Environment in Nazareth 103
Chapter 11 – The Ministry of Jesus on Earth 103

The Baptism in the Jordan; Time of Preparation in the Desert 103
The Unity of Jesus with God 104
The Failure to Recognize Jesus as the Expected Messiah 105
Jesus as a Savior Among the Common People 105
The Tireless Preacher Jesus 106
Jesus' Love for Children and Nature 107
The Teachings of Jesus 107
Jesus' "Miracles" 108
The Adulteress 110
Mary Magdalene 111
Nicodemus and the Question of Reincarnation 111
The Transfiguration of Jesus 112
Lack of Courage to Confess 112
Hostility toward Jesus 113
Announcement of the Farewell 114
Jesus' Entry into Jerusalem 114
The Last Supper 116
Chapter 12 – Suffering, Death, and Resurrection 117
Jesus' Lifelong Struggles and Suffering 117
The Betrayal of Judas 118
The Passion of Jesus 118
Jesus' Act of Redemption in the Worlds Beyond 123
The Appearance of Jesus After His Resurrection 125
Chapter 13 - The Mission and Significance of Jesus and His Apostles 126
Correcting the Old Image of God and His Traditions 127
The Example of Jesus 128
The Significance of Jesus' Teaching 128
The Calling, Training, and Trials of Jesus' Disciples 128
The Apostle John 129

The Apostles Peter and Paul 131
The Exemplary Nature of the Apostles 132
The Spread of Christianity 133
III. The Era of Institutional Christianity 134
Chapter 14 – Christianity, Churches, and Cults 134
The Development of Christianity 134
Rituals 135
The Eucharist and the Mass 137
Remembrance of the Dead 140
Material symbols, crosses, and relics 141
Veneration of Saints 142
Church Festivals 143
Chapter 15—Nominal Christians, Ecclesiastical Heresies, and Abuses 146
Nominal Christians 146
Unbelievers and Religious Fanatics 147
Distortions of Jesus' Teaching and Their Consequences 148
IV. The Law—Love of God and Love of Neighbor 152
Chapter 16 - The Divine Law 152
The Power of the Divine Law 152
The Law of God's Love in the Spiritual Work * * 154
The Disregard of the Divine Laws and Their Consequences 155
The Fulfillment of the Highest Law 156
Chapter 17 - The New Way of Worshiping God 158
The Development of Forms of Worship 158
Superficial prayers without devotion and faith 159
The Four Aspects of Perfect Prayer 162
The Spontaneous Prayer of the Heart Without Words 163
Daily Prayer 165
The Day of Rest as a Day of Self-Reflection 166

Ask, and it will be given to you 167
The Blessing of Intercession 169
The Necessity of Prayer 169
The Beneficial Effects of a Life of Prayer 170
The Power of Prayer 171
Love for God and for one's neighbor as worship of God 173
The Dialogue Between God and Man 175
Chapter 18 - Works of Mercy and the Central Importance of Love 178
The Retrospective Blessing of Good Works 178
True and False Charity 179
Spiritual and Material Acts of Love 180
The Comprehensive Meaning of Love 181
The High Power of Love 183
V. Forms of Revelation and the Work of God 184
Chapter 19 – The Trinity of God 184
The Unity of God with Christ and the Holy Spirit 184
The Three Ways of God's Revelation 186
God as the Creative Spirit and Father 188
Christ, the Love and the Word of God 189
The Holy Spirit—the Truth and Wisdom of God 191
Chapter 20 - Mary, the Motherly Love of God 191
Mary's Earthly Life in Humility 191
Mary and Jesus 192
The Virginity of Mary 193
Mary as a Model for Women 194
Mary as Advocate, Comforter, and Co-Redemptrix of Mankind 195
The Divine Nature of Mary 197
The Universal Radiance of Mary 198
Chapter 21 – God's Omnipotence, Omnipresence, and Justice 198

The Power of God 198
The Presence of God in All Creation 199
The Justice of God 203
Chapter 22 – God's Love, Care, and Mercy 206
The Love of the Heavenly Father 206
God's Care and Help 207
The Humility of the Most High 209
God's Forgiveness, Grace, and Mercy 211
Chapter 23 – Inspirations and Revelations of God 212
Divine Inspirations 212
Adapting Divine Revelations to Human Understanding 214
The Necessity of Divine Revelations 216
The Boundlessness of Divine Revelations 217
The Manifestation of God's Presence in Man 219
VI. Creation 219
Chapter 24 – The Spiritual and Material Creation 219
The Creation of Spiritual Beings 219
The Work of Great Spirits in the Work of Creation 220
God's Thoughts of Providence 220
The Creation of Material Worlds for Spiritual Beings 221
The Creation of Man 221
The Memory of Paradise 222
The Nature of Man 223
The Unity of the Creator with Creation 223
Chapter 25 - Nature 224
The Laws of Nature 224
The Presence of God in Nature 224
Nature, God's Creation and a Parable for the Spiritual 225
The Power of God's Children Over Nature 225

Man and Nature 226
Chapter 26 - Other Worlds 228
The Universal Light of Christ 228
The Spiritual Connection Between the Worlds 229
Getting to Know Other Worlds and Life Forms 230
The Destiny of the Stars 231
Chapter 27 - The Hereafter 232
The Necessary Knowledge of Spiritual Life 232
"Heaven" and "Hell" 232
The Music of Heaven 235
In My Father's house there are many "mansions" 236
VII The Path of Development Toward Perfection 237
Chapter 28 - Dying, Death, and Awakening in the Hereafter 237
The Immortality of the Spirit 237
Preparing to leave this world 238
The Transition to the Other World 239
The "Sleep of Death" 241
The Reunion in the Hereafter 241
The Judgment of the Spirit by One's Own Conscience 242
The Regained Spiritual Consciousness 245
Chapter 29 - Purification and Ascent of Souls in the Hereafter 246
Remorse, Repentance, and Self-Accusation 246
Compensatory Justice 247
The Ascent of Souls into the Kingdom of God 249
Chapter 30 - The Development of the Soul Through Reincarnations 252
The Law of Development 252
The "Resurrection of the Flesh"—Properly Understood 253
The Different Stages of Development of Souls 254
Knowledge of Past Earthly Lives and One's Own Level of Development ... 255

Love as a Necessity for Spiritual and Emotional Development 256
Different reasons for reincarnation 256
The Path to Perfection 257
The Universal School of Life 258
The Persuasive Power of the Doctrine of Reincarnation 260
The Paths of a Soul's Reincarnation 261
Chapter 31 - Salvation, Redemption, and Eternal Salvation 263
Correcting Misconceptions About Redemption 263
"Heaven" must be attained 267
The Most Powerful Force for Salvation 270
Salvation and Redemption for Every Soul 271
The Glorious Future of the Children of God 274
VIII. Man 275
Chapter 32 - Incarnation, Nature, and the Purpose of Humanity 275
Incarnation on Earth 275
The Proper Assessment of the Body and Its Guidance by the Spirit 277
The Meaning and Purpose of the Soul, Spirit, and Conscience in Human Beings 278
The Temple of God Within Man 281
Chapter 33 - Man and Woman, Parents and Children, Marriage and Family 283
The Relationship Between Man and Woman 283
The Nature and Duty of Man 284
The Woman, Wife, and Mother 286
The Upbringing of Children and Youth 287
A Word to the Children and Virgins 289
Marriage and Family 290
Chapter 34 - Free Will and Conscience 292
The Significance of Conscience and Free Will 292
The Abuse of Free Will 295

The Necessity of Following the Impulses of Conscience 297
The Struggle Between Free Will and Conscience 297
Sharpening of the Conscience through the New Word of God 299
Chapter 35 - The Power of Thoughts, Feelings, and the Will 300
The Sending and Receiving of Thoughts and Their Effects 300
The power of emotions, desires, or fears 302
The Lack of Self-Conquest 303
IX Teachings of Divine Wisdom 303
Chapter 36 - Faith, Truth, and Knowledge 303
Faith That Overcomes All 304
Recognizing God's Truth 305
The Knowledge of the Spiritual and the Divine 306
Prerequisites for Spiritual Knowledge 307
The Necessary Expansion of Human Consciousness 308
Chapter 37 - The Correct Understanding of Biblical Texts 310
The Interpretation of Biblical Words and Promises 310
The Revelation of Jesus through the Apostle John 314
Chapter 38 - The Three Times of Revelation and the Seven Seal Epochs 315
The Dependence of God's Revelations on Development 315
The Three Testaments of God 317
The Third Era 319
The Seven Epochs of Salvation History 320
Chapter 39 - The Earthly and the Spiritual Israel 323
The historical mission of Israel, its failure 323
The division of the Jewish people into those of an earthly and those of a spiritual disposition 324
The Spiritual People of Israel 326
The 144,000 Chosen and Marked 329
Chapter 40 – The Forces of Good and Evil 331

The Origin of Good and Evil 331
Pride and Humility 334
The Good, the Person of Good Will 335
Evil, the human being fallen to evil 337
The Struggle Between Good and Evil 337
Temptations and Seductions 339
Moral Crimes 340
The Powerlessness and Transience of Evil 340
The Power of Forgiveness 341
Chapter 41 - The Connection Between This World and the Hereafter 341
Inspiration and Assistance from the Spiritual World 341
Confused and Malicious Spirits 344
The Struggle of the Spirits for Humanity 347
The Connection with the Spiritual World of God 348
Chapter 42 - Guilt and Atonement, Trials and Suffering 351
The Necessity of Repentance and Atonement 351
The Law of Atonement 352
The Cause of Trials and Suffering 353
Faith, Resignation, and Humility in Trials 355
The Meaning of Suffering and Pain 356
Chapter 43 - Illness, Healing, and Renewal 357
The Origin and Meaning of Illness 358
Healing Through One's Own Strength 358
The Renewal of Humanity 360
Chapter 44 - Life in the Divine Sense 360
The Necessary Balance 360
Good and Perishable Joys 361
Blessed and Unfortunate Wealth 362
The Law of Giving 363

The Fulfillment of Duties and Tasks 364
Chapter 45 - Predestination, Meaning, and Fulfillment in Life 365
God's Providence and Destiny in Human Fate 365
In the School of Life 368
The Meaning and Value of Human Life 369
X Materialism and Spiritualism 371
Chapter 46 - The Misguided, Materialistic Human Being 371
Human Mental Sluggishness, Ignorance, and Arrogance 371
The lack of willingness to make sacrifices, exert effort, and take responsibility 374
The Spiritual Misery of Man 376
Wrong Earthly Behaviors and Their Consequences 377
Chapter 47 - Materialism and Spiritualism 379
The Effect of Prevailing Materialism 379
The Essence of Spiritualism 380
Who can rightly call themselves a Spiritualist? 381
Spiritualism in Religions and Denominations 382
Chapter 48 - Spiritual Gifts and Spiritualization 384
The Spiritual Abilities of Human Beings 384
Prerequisites and Characteristics of True Spirituality 387
The Beneficial Effects of Spirituality 388
XI Humanity 389
Chapter 49 - Religion and the Administration of Justice 389
No religion or denomination is the only true one 389
The Hostility of Religions Toward Development 391
The Relationship Between Religion and Science 392
The harshness and injustice of earthly justice 393
The Hard-Hearted Self-Righteousness of Man 394
Earthly Justice as a Necessary Evil 395

Chapter 50 - Education and Science 395
Vanity and Pride in Knowledge 395
The Consequences of Materialistic Rationalism 397
The Inspiration of New Scientific Discoveries by God and the Spiritual World 400
The Recognition of Scientists Working for the Good of Humanity 402
Chapter 51 – Rulers, Abuse of Power, and Wars 403
The Transient Delusion of Earthly Power and Greatness 404
The Usurped Exercise of Power over People and Nations 405
Reflections on World War II 406
The Reprehensibility and Futility of Wars 408
Chapter 52 - Injustice and the Decline of Humanity 410
The Subjugation and Exploitation of the Weak by the Strong 410
The Depravity of Humanity 412
The upside-down world of an immature humanity 414
XII Judgment and Purification of Humanity 416
Chapter 53 - The Time of Judgment Has Come 416
The Harvest of the Fruits of Human Sowing 416
Purification of Humanity in Judgment 417
The Love of God in Judgment 419
Chapter 54 - The Struggle of Worldviews, Religions, and Churches 420
Spiritual Battles Before the Kingdom of Peace of Christ on Earth 420
The Struggle for Spiritual Supremacy on Earth 421
The Opposition to the Spiritual Teaching 423
The Ignoring or Opposing of Spiritual Revelations and Spiritual Healings . 425
Chapter 55 - Purification of the Earth and Humanity in Judgment 425
The Warning Voice of God and Nature Before the Purifying Judgment 425
The Power and Dominion of Evil Will Be Broken 427
Apocalyptic wars, epidemics, plagues, and destruction 429

Nature and Natural Disasters 430
The Justice of Love and the Mercy of God 433
The Effect of Judgment 434
XIII Transformation and Completion of the World and Creation 435
Chapter 56 - Victory and Recognition of Christ's Spiritual Work 435
The Spread of the Spiritual Teaching Through God's Messengers 435
The Struggle for the Recognition of the New Word 436
The Power of the Teaching of the Holy Spirit 436
The Realization of Christ's Second Coming Throughout the World 438
Chapter 57 - Repentance and Transformation in All Areas 439
New and Deeper Insights 439
Enlightenment through God-sent people 441
The Transformation of Humanity 442
Changes and Upheavals in All Areas of Life 445
Chapter 58 - The Kingdom of Peace of Christ and the Completion of Creation 447
The Governing Power in the Kingdom of Peace of Christ 447
The New Man 448
The Earth as the Promised Land and Reflection of the Kingdom of Heaven 450
The Completion of Creation 452
A Hymn to the Restored Harmony of Creation 453
XIV The Missionary Mandate 454
Chapter 59 - Mission to Spread the New Word of God 454
Instructions for the Production of Volumes, Abridged Editions, and Translations 454
The Right to Know the New Word of God 455
Instructions for the Dissemination of the Spiritual Doctrine 456
Chapter 60 - Working in the Spirit of Christ 458

Necessary Qualities, Virtues, and Abilities of the New Disciples 458
The Proper Conduct in Spreading the Word 462
Mission to Comfort and Heal Those Suffering Physically and Spiritually ... 467
The Time to Set Out on the Worldwide Mission 469
XV. Admonitions, Warnings, and Teachings 470
Chapter 61 - Admonitions and Warnings from the Lord 470
Commandments and Commissions 470
Faith, Hope, Love, Humility, Confidence 472
Prayer, Study, Vigilance, Renewal, and Spiritualization 474
Warnings Addressed to the Revelation Congregations 475
Warning against the continuation of revelations after 1950 and false "Christ revelations" 477
Vices, Hypocrisy, Depravity 478
False Penance and False Expectations 480
Warning to the Nations and the Powerful of the Earth 481
Chapter 62 – Words for the audience present in Mexico 482
Words for the listeners present in Mexico 482
Chapter 63 - Teachings for the Congregations and All Disciples of Christ 499
The Spiritual Work of Christ 499
Spiritual Israel and the Jewish People 508
Discipleship and Spirituality 511
Development 521
Purification and Perfection 526
This World and the Next 529
Revelations of the Divine 533
Man and His Destiny 535
Vices, Transgressions, Errors 541
Purification and Spiritualization of Humanity 544
XVI. Prophecies and Parables, Comfort and Promise 546

Chapter 64 – Prophecies 546
The Fulfillment of Old and New Prophecies 546
Great Prophecy to the Nations of January 10, 1945, toward the end of World War II 547
Wars and Natural Disasters — Signs in the Sky 549
Prophecy Regarding the Division of Mexican Congregations 550
Chapter 65 – Parables, Comfort, and Promise 551
Parable of the Unjust Stewards 551
Parable of the Crossing of the Desert to the Great City 552
Parable of a King's Magnanimity 555
Beatitudes and Blessings 556
Encouragements for Spiritual Growth 557
The Call of God 559
A Call to the People of This Time: 559
A Call to Intellectuals: 559
A Call to the Weary and Burdened**:** 559
Call to Spiritual Israel: 560
The Divine Teachings in Mexico 1866–1950 561

I. The Second Coming of Christ—The Third Age of Revelation

Chapter 1 - *In Anticipation of the Second Coming of Christ*

An Introductory Overview of the History of Salvation

1. In the beginning of time, the world lacked love. The first humans were far from feeling and understanding that divine power—that essence of the Spirit, the origin of all creation.

2. They believed in God, but they attributed only power and justice to Him. People believed they could comprehend the divine language through the elements of nature; therefore, when they saw nature as gentle and peaceful, they thought the Lord approved of human deeds; yet when the forces of nature were unleashed, they believed they recognized in them the wrath of God, which manifested itself in this form.

3. In the hearts of people, the image of a terrible God had taken shape, one who harbored wrath and a desire for vengeance. Therefore, when they believed they had offended God, they offered Him burnt offerings and sacrifices in the hope of appeasing Him.

4. I tell you that those offerings were not inspired by love for God: it was the fear of Divine Justice, the fear of punishment, that drove the first peoples to pay tribute to their Lord. 5. They simply called the Divine Spirit God, but never Father or Master.

6. It was the patriarchs and the first prophets who began to make it clear to humanity that God was indeed justice—yes, but perfect justice; that He was above all a Father and, as a Father, loved all His creatures.

7. Step by step, humanity slowly journeyed along the path of its spiritual development and continued its pilgrimage, passing from one age to another and learning a little more of the divine mystery through the revelations that God has given to His children throughout the ages.

8. Nevertheless, man did not attain full knowledge of divine love; for he did not truly love God as a Father, nor was he able to feel in his heart the love that his Lord had always shown him.

9. It was necessary for perfect love to become human, for the “Word” to incarnate and take on a body——that was tangible and visible to people, so that they might finally experience how deeply and in what ways God loved them.

10. Not everyone recognized the presence of the Father in Jesus. How could they have recognized Him, since Jesus was humble, compassionate, and loving even toward those who insulted Him?

They thought of God as strong and proud toward His enemies, judgmental and terrible toward those who offended Him.

11. Yet just as many rejected that Word, many also believed in it—that Word which penetrated to the very depths of the heart. That way of healing suffering and incurable diseases with nothing but a caress, a glance of infinite compassion, a word of hope, that teaching, which was the promise of a new world, a life full of light and justice, could no longer be erased from the hearts of many who understood that that divine Man was the truth of the Father, the Divine Love of Him whom people did not know and therefore could not love.

12. The seed of that highest truth was sown forever in the heart of humanity. Christ was the sower, and He still tends His seed. Thereafter, He will reap His fruit and rejoice in it forever. Then He will no longer say in His Word, "I am hungry" or "I am thirsty," for at last His children will love Him as He has loved them from the beginning.

13. Who speaks to you about Christ, disciples? He Himself.

14. It is I, the "Word," who speak to you anew, humanity. Recognize Me; do not doubt My presence because of the humility in which I reveal Myself. There can be no pride in Me.

15. Recognize Me by the path I walked in the world at that time; remember that I died just as humbly as I was born and lived. (296, 4-16)

Hopes and Expectations

16. After My departure in the "Second Era," My return was awaited from generation to generation among those who preserved their faith in Me. The divine promise was passed down from parents to children, and My Word kept alive the longing to witness My return.

17. Each generation believed itself to be the chosen one, expecting that the Word of their Lord would be fulfilled in them.

18. Thus time passed, and generations came and went, and My promise was increasingly pushed aside from their hearts, and they forgot to watch and pray. (356, 4-5)

19. The world is subject to trial; the nations feel the full weight of My justice falling upon them, and My light, My voice calling you, makes itself felt throughout all humanity.

20. People feel My presence, perceive My Universal Ray descending and resting upon them. They sense Me without knowing this work*, without having heard My Word, and they lift their souls to Me to ask: "Lord, in what time do we live? These afflictions and sufferings that have befallen humanity—what do they mean, Father? Do You not hear the lamentations of this world? Did You not say that You would return? When will You come, O Lord?" And in every faith group and

religious community, the spirit of My children rises, and they seek Me, ask Me, question Me, and await Me. (222, 29)

** The revelations of Christ at His return in the Word, in spiritual form, which began in 1866 in Mexico through the forerunner Elias.*

21. People question Me and say to Me: "Lord, if You exist, why do You not reveal Yourself among us, even though You have descended into our earthly world at other times? Why do You not come today? Is our godlessness now so great that it prevents You from coming to our aid? You have always sought out the lost, the 'blind,' the 'lepers'—now the world is full of them. Do we no longer stir Your compassion?

22. You told Your apostles that You would return to the people and that You would give signs of Your coming, which we now believe we see. Why do You not show us Your face?"

23. Behold, thus do people wait for Me, without sensing that I am among them. I am before their eyes, and they do not see Me; I speak to them, and they do not hear My voice; and when they finally catch a glimpse of Me for a moment, they deny Me. But I continue to bear witness to Myself, and I will continue to await those who hope in Me.

24. Yet truly, the signs of My revelation in this time have been great; even the blood of men, shed in streams and saturating the earth, has signaled the time of My presence among you as the Holy Spirit. (62, 27-29)

25. No one should be surprised by My presence. Already through Jesus I showed you the events that would herald My manifestation as the Spirit of Truth. I also told you that My coming would be in the Spirit, so that no one should expect material manifestations that will never come.

26. Consider the Jewish people, who still await the Messiah without Him coming in the form they expect, for the true One was already among them, and they did not recognize Him.

27. Humanity, do you refuse to acknowledge My new revelation so that you may continue to await Me according to your own conceptions of faith rather than in accordance with what I promised you? (99, 2)

28. The world should not expect a new Messiah. Just as I promised to return, I have also let you know that My coming will be spiritual; yet people have never known how to prepare themselves to receive Me.

29. At that time, people doubted that God could be hidden in Jesus, whom they regarded as a man like any other and as poor as any man. Nevertheless, later on, in view of Christ's mighty works, people came to the conviction that in that man who was born into the world, grew up, and died, was the "Word" of God. Yet in this present age, many people would only acknowledge My

coming if I were to come as a human being, as in the Second Era.

30. The evidence that I come in the Spirit and thus reveal Myself to humanity will not be recognized by all, despite the testimonies, for materialism will be like a dark veil over the eyes of many.

31. How many would like to see Christ suffer once more in the world and receive a miracle from Him in order to believe in His presence or His existence. Yet truly, I tell you, there will be no more manger on this earth to see Me born as a human being, nor another Golgotha to see Me die. Now all who rise to true life will feel Me born in their hearts, just as all who stubbornly persist in sin will feel Me die in their hearts. (88, 27-29)

32. Behold how many people in this age are studying the Scriptures of bygone times, reflecting on the prophets, and trying to grasp the promises Christ made regarding His return.

33. Hear how they say: "The Master is near"—"The Lord is already here," or: "He will come soon," and add: "The signs of His return are clear and evident."

34. Some seek and call upon Me, others feel My presence, and still others sense My coming in the Spirit.

35. Oh, if only all of them already had that thirst for knowledge, if only all of them had that longing to know the highest truth! (239, 68–71)

36. Behold how people of all denominations and sects scrutinize the times, life, and events in the hope of discovering the signs that herald My coming. They are the ignorant who do not know that I have been revealing Myself for a long time and that this manner of revelation will soon come to an end.

37. But I also tell you this: many of those who await Me with such longing would not recognize Me if they were to witness the manner in which I reveal Myself; rather, they would reject Me outright.

38. Only the testimonies will reach them, and through these they will still come to believe that I have been among My children.

39. You, too, have awaited Me inwardly with impatience; yet I knew that you would recognize Me and belong to My workers in this time. (255, 2-4)

Biblical Promises

40. In My revelation through Jesus, I announced to you the coming of the Holy Spirit; yet people believed that it was a deity who—unknown to them—resided within God, without being able to comprehend that when I spoke of the Holy Spirit, I was speaking to you of the one and only God, who was preparing the time when He would reveal Himself to humanity through human understanding. (8, 4)

41. Why should anyone be surprised at My new revelations? Truly, I tell you, the patriarchs of old

already knew of the coming of this age; the seers of other eras had beheld it, and the prophets announced it. It was a divine promise that had been given to humanity long before I was born in Jesus.

42. When I announced My return to My disciples and told them the manner in which I would reveal Myself to humanity, much time had already passed since that promise was given to you.

43. Now you have the course of that time before your eyes; here those prophecies are being fulfilled. Who can be surprised by this? Only those who have slept in darkness*, or those who have extinguished My promises within themselves. (12, 97-99)

** The term "darkness" here and elsewhere has the meaning of "lack of knowledge," "ignorance," while "light" is used in the opposite sense as a symbol of "knowledge," "enlightenment."*

44. Since I knew that you would delve only superficially into My teachings, and since I foresaw the errors into which you would fall when interpreting My revelations, I announced My return to you by telling you that I would send you the Spirit of Truth to clarify many mysteries and explain to you what you had not understood.

45. For at the heart of My prophetic word, I made known to you that in this age I would not come amid thunder and lightning as on Sinai, nor would I become human and humanize My love and My words as in the "Second Age," but that I would come to your spirit in the radiance of My wisdom, surprise your mind with the light of inspiration, and call at the doors of your hearts with a voice that your spirit understands. Those prophecies and promises are being fulfilled right now.

46. It is enough for you to prepare yourselves a little to see My light and feel the presence of My Spirit—the very One who announced to you that He would come to teach you and reveal the truth. (108, 22-23)

47. There are many who, out of fear or lack of diligence, have not developed and merely follow the Law of Moses without acknowledging the coming of the Messiah, and others who, though they believe in Jesus, have nevertheless not awaited the promised Comforter Spirit. Now I have come down for the third time, and they have not awaited Me.

48. The angels have announced these revelations, and their call has filled the space. Have you recognized them? It is the Spiritual World that has come to you to bear witness to My presence. Everything that is written will come to pass. The destruction that has been unleashed will overcome the pride and vanity of man, and he—having become humble—will seek Me and call Me Father. (179, 38-39)

49. This is what I told you in those days: “What I have told you is not all that I must teach you. In order for you to know everything, I must first depart and send you the Spirit of Truth, so that He may explain all that I have said and done. I promise you the Comforter in times of trial.” Yet that Comforter, that Explaner, is I Myself, who returns to enlighten you and help you understand the past teachings and this new one that I now bring to you. (339, 26)

50. In wisdom lies the healing balm and the comfort your heart longs for. That is why I once promised you the Spirit of Truth as the Spirit of Comfort. But it is essential to have faith so as not to falter on the path nor feel fear in the face of trials. (263, 10-11)

Fulfilled Omens

51. Few are the people who recognize the signs that a new age has dawned and that I am currently revealing Myself spiritually to humanity. The majority devote their lives and efforts to material progress, and in this ruthless and at times bloody struggle to achieve their goals, they live like the blind, lose their way, no longer know what they are striving for, cannot see the bright glow of the new dawn , fail to perceive the signs, and are far from acquiring knowledge of My revelations.

52. This humanity has believed more in the teachings and words of men than in the revelations I have granted them throughout the ages. Are you perhaps waiting for the Father, in His justice, to send you even greater signs than those you see at every turn, so that you may feel and believe that this is the time foretold for My manifestation as the Spirit of Truth? Oh, you people of little faith! Now you will understand, disciples, why I sometimes tell you that My voice cries out in the wilderness, because there is no one who hears it and truly heeds it. (93, 27-28)

53. So that all people on earth may believe in the truth of this message, I have caused the signs prophesied in ancient times to be evident throughout the world—prophecies that spoke of My return.

54. Therefore, when this Good News reaches the nations, people will search out and examine everything that was spoken to them in these times, and with surprise and joy they will discover that everything that was announced and promised regarding My return has faithfully come to pass, as befits Him who has but one Will, one Word, and one Law. (251, 49)

55. In the “Second Era”*, I announced My new revelation to My apostles, and when they asked Me what signs would herald that era, I announced them to them one by one, as well as the proofs I would give them.

** Christ divides the history of salvation into three major sections, ages, or “times,” whereby the*

"Second Time" is that of God's revelation through Jesus and the time thereafter (for further details, see Chapter 38)

56. The signs have appeared right up to the last; they proclaimed that this is the time foretold by Jesus, and now I ask you: If this spiritual revelation, in which I am letting you share, were not the truth—why then has Christ not appeared (in the form expected by the believers), even though the signs have come to pass? Or do you believe that the tempter also has power over all creation and over the forces of nature to deceive you?

57. I once warned you so that you would not succumb to the seduction of false prophets, false Christs, and false saviors. Yet today I tell you that the incarnated soul, due to its development, its knowledge, and its experience, has awakened to such an extent that it is not easy to offer it darkness as light, no matter how much deception is at its disposal.

58. That is why I have told you: Before you surrender yourselves to this path in blind faith, examine it as much as you wish! Recognize that this Word has been given for all, and that I have never reserved any part of it for certain people alone. See that in this work there are no books in which I seek to keep any teaching secret from you.

59. Yet I also told you in that "Second Age" through the mouth of My apostle John: "If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me." Likewise, I taught you the parable of the virgins so that you might take it to heart in this time. (63, 79–80)

60. Since the signs and the tribulations have come to pass, and I have not appeared in the synagogue nor in any church—does the world not suspect that I must now reveal Myself in some place, since I cannot go against My Word? (81, 41)

Chapter 2 - The Dawn of the Third Era

The First Announcement

1. This is a day of remembrance: On a date like today, I consecrated My first messengers to proclaim through them My new teachings and My new revelations. The Spirit of Elijah shone through Roque Rojas* to remind you of the path, which is the Law of God.

** The name of this first voice-bearer is pronounced "Roke Rochas."*

2. The moment was solemn; the souls of those present trembled with awe and joy, just as the heart of Israel trembled on Mount Sinai when the Law was proclaimed; just as the disciples trembled when they witnessed the Transfiguration of Jesus on Mount Tabor, as Moses and Elijah appeared spiritually at the Master's right and left.

3. That September 1, 1866, marked the birth of a new era, the dawn of a new day: the “Third Era,” which was dawning for humanity.

4. From that moment on, many prophecies and many promises that God had given to humanity over thousands of years have been fulfilled without ceasing. They have been fulfilled among you, men and women who inhabit the world in this time. Which of you were on earth when those prophecies were spoken and those promises made? I alone know; yet the essential thing is that you know that I promised it to you, and that I am now fulfilling it.

5. Do you know of that “cloud” upon which My disciples saw Me ascend when I revealed Myself to them for the last time? For it is truthfully written that I would return “on the cloud,” and I have fulfilled it. On September 1, 1866, My Spirit came on the symbolic cloud to prepare you to receive the new teaching. Afterward, in the year 1884, I began to give you My teaching.

6. I did not come as a human being, but spiritually, confined within a ray of light, to allow it to rest upon a human mind. This is the means chosen by My Will to speak to you in this time, and I will credit you with the faith you have in this Word.

7. For it is not Moses who leads you through the desert to the Promised Land, nor is it Christ as a human being who lets you hear His Word of Life as a path to salvation and freedom. Now it is the human voice of these creatures that reaches your ears, and it is necessary to spiritualize yourselves in order to discover the divine essence in which I am present. Therefore, I tell you that it is meritorious for you to believe in this Word, for it is given through imperfect beings. (236, 46–50)

8. In the year 1866, the first community of Spiritualists, disciples of this Work, came into being. Instructed by the light of My Spirit and by Elijah, those first disciples began to receive the rays of the Message that you now receive in abundance, as it nears its conclusion. (255, 10)

Messages and Signs Throughout the World

9. Elijah, who had to come first to prepare the way of the Lord, made himself known for the first time in 1866 through human intellectual faculties. Will you not devote a little time to investigating the signs and events that occurred in all fields and coincided with the time of that manifestation? Once again, it will be those scholars who study the stars—and who in antiquity were called magicians—who will testify that the heavens have given signs that are divine calls. (63, 81)

10. Do not think that this spot on earth, where this Word is heard, is the only place where I make Myself known to My children. For truly, I

tell you, My manifestation in various forms is worldwide.

11. Elijah, who manifested among you as the forerunner of My revelation through human intellect, did not come only to this land where you dwell. He went from one place on earth to another, announcing the New Age and proclaiming the coming of the Kingdom of Heaven.

12. From all sides, cries arose announcing My arrival to you: nature, shaken, moved the earth; science marveled at new revelations; the Spiritual World* rushed toward humanity; and yet humanity remained deaf to those cries, the harbingers of a new age.

** This term refers to the inhabitants of the higher spiritual realms, the spirits of light in God's spiritual world.*

13. A flood of divine light descended to bring people out of their darkness. But these—selfish and materialistic*, far from striving for the perfection of the soul or the moral improvement of their lives on Earth—used that light only to create thrones and glories, comforts and pleasures for the body, and—when they deemed it necessary—also weapons to destroy the lives of their fellow human beings. Their eyes were blinded by the intensity of My light, and their vanity became their downfall. But I tell you that through this very light they will find the truth, discover the way, and save themselves.

** This means the opposite of "spiritualized," that is, a human life and way of thinking focused solely on the material and physical.*

14. Those who were able to receive this light in their minds and accepted it as a divine message allowed their conscience to guide their steps and serve as a guiding principle for their actions. For they had a premonition that the Lord had returned and that He is among humanity.

15. The representatives of the various sects and denominations did not wish to receive Me; their hearts, their pride, and their false grandeur prevented them from accepting Me spiritually. Therefore, groups, brotherhoods, and associations have formed throughout the earth of those who sense the presence of the New Age, who seek solitude to pray and to receive the Lord's inspirations. (37, 76–81)

16. There are religious communities that seek to prepare for My return, without knowing that I am already in the process of departing.

17. I called everyone, and in truth, My call and the rumor that I am currently revealing Myself to humanity reached every corner of the earth, along with testimonies and proofs that speak of Me: renewed sinners, converted unbelievers, "the dead" who rise again, the incurably sick who are

healed, and the possessed who are freed from their affliction.

18. But I found many to be deaf, others vain in their earthly prestige, and still others too timid to make known My manifestation as the Spirit of Truth. I received and taught all who came to Me and trusted in My love. (239, 17–19)

19. Multitudes from other countries will come to this people, who will eagerly question you about the spiritual events you have witnessed during this time, and also about the revelations and prophecies I have given you.

20. For in many parts of the world, My messages have been received, stating that My divine ray has descended upon a place in the West to speak to the humanity of this time.

21. When the time comes, you will see how they will come from other peoples and nations to seek you out. Then the leaders of the great denominations will be dismayed that it was not to them that I turned. (276, 45)

22. How little the world cares about My new manifestation! How few are those who watch and await Me, and how many are those who sleep!

23. Concerning those who live in expectation of Me, I can tell you that not all of them foresee the actual form of My presence in this time. For while some, under the influence of old beliefs, think that I will return to the world as a human being, others believe that I must appear in some form visible to every human eye, and very few alone guess the truth and sense that My coming is spiritual.

24. While some wonder what form I will take, at what hour or on what day I will reveal Myself on earth, and in what place I will appear, others say, without thinking of specific forms or times: "The Master is already among us; His light, which is His Spirit, surrounds us."

25. When this message reaches all hearts, it will be a moment of jubilation for some, for they will find in it confirmation of all their premonitions and their faith. Others, however, will deny the truth of My message because they do not find it in accordance with what they believed would happen and with the manner in which it would be revealed. (279, 41-44)

The Work of Elijah as the Forerunner of the Lord

26. I caused Elijah to return in the "Third Era,"* and I, as the Master, had announced him in that "Second Era," saying: "Truly, Elijah has been among you, and you did not recognize him. I will return to the world, but truly, I tell you: Elijah will be there before Me."

** See Chapter 38.*

27. Since every word of the Master comes to pass, Elijah has come before Me in the "Third Era" to awaken the souls, to give them a foretaste that the hour of the Holy

Spirit has opened its gates, to tell every soul that it should open its eyes to , that it should prepare itself to cross the threshold from the Second Era into the Third. So that Elijah's manifestation in this "Third Era" might be more comprehensible, I had him make himself known through a righteous man: Roque Rojas.

28. Elijah spiritually enlightened this man from the beyond, inspired him, strengthened him, and guided him in all his ways from beginning to end.

29. But truly, I tell you, it was not he who chose Roque Rojas among men. I chose him; I sent his soul, prepared by My mercy. I gave him a body likewise prepared by Me, and you know that he was humble, that through his humility and virtue the Father accomplished great works. He was a prophet, a spokesman, a seer, and a guide. In all these things he left the people a shining example.

30. He was mocked and ridiculed by his own people, just as Moses was in the desert; he was persecuted like the prophet Elijah and had to retreat to the mountaintops to pray for his people and intercede on their behalf.

31. Like his Master, he was mocked and condemned by priests and scribes. As with his Master, only a few believed in him, followed him, and stood by him. His hands radiated healing powers, performing miracles that inspired faith in some and caused confusion in others. To some, prophetic words came from his lips, which were fulfilled to the letter. His mouth offered counsel full of comfort for the sick at heart.

32. His mind was capable of receiving great inspirations and, like that of the righteous, the apostles, and the prophets, could fall into ecstasy. His spirit could detach itself from this world and his body to enter the spiritual realm and humbly approach the doors of the Lord's secret treasury. Through this exaltation, the spirit of Elijah revealed itself to the first witnesses even before the Master's light arrived. (345, 57–58)

33. Roque Rojas gathered a group of men and women full of faith and good will, and there, in the midst of his first gatherings, Elijah revealed himself through the mind of the messenger, saying: "I am the Prophet Elijah, he of the Transfiguration on Mount Tabor." He gave his first disciples their initial teachings; at the same time, he announced to them the age of spiritualization and prophesied that soon the Radiance of the Divine Master would come to reveal Himself to His people.

34. One day, when the humble meeting place at Roque Rojas was filled with followers who believed the words of this man, Elijah descended to enlighten the mind of his mouthpiece, and, inspired by Me, he anointed seven of these

believers, who were to represent or symbolize the Seven Seals.

35. Later, when the promised moment of My revelation had come, I found that of those seven chosen ones, only one remained vigilant in anticipation of the arrival of the Pure Bridegroom, and that heart was that of Damiana Oviedo, the virgin whose mind was the first to receive the light of the divine ray as a reward for her perseverance and her preparation.

36. Damiana Oviedo represented the Sixth Seal*. This was further proof that the light of the Sixth Seal is the one that illuminates this era. (1:6–9)

** This term, referring to the Revelation of John, denotes the penultimate of the "Seven Seals," which are to be understood as symbols of seven epochs within the three ages of salvation history (for further details, see Chapter 38).*

37. Few were truly able to sense the presence of the One sent by God. Once again, he was the voice crying out in the wilderness, and once more he prepared the hearts of men for the imminent coming of the Lord. Thus the Sixth Seal was opened, revealing its contents, and poured out upon humanity as a stream of righteousness and light. In this way, many promises and prophecies were fulfilled.

38. Like Jesus and Moses, Elijah enlightened the eyes of your spirit so that you might see the Father. Moses taught you: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." Jesus told you: "Love one another!" Elijah commanded you to have ever greater compassion for your neighbors, and immediately added: "and you will see my Father in all His glory." (81, 36–37)

39. When the darkness enveloping humanity dissipates and light dawns in souls, they will sense the presence of a new era, for Elijah has returned to humanity.

40. But since they were unable to see him, it was necessary for his Spirit to reveal itself through human understanding, and for him to appear before the seers in that symbol of the prophet Elijah: above the clouds in his fiery chariot.

41. Elijah has come in this time as a forerunner to prepare for My coming. He has come as a prophet to announce to you the new age with its struggles and trials, but also with the wisdom of his revelations. He comes with his chariot of light to invite you to board it, to carry you up above the clouds, and to bring you to the Spiritual Homeland, where peace reigns. Trust him as the Good Shepherd; follow him spiritually, just as the people followed Moses in the "First Age." Pray that he may help you in fulfilling your mission, and if you wish to emulate him, do so. (31, 58-59)

42. Elijah, a spirit of great power who has not been recognized by humanity, has always been My

forerunner. Today he has come once more to prepare the Marked Ones*, who have served Me as messengers, as well as all people.

** The Marked Ones (Spanish: marcados) or the Sealed Ones (Rev. John, chap. 14:1–5) are those chosen by Christ who received from Him the sign of the Holy Trinity on their foreheads. (For more details, see chap. 39, last section)*

43. If you prepare yourselves and study My teachings to know My will, Elijah will come to your aid and be your support and friend.

44. Elijah is a divine ray that enlightens and guides all beings and leads them to Me. Love him and revere him as your forerunner and intercessor. (53, 42–44)

45. The Prophet Elijah, the forerunner, the herald of the "Third Era," intercedes for his flock; he prays for those who do not know how to pray, and with his cloak he covers the sinner's blemishes in the hope of his renewal. Elijah is equipping his multitudes, his armies, to combat the darkness that has arisen from humanity's ignorance, sin, fanaticism, and materialism. (67, 60)

46. Now it is the task of all who are already prepared and awakened to proclaim the liberation of the world. Remember that Elijah, the One promised for this time, is currently preparing everything to rescue the nations of the earth, enslaved by materialism, from the power of Pharaoh, just as Moses once did in Egypt with the tribes of Israel.

47. Tell your fellow human beings that Elijah has already made himself known through human reason, that his presence has been in the Spirit, and that he will continue to illuminate the path of all peoples so that they may move forward.

48. Your Shepherd has the task of bringing all creatures back to their true path, whether it pertains to the spiritual, moral, or material realm. Therefore, I tell you that the nations which receive the call of their Lord through Elijah will be blessed, for they will remain united by the law of justice and love, which will bring them peace as the fruit of their understanding and brotherhood. Thus united, they will be led to the battlefield, where they will fight against corruption, materialism, and falsehood.

49. In this struggle, the people of this age will witness the new miracles and grasp the spiritual meaning of life—that which speaks of immortality and peace. They will cease to kill one another, for they will realize that what they must destroy is their ignorance, their selfishness, and the corrupting passions from which their downfalls and hardships arose—both material and spiritual. (160, 34–36)

50. Elijah is the ray of God, whose light dispels your darkness and frees you from the bondage of this age, which is that of sin, and who will lead your soul through the desert

until it reaches the “Promised Land” in the bosom of God. (236, 68)

Chapter 3 – *The Spiritual Sun of the Second Coming of Christ*

The Coming of the Lord

1. I am present among humanity at a time when new discoveries have transformed people’s lives, and I make my presence among you felt with the same humility that you once knew in Me.

2. The “Word” of God has not become flesh again; Christ has not been born anew in the poverty of a stable—no; for it is no longer necessary for a body to bear witness to the power of God. If people believe that this body here is God come into the world, they are mistaken. The presence of God is spiritual, universal, infinite.

3. If everything that people have achieved in this age were within the bounds of what is just, permissible, and good, it would not have been necessary for Me to come down to speak to you once more. But not all the works that this humanity offers Me are good: there are many transgressions, many injustices, many deviations, and many evil deeds. Therefore, it was necessary for My caring love to awaken humanity when it was most deeply immersed in its work, to remind it of the duties it has forgotten and to Whom it owes everything that is and everything that will be.

4. In order to make Myself audible to a materialized humanity that could not perceive Me from spirit to spirit, I had to make use of their spiritual gifts and abilities to reveal Myself through the human intellect.

5. The explanation for why I “come down” to communicate with you is this: Since you were unable to rise up to converse with your Lord from spirit to spirit, I had to descend one level lower—that is, from the spiritual, from the divine, to where you cannot yet reach. I then had to make use of your organ of reason, which has its place in the human brain, and translate My divine inspiration into human words and material sounds.

6. Humanity requires expanded knowledge, and it is God who comes to humanity to entrust it with wisdom. If the chosen means for My brief message through the intellectual faculties of these spokespeople does not seem worthy to you, I tell you in truth that the message conveyed through them is very great. You would have preferred that My revelation to humanity had taken place with pomp and ceremony that would have made an impression, but which, in reality,

from the perspective of the Spirit, would have been vain because they contain no true light.

7. I could have come amid lightning and storms to make My power tangible; yet how easy it would then have been for people to acknowledge that the presence of the Lord had come! But do you not think that fear would then have returned to your hearts, along with the notion of something incomprehensible? Do you not believe that every feeling of love for the Father would have been transformed into nothing but fear of His justice? Yet you must know that God, though He is almighty power, will not defeat you through this power, will not assert Himself through it, but through another power, and that is the power of love.

8. It is the Divine Spirit who speaks to the universe today. It is He who brings light to all that you have not clearly recognized in other times. He is the dawn of a new day for all people, for He will free you from false fears, dispel your doubts, and set your soul and mind free.

9. I tell you: Once you have come to know the essence of my teachings and the justice of my laws, you will also recognize the limits that your own conceptions have imposed upon you and have prevented you from going beyond a superficial understanding of the truth.

10. It will no longer be fear or dread of punishment that keeps you from seeking and discovering. Only if you truly wish to know what is incomprehensible to you will your conscience bar the way; for you must know that the whole truth is not meant for man, and that he is to grasp only that part of it which corresponds to him.

11. People: If My coming was foretold as taking place amidst wars, the unleashed forces of nature, plagues, and chaos, this did not happen because I brought all this upon you; it happened because My presence would be of help to humanity precisely in that hour of crisis.

12. Here, then, is the fulfillment of all that has been said about My return. I come to humanity while a world struggles with death and the earth trembles and shakes in its death throes to make way for a new humanity. Therefore, God's call in the "Third Era" is a call of love—a love that embodies and inspires justice, brotherhood, and peace.

13. The Word of Christ once took root in His disciples, and its seed grew among the people who followed them. His teaching spread, and its meaning went out over the whole world. So too will this present teaching spread, to be

accepted by all those who are capable of feeling and understanding it. (296, 17-27, 35)

All eyes will look upon Me

14. Jesus said to His disciples, “I will be away from you only for a short time—I will return.” Afterward, it was revealed to them that their Master would come “on the cloud,” surrounded by angels, and sending rays of light down to the earth.

15. Here I am now “on the cloud,” surrounded by angels, who are the spiritual beings that have manifested among you as messengers of My divinity and as your good counselors. The rays of light are My Word, which brings you new revelations, which floods every mind with wisdom.

16. Blessed are those who have believed without seeing, for they are the ones who feel My presence. (142, 50–52)

17. Through their spirit, people will discover the truth; all will feel My presence; for I have already told you in due time that every eye will see Me when the time comes.

18. Now, this time in which you live is precisely the one foretold through My Word and My prophets of old, in which all people shall see Me through the perceptions and faculties of their spirit.

19. It will not be necessary for them to see Me limited to a human form in order to say that they have seen Me; rather, it will suffice for their spirit to feel Me and their mind to comprehend Me, so that they may truthfully say that they have seen Me.

20. Love, faith, and intelligence can see infinitely farther than your eyes are capable of. Therefore, I tell you that it is not necessary for Me to limit My presence to a human form or through any symbolic figure in order to cause you to see Me.

21. How many of those who saw Me in that “Second Era” or journeyed with Me did not even know who I was. How many, on the other hand, who did not even know of My birth as a human being, beheld Me in the spirit, recognized Me by My light, and rejoiced in My presence because of their faith.

22. Open all your eyes and prove through your faith that you are the children of light. You can all see Me, but for this it is essential that you have good will and faith. (340, 45-51)

23. I tell you: If this humanity, because of its lack of love, its turning away from justice and goodness, should be even more opposed to Me, I will appear on its path in all My glory, as I did before Saul, and I will make them hear My voice.

24. Then you will see how many of those who—without realizing it—have persecuted Me will be transformed and enlightened, and will set out to follow Me on the paths of goodness, love, and justice.

25. To them I will say: Stop, travelers, and drink from this spring of crystal-clear water. Rest from the arduous journey of life that I have laid upon you. Entrust your sorrows to Me and allow My gaze to penetrate deep into your soul, for I wish to fill you with grace and comfort you. (82, 46)

26. My love will make the most sensitive strings of your hearts tremble. But it will be the harmony with your conscience that allows you to hear My divine concert, and many of you will see Me in the spiritual form of Jesus.

27. I must point out to you that the form of Jesus is not the most perfect way in which you will see Me. When I told you in times past, "All eyes shall see Me," I was letting you know that you will all come to know the truth, though I must tell you that I will limit Myself according to the development of each soul. Yet as you ascend the ladder to perfection, you will certainly see Me in all My glory.

28. Do not now try to imagine Me in any way. Consider: If your spirit, though limited, is essence, is light—what form could the Universal Spirit of your Lord, who has neither beginning nor end, possibly have? Leave the unfathomable within the pages of My Book of Divine Wisdom. (314, 69–70)

29. In My Word of the "Second Era," I let you know that I would come to you anew, that My spiritual hosts would descend with Me. But humanity has not properly understood or interpreted the meaning of My Word.

30. That is why every religious community expects Me in their midst; that is why they expect to see Me with their mortal eyes; yet those who now expect Me in this way are the very ones who once denied that Jesus was the Messiah and regarded Him as a dreamer.

31. Today I say to you, My disciples: The moment will come when you will see Me in all My glory. At that time, the earth and its inhabitants will be purified, and the virtue and beauty of the soul will be restored. Pain will vanish, and all will be bliss, an endless "day" without end for you. Do you not wish to behold these wonders? Do you not wish for your children to commune with My Spirit and, free from sin, create a world of peace? (181, 74, 81)

32. If humanity had understood how to fathom the prophecies of

the First and the "Second Era," it would not be confused by their fulfillment. The same thing happened in the "Second Era" when the Messiah was born among humanity, just as it is happening now that I have come in the Spirit.

33. The essence of My teaching is the same in both eras. It prepares you to make of this life a loving, albeit transient, home where people regard and treat one another as brothers and sisters, and extend to one another the warmth of true brotherhood.

34. Also prepare the soul to enter, after this life, those worlds or abodes that the Lord has in store for His children. My wish is that when you reach them, you will not feel like strangers, but that your spiritualization and your inner knowledge will allow you to see everything you encounter as if you had already been there before. There will be much truth in this if you are already connected to the spiritual here through prayer. (82, 9-10)

35. I am the traveler who knocks at the doors of your hearts. I knock, and you do not know who it is; you open and do not recognize Me. I am like the traveler who comes to a village and has no one who knows him, like the stranger who enters a foreign land and is not understood in his language. That is how I feel among you. When will you feel My presence? O people, when will you recognize Me, just as Joseph was recognized by his brothers in Egypt in his time? (90, 1)

Chapter 4 – Instruction through Divine Revelations

The Source of the Revelations

1. The "Word" speaks to you, the same Word that was always in God, the same that was in Christ, and which you know today through the Holy Spirit; for the "Word" is Word, is Law, is Message, is Revelation, is Wisdom. If you have heard the "Word" through the words of Christ and now receive it through the inspiration of the Holy Spirit—truly, I tell you, it is the voice of God that you have heard. For there is only one God, only one Word, and only one Holy Spirit. (13:19)

2. Do you know what the origin is of that light which lies in the words spoken through the lips of the messengers? Its origin is in the Good, in divine love, in the Universal Light that emanates from God. It is a ray or a spark of that Universal Light that gives you life—it is part of the infinite power that moves everything and through which everything vibrates, pulsates, and ceaselessly follows its course. It is what you call divine radiance; it is

the light of the Divine Spirit, which enlightens and enlivens souls. (329, 42)

3. At this very moment, He who has always come to your rescue speaks to you: Christ, the divine promise, made man in Jesus in the "Second Era," the Divine Word made human; the Spirit of love, of light, of wisdom, concentrated in a ray that touches the spirit, the soul, and the mind of man to teach him to convey My thoughts. (90, 33)

4. I am Christ, whom they have persecuted, blasphemed, and made the accused in this world. After all that you have done to Me in the "Second Era" in Jesus, I come to you to prove to you once more that I have forgiven you and love you.

5. You nailed Me to the cross naked, and in the same way I return to you; for I do not hide My Spirit and My Truth from your eyes behind the veil of hypocrisy or lies. Yet, in order that you may recognize Me, you must first purify your hearts. (29, 27-28)

6. Today I say to you: Here is the Master—the one whom people called the Rabbi from Galilee. I give you the eternally valid teaching, the teaching of love. The feast to which I invite you today is spiritual, as are the bread and the wine. But today, as in the past and as always, I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life. (68, 33)

The Places of Revelation and Recipients of the Revelations

7. Remember that I am the "Word" of the Father; that the divine essence you receive in this Word is light from this Creative Spirit; that I have left a part of My Spirit within each of you.

8. Yet when you see the poverty that surrounds the crowd listening to Me right now, and the modesty of the room in which you are gathered, you ask Me silently: "Master, why did You not choose for Your manifestation at this time one of those great temples or cathedrals, where rich altars and solemn ceremonies worthy of You could have been offered to You?"

9. I respond to those hearts that think this way about their Master: It is not people who have led Me to this poverty. I Myself have chosen this humble dwelling in the poor suburb of your city as the setting for My message, so that you may understand that it is not material tribute or outward offerings that I seek from you, but on the contrary: I have returned precisely to preach humility once more, so that you may find spiritualization in it. (36, 24-25)

10. Some do not believe in My presence because they hold against it the poverty and modesty of these gathering places and the unassuming nature of the messengers through whom I make Myself known. Yet if those who doubt in this way were to study the

life of Christ, they would realize that He never sought pomp, homage, or riches.

11. These places may be as humble and meager as the stable and the straw on which I was born at that time. (226, 38-39)

12. Do not think that I chose this nation for My new manifestation only at the last hour. Everything was already ordained from eternity. This land, this race, your souls were prepared by Me, just as the time of My presence was also predetermined by My will.

13. I decided to begin My manifestations among the least of these, among those who kept their minds and souls pure. Afterward, I allowed all to come to Me, for at My table there are neither distinctions nor preferences. My Word sent down to this people was simple and humble in form, accessible to you, yet its meaning, full of clarity, was profound for your spirit, because although I am the repository of all knowledge, I always express and reveal Myself simply and clearly. I am a mystery to no one; the secret and the mystery are children of your ignorance. (87, 11-12)

14. The first ones who listened to Me treated My work like a tree, cutting off the first branches to transplant them into different regions. Some interpreted My teachings well; others strayed from the path.

15. Small were the groups that gathered in the shade of the humble meeting places. But as these grew in number and the crowds of people increased, I called upon them to unite, so that all might recognize themselves as disciples of a single Master and practice the teaching in the same manner; so that the seed might be sown not according to the whims of the "workers,"* but in accordance with the divine will.

** Reference to Jesus' parable of the "laborers in the vineyard."*

16. Before the Spiritual Ark of the New Covenant, the multitudes vowed submission, obedience, and good will; but when the hurricanes and cyclones broke in with force and lashed the branches of the tree, some grew weak, while others remained steadfast and taught the new "laborers" to cultivate the "fields."

17. Some who had recognized the greatness of this revelation intended to delve deeper into my mysteries than is my will, in order to acquire knowledge and power that would make them superior to others; yet very soon they faced my justice.

18. Others, who could not perceive the greatness of this work in its purity and simplicity, have adopted rites, symbols, and ceremonies from sects and churches, believing that this would lend solemnity to my revelations. (234, 27–30)

19. Since this revelation began to unfold, your spirit has been enlightened by my teaching, even

though unbelievers have also appeared—both among those who have trained their minds and among the uneducated and the ignorant.

20. How many arguments to deny this revelation! How many attempts to destroy this Word! Yet nothing has halted the course of my message—on the contrary: the more this work has been opposed, the more people's faith has been kindled, and the more time has passed, the greater has become the number of those through whom I convey my Word.

21. What is to be learned from this? That human power will never be able to prevent divine power from carrying out its decrees.

22. When the people gathered within these places of assembly, they always did so without fear of the world, always full of trust in My presence and My protection, and I proved to them that their faith was based on truth. (329, 28–30, 37)

23. A new band of apostles arose within this community, consisting of simple and humble hearts, yet filled with love and faith to follow Me. Of course, among them there was no lack of a new Thomas, who had to see in order to believe in My presence—a new Peter, who, though he believed in Me, would deny Me out of fear of men, and a new Judas Iscariot, who would betray Me by selling My Word and My truth for money and flattery.

24. The multitudes that make up this people continued to multiply and spread out across cities, regions, and villages; and from this people arose apostles of truth and righteousness, self-sacrificing workers full of zeal for their Lord's teaching, and prophets with pure hearts who spoke the truth. (213, 72–73)

25. In My new revelation, I have changed everything: the places and the means of proclamation, in order to eliminate the ignorance, error, and misinterpretation that were attributed to My earlier revelations. Just as the sun rises in the east and you see it at its highest point at noon, only to watch it set in the west, so has the light of My Spirit moved from east to west over time, so that you may not limit My glory and My power to specific places, people, or races. (110, 9)

26. It is enough for Me that a few hear Me, for they will bear witness to this among their fellow men tomorrow. I know that if I had summoned all people, most would not have come, for they are occupied with the affairs of the world. They would deny Me and prevent people of good will from coming to hear Me.

27. Here, in the seclusion of these insignificant places where I reveal Myself, I let My seed sprout. I unite the simple hearts into communities, and when they are thus removed from the clamor of materialistic life, I speak to them of love, the Eternal, the Spirit, and true human and spiritual values, thereby causing

them to view life through the Spirit and not through the senses.

28. I call these childlike hearts disciples, and they, who have never possessed anything, who have never been noticed by their neighbors, have been filled with satisfaction at having been called by Me and have risen to a new life . They have risen with the conviction and elation that they can be of service to their neighbors, because the Lord has placed His revelations within them and shown them the way of love.

29. Some may deny them and mock them because they call themselves disciples of Jesus—yet truly, I tell you, even if this grace is denied them, they will continue to be My disciples. (191, 33-36)

30. The world awaits My voice calling it; the human heart, though dead to faith, expects the voice of Christ to draw near and say to it, "Arise and walk."

31. The "dead," the "blind," the sick, and the outcasts form a very great multitude. I will come to them, for those who suffer spiritually or physically are most receptive to My presence. The great ones of the world—those who possess power, riches, and worldly glories—do not believe they need Me and do not expect Me: What could Christ possibly give them, since they claim to already have everything? Perhaps some spiritual goods or a place in eternity? That does not interest them!

32. That is why I sought out these multitudes of the poor and the sick in body and soul, to proclaim My teaching among them; for they longed for Me, they sought Me. So it was only natural that they sensed My presence when the time came to reveal Myself anew to humanity. (291, 32–34)

The Transmission of Divine Revelations

33. Whoever doubts this revelation through the human faculty of reason behaves as if denying his status of superiority over other creatures—as if denying his own spirit and refusing to become aware of the spiritual and intellectual level he has attained through countless trials, sufferings, and struggles.

34. To deny that I reveal Myself through your intellectual faculties or your spirit is to deny yourself and to place yourself in the position of the lower creatures.

35. Who does not know that man is a child of God? Who does not know that he carries a soul within himself? Why then not believe that there must be one or more ways for the Father and His children to communicate with one another?

36. Since I am Intelligence, I address you through your intellectual faculties; since I am Spirit, I address your spirit. But how can those who deny My revelation comprehend and accept this truth if they have never wished to regard and recognize Me as Spirit? In their

hearts they have developed many erroneous views, such as those who, at , believe that I am a divine being in human form who must be represented by symbols and images in order to connect with Me through them.

37. Over the centuries, people who sought Me in this way have grown accustomed to the silence of the images and sculptures before which they pray and perform rituals, and in their hearts the belief has gradually taken root that no one is worthy to see, hear, or feel God. By saying that I am infinitely too exalted to draw near to humanity, they believe they are paying Me an admiring homage. Yet they are mistaken; for whoever claims that I am too great to concern Myself with creatures as small as human beings is an ignorant person who denies the most beautiful thing My Spirit has revealed to you: humility.

38. If you believe in Christ, if you claim to be Christians, you must not harbor such absurd notions as thinking that you are not worthy of your Lord drawing near to you. Have you forgotten that your Christian faith itself is based on that proof of divine love when the “Word” of God became flesh? What more tangible and human approach could have better met the comprehension of sinful and carnal people with darkened souls and weak minds than that in which I let them hear My divine voice, made into human speech?

39. This was the greatest proof of love, humility, and compassion for humanity, which I sealed with blood so that you might always keep in mind that no one is unworthy of Me, since it was precisely for the sake of those who were most lost in the mire, in darkness, and in vice that I caused My Word to become flesh and shed the life-giving blood of My body.

40. Why, then, do precisely those who believe all this now deny My presence and My message? Why do they seek to claim that this is not possible, because God is infinite and man is far too lowly, far too insignificant, and unworthy? Truly, I tell you, whoever denies My revelation in this time also denies My presence in the world during that “Second Time” and also denies My love and My humility.

41. For you, the sinners, it is only natural that you feel distant from Me in your sin. I, on the other hand, feel that the more transgressions you commit and the more you defile your soul, the more necessary it is for Me to turn to you, to give you the light, to reach out My hand to you, to heal and save you.

42. I knew that if I were to reveal Myself to My children once more, many would deny Me, and that is why I announced My return even then; but at the same time, I made it clear that My presence would then be spiritual. Yet if you doubt this, be assured by the testimony of those four disciples who recorded

My words in the Gospels, as found at .

43. Here I am in the Spirit, sending you My Word from the luminous "cloud" and making it human through these mouthpieces—as a preparatory instruction for that revelation to which you are all to arrive: the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit. (331, 1-10, 13)

44. The divine thoughts have been translated into words through my voice-bearers in ecstasy, which, united into sentences, have formed and established a spiritual teaching, 64 Chapter 4 which is full of revelations and perfect teachings.

45. This is the promised Comforter; this is that announced Spirit of Truth who would teach you all things. The preparation is already beginning; the times are coming when you will need Him who, because He possesses strength in His Spirit, will guide you with the nobility and simplicity of His heart, with wisdom and mercy. (54, 51–52)

46. My teaching comes to you to bring light to your minds. Yet do not be surprised by the manner in which I have come to you at this time; do not be confused by it, yet do not let it become routine either.

47. When My Divine Light reaches the intellect of the person who serves as My voice, it is condensed into vibrations that are transformed into words of wisdom and love. How many rungs of the heavenly ladder must My Spirit descend to reach you in this form! And I also had to send you My "Spiritual World" so that it might provide you with a detailed explanation of My teachings. (168, 48)

48. I reveal Myself through the human organ of the mind, for the brain is the "apparatus" perfectly created by the Creator so that intelligence—which is the light of the soul—may be revealed within it.

49. This "apparatus" is a model that you can never replicate with all your science. You will use its form and structure as a model for your creations; but you will never attain the perfection that the works of your Father possess. Why then do you doubt that I can use what I have created? (262, 40-41)

50. At all times, My love as a Master has been carefully attuned to the instruction that people needed, and I have always come to them to speak in accordance with their spiritual maturity and intellectual development.

51. I have come to you because I have seen that the human word and the teachings you have created do not quench the burning thirst of your soul—thirst for light, thirst for truth, for eternity, and for love. That is why I have taken up residence among you and make use of humble, un , and uneducated people, causing them to fall into the ecstasy of mind and soul, so that the message of the "Third Era" may flow from their lips.

52. To be worthy of receiving and transmitting My divine thoughts,

they had to fight against materialization and the temptations of the world. In this way, by suppressing their own personalities and chastising their vanity, they achieved a complete surrender of their being during the brief moments in which they offered their intellectual faculties to divine inspiration, thus enabling a word full of wisdom, tenderness, justice, balm, and peace to flow from their lips.

53. There will always be those who cannot comprehend how it is that the messengers can express so much knowledge in words and pour out so much life-essence upon the spirits of the listening multitudes without My Spirit descending upon those minds, and with only a ray of My light illuminating them. To this I say to you that even the King Star—as you call the sun—has no need to come to Earth to illuminate it, since the light it sends from a distance to your planet is sufficient to bathe it in light, warmth, and life.

54. Likewise, the Spirit of the Father, like a sun of infinite radiance, illuminates and enlivens all through the light He sends down upon all creatures—both spiritual and material.

55. Understand, then, that where my light is, there my Spirit is also present. (91, 12–16)

56. It is a spark of light from My Spirit, a reflection of the divine Word, that descends upon the spirit of the voice-bearer through whom I make My message audible to you. What human voice-bearer could receive the full power of the "Word"? None. And truly, I tell you, you do not yet know what the "Word" is.

57. The "Word" is life, is love, is the Word of God, yet of all this the voice-bearer can receive but a single atom. But here, in that ray of light, in that essence, you will be able to discover the Infinite, the Absolute, the Eternal.

58. To speak of Myself, I can do so through both great works and through small and limited manifestations. I am in all things; everything speaks of Me; the great and the small are equally perfect. Man need only know how to observe, reflect, and study. (284, 2-3)

59. My "Word" has not become human again. In this time, I am "on the cloud," the symbol of the Hereafter, from which My ray emanates, illuminating the mind of the voice-bearer.

60. It has pleased Me to communicate Myself through man, and My decision is final. I know man, for I created him. I consider him worthy, for he is My child, for he came forth from Me . I can make use of him, for that is why I created him, and I can reveal My glory through him, because I created him to glorify Myself in him.

61. Man! He is in My image, because he is intelligence, life, consciousness, and will; because he

possesses something of all My attributes, and his spirit belongs to eternity.

62. Often you are more insignificant than you have believed, and at other times you are greater than you can imagine. (217, 15-18)

63. If you reflect a little and study the Scriptures, you will realize that all the prophets expressed a single spiritual message, which they conveyed to humanity through their words. They gave people admonitions, revelations, and messages, free from the errors of the materialistic worship practiced by the people in those times. They taught obedience to the Law and the Word of God, and they helped people connect with their Heavenly Father.

64. People, do you not find a great similarity between those prophets and these messengers through whom I am speaking to you at this time? I also place the essence of My Law upon the lips of the latter; through their words My inspiration reaches you, and from them the teaching radiantly flows forth, urging the listeners to seek their Lord in the purest way. They speak without fear that among the many who listen to them there may also be spies or fanatics. They devotedly fulfill their task in the service of their Father, so that through them He may speak to humanity and give it these teachings that will open new paths of light for people.

65. People, there is not only a great similarity between those prophets and these messengers, but there is also a perfect connection between them. Those prophets foretold these, and what they predicted long ago is now being experienced by these servants. (162, 9-11)

66. Not all of My messengers were able or willing to prepare themselves to serve Me, and often I had to send My light down upon impure minds that were occupied with useless, if not sinful, things. Through their transgression, they have brought My justice upon themselves, for their minds were deprived of all inspiration and their lips of all eloquence to express the divine message.

67. In these cases, the assembly of listeners has closed its ears to those meager utterances, but has instead opened its soul to feel My presence within and to receive My essence. The people fed on the essence that my mercy sent them in that moment; but the speaker prevented a message that did not come from his lips, and thus compelled those present to converse with their Master from spirit to spirit, even though they were not yet prepared to receive my inspiration in this form. (294, 49)

The Form of the Revelations

68. The Master's teaching always begins in the same way, for it contains the same love. It begins in love and ends in mercy—two words

in which my entire teaching is contained. It is these lofty sentiments that give the soul the strength to reach the regions of light and truth. (159, 26)

69. You might say that the outward form of the language in which I spoke in the "Second Era" and the one I use now are different, and in part you would be right. For Jesus spoke to you then with the expressions and idioms of the peoples among whom He lived, just as I do today in regard to the mindset of those who hear My Word. But the spiritual content conveyed by that Word, given then and now, is the same, is one and the same, is unchanging. Yet this has gone unnoticed by many whose hearts are hardened and whose minds are closed. (247, 56)

70. O unbelievers! Come and listen to Me often; My Word will overcome your doubts. If you have the impression that the style of My Word is not the same as it once was, I tell you that you should not cling to the form, to the outward appearance, but should seek the meaning, which is the same.

71. The essence, the meaning, is always only one, because the Divine is eternal and unchanging; but the form in which the revelation comes to you, or through which I make known to you another part of the truth, always manifests itself in harmony with the receptivity or the level of development you have attained. (262, 45)

The Presence of Beings from the Beyond During Christ's Teachings

72. Truly, I tell you, in the moments when My Word illuminates the human mind, thousands upon thousands of disembodied beings are present here during My manifestation and listen to My Word; their number is always greater than that of those who are present in the material world. Like you, they are slowly emerging from the darkness to enter the realm of light. (213, 16)

73. You hear this Word of Mine on Earth through human intellect, and on higher planes of existence than yours, the inhabitants of those realms—other souls—hear it as well; just as the spiritual beings of other, even higher planes of existence, who are at home there, hear it. For this "concert" that the Father performs with the spirits of light in the "Third Era" is universal.

74. I have said it: My Ray is universal, My Word and My spiritual essence (contained therein) are likewise universal, and even at the highest level that spirits have attained, they hear Me. You are currently hearing Me in this revelation in the most imperfect way, which is that of man.

75. Therefore, I am now preparing you for higher revelations, so that when you enter the spiritual realm and leave this earth entirely, you may then unite with a new stage of life to hear the "concert" that the

Father performs together with your spirit.

76. Today you are still in the material world; let your heart and spirit be refreshed by this Word, and those beings who belonged to you on earth—whom you still call father, husband, wife, brother, child, relative, or friend—are on other levels of life and hear the same Word; yet for them its meaning, its essence, is different, even though they enjoy the same joy, the same refreshment, the same encouragement, and the same bread. (345, 81-82)

77. I send a ray of My light to every world. To you I have sent this light in the form of human words, just as it reaches other abodes through inspiration.

78. In the light of that divine ray, all spirits will unite, making of it a ladder to heaven that leads them to the same point, to the Spiritual Kingdom promised to all of you who are spiritual particles of My Divinity. (303, 13-14)

The Temporal Limitation of the Revelations

79. My Kingdom descends upon suffering humanity, and My Word resounds through the chosen ones of this time, so that those who hear Me may become a comfort to their fellow men.

80. In all ages I have had mediators between humanity and My Divinity; they were the meek and humble of heart, of whom I have made use. I am now preparing the new messengers of My teachings so that this Good News may be the awakening to spiritual life among humanity.

81. How many of those who are capable of fulfilling a noble spiritual mission still slumber, scattered throughout the world! They will awaken, and they will demonstrate their spiritual progress when, through the generosity of their feelings, they become useful beings to their neighbors. They will be humble and will never boast of their superiority. (230, 61–63)

82. My work must reach humanity unadulterated, so that it may set out to fulfill My Law by embracing the cross of its redemption.

83. I have promised this to humanity, to all of mankind, and I will fulfill it, for My Word is that of a King; through My disciples, I will send them the golden wheat of My Word, and this will serve as preparation for humanity so that they may soon rejoice in the dialogue from spirit to spirit. For after 1950, I will no longer make Myself known through the mental faculties of a medium, neither here nor in any other place. (291, 43-44)

Chapter 5 – *Reason for the New Divine Revelation*

God's Will for Salvation

1. If there were no ignorance in the world, if no blood were shed, if there were no pain and misery, there would be no reason for My Spirit to materialize by making itself perceptible to your senses. But you need Me. I know that only My love can save you in these times, and that is why I have come.

2. If I did not love you—what would it matter if you were to destroy yourselves, and what would your pain mean? Yet I am your Father—a Father who feels the pain of the child within Himself, for every child is a small part of Him. That is why, in every one of My words and in every inspiration, I give you the light of truth, which means life for the spirit. (178, 79-80)

3. Here I am among you, knocking at your hearts. Do you think that My peace is complete when I see you entangled in constant hostilities? That is why I have come as the Great Warrior to fight against darkness and evil, and with Me have also come the spirits of good, the Spiritual World, to complete My work. How long will this battle last? Until all My children are saved. But I have not brought pain with Me; I only wish to transform you through love. (268, 31)

4. My Word will again be uncomfortable for people, as in times past, yet I will speak the truth to them. Without exposing anyone, I called the hypocrite a hypocrite, the adulterer an adulterer, and the villain evil. The truth had been distorted, and it was necessary for it to shine forth again, just as now, when the truth has been concealed, and therefore it must once more come to light before the eyes of people. (142, 31)

5. Not once, but many times and in various ways, I announced and promised my disciples my return. I announced to you the signs that would herald My coming—signs in nature, events among humanity, worldwide wars, sin at its peak. So that the world might not fall into error and expect Me to come again as a human being, I let them know that Christ would come "on the cloud," that is, in the Spirit.

6. That promise has been fulfilled. Here is the Master in the Spirit, speaking to the world. Here is the Lord of Peace and of the Kingdom of Light, who is building an immeasurably great ark in which people may find refuge and be saved, just as in the "First Era" when Noah built the ark to save the human seed. (122, 52–53)

7. The manner in which I have revealed Myself in this time is different from that of the "Second Era," yet My purpose is the same: to save humanity, to remove it from that whirlwind it has encountered on its path and from which it has been unable to escape.

8. Temptation has been unleashed in all its power, and man has fallen like a small child and has experienced great suffering. He

empties his cup of suffering and calls out to Me in his deep confusion, and the Father has been with him.

9. There is still bitterness left in the cup, but I will help you endure the pain that is the consequence of your disobedience. Blessed are you who hear Me, for you will be strong! But what will become of the others when that great suffering befalls them? Will their souls collapse for lack of faith? The prayer of Israel* must give them support. (337, 38)

** This name refers to the new people of God, "Spiritual Israel," not to the inhabitants of the State of Israel or the Jewish people as a whole (for more details, see Chapter 39)*

10. I seek you with infinite love. I have placed so much grace and so many gifts in your soul that I am not willing to lose even a single one of My children. You are part of My Spirit, you are a part of My Being—can He who seeks you with such zeal and such love be evil?

11. Whenever I come down to give you My Word, I find "the last ones" among the multitudes; they are those who ask Me most earnestly in their hearts. Yet I am pleased to answer them and always respond to their questions.

12. Today, those who have come last ask Me what the purpose of My return is, to which I reply that the purpose is to enable people to return to their original purity through their own efforts. (287, 19-20)

The Elimination of Errors and Externalized Forms of Worship

13. The "Third Era" has fully dawned for humanity. About 2,000 years have passed since I gave you My Word; yet, despite the time that has elapsed, that teaching has not yet been recognized by all of humanity, because I am not loved by all My children. Nevertheless, all show Me reverence; all seek a single Divine Spirit, which is Mine. Yet I see no unity among people; I do not see among them the same faith, the same elevation, and the same understanding. Therefore, I come as the Holy Spirit to unite them in Me, to perfect them with My teaching of truth, with My unchanging Word, and with My law of love and justice. (316, 4)

14. The clouding of the mind, the lack of faith, and ignorance of the truth are darkness for the soul, and that is why humanity today is on a wrong path. How numerous have become those people who go through life without knowing or wanting to know where they are going!

15. I knew that such a time would come for humanity, full of pain, confusion, uncertainty, and mistrust. I promised to save you from this darkness, and here I am: I am the Spirit of Truth. Why do you want Me to come again as a human being? Do you not remember that I

died as a human being and told you that I would await you in My Kingdom? By doing so, I made you understand that the soul is eternal, immortal. (99, 7-8)

16. My Word in this time reminds you of the past, reveals the mysteries to you, and announces what is to come. It will set right everything that people have distorted and invalidated; for I, as the Guardian of the Truth, come with the sword of My zeal and My justice to tear down all that is false, to shatter hypocrisy and lies, to once again drive the merchants out of the Temple of Truth.

17. Understand that you need not seek the truth in books, advice, or the commandments of men to attain the salvation of your souls.

18. You all need to be saved; I find not a single one who already stands on solid ground. You are shipwrecked in the midst of a stormy night, in which everyone struggles for their own life without thinking of their neighbor, because their life is in danger.

19. But truly, I tell you, I am your only Savior, coming once more in search of those who have gone astray because they have strayed from the navigational route, which is the Law. I illuminate your path so that you may reach land, that blessed land that awaits you, for it holds infinite treasures for the spirit in its bosom. (252, 37–40)

20. Just as the divine instructions were once misinterpreted, so too has My teaching been distorted in this age; and thus it became necessary for the Master to come again to help you free yourselves from your errors, since very few manage to free themselves from their straying on their own.

21. Although I promised you even then that I would come again, I must also tell you that I did so because I knew a time would come when humanity, convinced that it was walking the path of My teachings, would be very far from them; and this is the time for which I announced My return. (264, 35-36)

22. In the “Second Era,” Christ—the very One who speaks to you at this moment—became human and dwelt on earth. But now He is with you in spirit, thus fulfilling a promise He made to humanity: the promise to return in a new era to bring you the highest comfort and the light of truth, thereby illuminating and explaining everything that has been revealed to humankind. (91, 33)

23. Humanity is disoriented, yet I have come to guide it through the light of the Holy Spirit, so that it may recognize the true meaning of My Word.

24. Over time, the writings left by My disciples have been altered by people, and that is why there is discord among the denominations. Yet I will explain all My teachings to unite humanity in a single light and a single will. (361, 28-29)

25. Today a new era dawns for the world, in which humanity will strive

for greater freedom of thought, in which it will fight to break the chains of bondage that its spirit has borne. It is the time when you will see the peoples, in their longing for spiritual nourishment and true light, transcend the barriers of fanaticism, and I tell you that no one who experiences, even for a moment, the joy of feeling free to think, to seek, and to act, will ever voluntarily return to his prison. For now his eyes have beheld the light, and his spirit was enraptured by the Divine Revelations. (287, 51)

26. I knew that from generation to generation, people would increasingly mystify My teaching, alter My law, and distort the truth. I knew that people would forget My promise to return and that they would no longer regard one another as brothers, but would kill one another with the cruelest, most cowardly, and most inhuman weapons.

27. But now the time and the promised day have come, and here I am. Do not judge the manner I have chosen to reveal Myself to you; for it is not the world that is to judge Me, but I am the One who judges humanity, for now is the time of its judgment.

28. I am establishing a kingdom in the hearts of men—not an earthly kingdom, as many expect, but a spiritual one—whose power springs from love and justice, and not from the powers of the world.

29. I see that some are astonished to hear Me speak thus; yet I ask you: Why do you always want to imagine Me clothed in silk, gold, and precious stones? Why do you always want My Kingdom to be of this world, when I have revealed the opposite to you? (279, 61–64)

30. I have already foretold you that the struggle will be fierce, for everyone considers their religion to be perfect and their way of practicing it to be blameless. Yet I tell you that if that were the case, I would have had no reason to come at this time and speak to you.

31. Through inspiration, I give you a profoundly spiritual teaching, for I see that paganism reigns in your forms of worship and that the evil seed of fanaticism has poisoned you with ignorance and feelings of hatred.

32. My sword of light is in my right hand; I am the Warrior and King who destroys all that is rebellious, all existing evil, and all that is false. When my battle is over and hearts have learned to unite in prayer and life, the gaze of your spirit will discover Me in infinite light and eternal peace. “This is My Kingdom,” I will say to you, “and I am your King, for that is why I am here, and that is why I created you: to reign.” (279, 72–74)

Enlightenment on True Life

33. All people know that I am the Father of all creation and that the destiny of beings lies in Me. Yet I

have received neither their attention nor their respect. They, too, create, are also masters, and believe they have power over the fate of their neighbors—so why should they bow before Me?

34. In this way, man has tested My patience and challenged My justice. I have given him time to find the truth, but he has refused to accept anything from Me. I came as a Father and was not loved; then I came as a Master and was not understood; yet since it is necessary to save humanity, I now come as a Judge. I know that man will rebel against My justice, for he will not understand Me even as a Judge and will say that God has taken vengeance.

35. I wish everyone would understand that God cannot harbor feelings of vengeance, for His love is perfect. Nor can He send pain; it is you yourselves who attract it through your sins. My divine justice stands above your suffering and even your death. Pain, obstacles, and failures are the trials that man constantly imposes upon himself , and the fruits of his sowing are what he gradually reaps. It is enough for Me to let My light reach your spirit during each of these life crises so that it may attain its salvation. (90, 5-7)

36. It is the Spirit of Truth that descends to elucidate mysteries and reveal to you the knowledge necessary for you to rejoice in true life. He is the divine consolation that pours out upon your sufferings to bear witness to you that divine judgment is neither punishment nor vengeance, but a judgment of love to lead you to light, peace, and bliss. (107, 24)

37. Know that he who understands and recognizes something of that which is reserved for those who ascend can no longer tear his spirit away from the light that has been revealed to him. Whether he enters unknown worlds or returns to Earth time and again: what he once received as a divine spark of light will continually rise from the purest part of his being as an intuition, as a divine inspiration. At times it will arise like a sweet awakening or like a heavenly song that will flood the heart with delight, like a longing to return to the Spiritual Homeland. This is what My teaching means for the souls who return to this life. On the surface, the spirit seems to forget its past, but in truth it does not lose the knowledge of My instruction.

38. To those who doubt that it is the Divine Word speaking to them at this moment and in this form, I say that if they do not wish to give Me that name, if they do not wish to attribute this Word to the Divine Master, they should take the meaning of this teaching to heart, delve into the depths of each of its thoughts; and if, upon reflecting on what they have heard, they come to the conclusion that it contains light and truth for humanity, they should

use it as a guide for their steps on earth and thereby transform their lives.

39. I know that I am imparting true wisdom to you; what people believe does not alter My truth in the slightest. Yet it is necessary for man to have certainty regarding what he believes, what he knows, and what he loves. For this reason alone do I at times place Myself on the level of humanity in My revelations, so that they may come to know Me. (143, 54–56)

40. The conception people have of Me is very limited, their understanding of the spiritual very meager, their faith very small.

41. The religions slumber in a centuries-long dream, without taking a single step forward, and when they awaken, they are active only within themselves and do not dare to break out of the circle they have created for themselves through their traditions.

42. It will be the despised, the poor, the simple, and the uneducated who, in their longing for light, for a pure spiritual environment, for truth and progress, will leave that circle. They are the ones who will sound the bell and the wake-up call when they sense the coming of the time of My new revelations in the age of spiritualization.

43. People wish to discover the mystery of spiritual life—that existence into which they must irrevocably enter and which, for that very reason, they are interested in knowing.

44. People ask, beg, and plead for light out of mercy, because they feel the need to prepare; yet in response to everything, they are told that spiritual life is a mystery and that the desire to lift the veil covering it is presumption and blasphemy.

45. Truly, I tell you, those who thirst for truth and light will not find the spring whose water quenches their thirst in this world. It will be I who send down from heaven that water of wisdom which souls long to drink. I will pour out My fountain of truth upon every spirit and every mind, so that the “mysteries” may be dispelled. For I tell you once again that it is not I who shroud Myself in mysteries for the sake of humanity, but it is you who create them.

46. True, there will always be something in your Father that you will never comprehend, considering that God is infinite and that you are but tiny particles. But that you should not know who you are in eternity, that you should be an impenetrable mystery to yourselves, and that you must wait until you enter spiritual life to come to know it—this is not prescribed by Me.

47. It is true that in times past you were not spoken to in this way, nor was there a widespread call to penetrate the light of spiritual knowledge; but this was only because humanity in the past did not feel the urgent need to know that it feels today, nor was it

spiritually and intellectually capable of understanding. Even though it always sought and probed, this was done more out of curiosity than out of a genuine desire for light.

48. In order for people to find the path that leads them to that light, and so that they may be able to receive that water from the fountain of life and wisdom, they must first renounce all outward forms of worship and rid their hearts of all fanaticism. When they then begin to feel the presence of the living and almighty God in their hearts, they will feel a new, unknown devotion rising from the innermost depths of their being, full of feeling and sincerity, full of exaltation and warmth, which will be the true prayer, revealed by the Spirit.

49. This will be the beginning of their ascent toward the Light, the first step on the path to spiritualization. When the Spirit can reveal true prayer to humanity, He will also be able to reveal to them all the abilities they possess, as well as the way to develop them and direct them onto the path of love. (315, 66 75)

50. You may find in My revelation the same teachings as those of the "Second Era"; but in this era I have revealed to you the unfathomable through the light of My Holy Spirit, and in the dialogue from Spirit to Spirit I will continue to reveal to you new and very great teachings. I will make known to you the entire content of the Sixth Seal in this era of revelation, which will prepare you for the time when I will break the Seventh Seal. Thus you will come to recognize the "unfathomable" more and more; thus you will discover that the Spiritual World is the home of all souls, the infinite and wondrous Father's House that awaits you in the high beyond, where you will receive the reward for the works you have done with love and mercy toward your fellow human beings. (316, 16)

The Development, Spiritualization, and Redemption of Man

51. I give you My instruction not merely as a moral restraint upon your material nature; rather, with it you may ascend to the greater heights of your spiritual perfection.

52. I am not founding a new religion among you; this teaching does not deny existing religions, provided they are founded on My truth. This is a message of divine love for all, a call to all social institutions. Whoever understands the Divine Purpose and fulfills My commandments will feel led toward the progress and higher development of his soul.

53. As long as humanity does not comprehend the spiritualization it must have in its life, peace will be far from becoming a reality in the world. Whoever, on the other hand, fulfills My Law of Love will fear

neither death nor the judgment that awaits his soul. (23, 12-13)

54. With these revelations, I do not merely wish to bring you world peace and alleviate your suffering through physical relief. Through this message, I give you the great teachings that speak to you of your spiritual development. For if I had only wanted to bring you the goods of the world—truly, I tell you, it would have been enough to commission the scientists whom I enlighten through intuition and to whom I have revealed the secrets of nature, so that they might take from it the healing balm to cure you of your physical sufferings.

55. My work seeks to show you broader horizons, beyond your planet, with that infinite number of worlds that surround you—horizons that have no end, that point you toward the eternity that belongs to you. (311, 13-14)

56. My spiritual teaching has various goals or tasks: one is to comfort the soul in its exile and to make it understand that the God who created it awaits it eternally in His kingdom of peace. Another is to let it know how many gifts and abilities it possesses to achieve its salvation and its elevation or perfection.

57. This Word brings the message of spiritualization, which opens people's eyes so that they may see reality face to face—a reality they believe they can find only in what they see, in what they touch, or in what they prove through their human science, without realizing that in doing so they call the transitory "reality" and fail to recognize and deny the Eternal, where true reality exists.

58. Let this message go from nation to nation, from house to house, leaving behind its seed of light, comfort, and peace, so that people may pause for a few moments and grant their spirit a respite, which is essential for it to reflect and remember that every moment may be the one of its return to the Spiritual World, and that the fruit it reaps upon its arrival in Spiritual Life depends on its works and the seed it sows in the world. (322, 44–46).

Chapter 6 – *The Third Testament and the Great Book of Life*

The Book of God's Love, Truth, and Wisdom

1. The Book of My Word is the book of divine and true love; in it you will find unchanging truth. Take it up, and you will find the wisdom that will help you grow and attain peace in eternity. Whoever distorts or alters its meaning will be lost, and whoever omits or adds a single word that is not in harmony with My perfect teaching will gravely violate My law.

2. Preserve this Word in its original purity, for it is the most beautiful legacy I will leave to humanity. Write down my teachings and make them known to your fellow human beings; preserve them faithfully, for you are responsible for this legacy.

3. Tomorrow, humanity will find in them the very essence of my revelation, which will guide them with the light of its teachings onto the path of truth.

4. These writings will be bequeathed from parents to children as a spring of living water, whose flow will gush forth inexhaustibly and pass from heart to heart. Study the Great Book of Life, the Book of Spiritualization, which will explain to you the divine revelations you have received throughout the ages.

5. Have I not promised you that every truth would be restored to its original truth? For this is the time that was foretold to you.

6. In truth I tell you: Whoever reflects upon the teachings of My Book and explores them with a genuine desire to elevate his understanding will gain light for his soul and feel Me closer to him.

7. The myths of the past and those of today will fall; all that is mediocre and false will crumble; for the time will come when you can no longer feed on imperfections, and then the soul will set out in search of the truth, so that it may serve as its sole nourishment.

8. In these teachings, humanity will find the essence of My revelations, which it has not understood until now due to a lack of spiritualization. Since ancient times, I have entrusted it to you through My messengers, heralds, and "interpreters," yet it has served only to enable you to fashion myths and traditions from it. Reflect upon and study this teaching with reverence and love if you wish to spare yourselves centuries of confusion and suffering. But bear in mind that you will not fulfill your task if you are content merely to possess the book; no, it is meant to awaken and instruct you if you truly wish to be My disciples. Teach by the example, love, and helpfulness that I have shown you. (20, 1-8)

9. The book of my instruction consists of the teachings I have dictated to you in this age through the human faculty of reason. With this book, which humanity will eventually recognize as the Third Testament, you are to defend my divine cause.

10. Humanity knows only the law of the "First Era" and what is written in the First and Second Testaments; yet the Third will now unify and correct what people have distorted due to a lack of preparation and understanding. Humanity will have to study My message so that, penetrating to the core of every word, it may discover a single ideal, a single truth, one and the same

light that will lead it to spiritualization. (348, 26)

11. I reveal to you what the scientist cannot teach you, because he does not know it. He has slept in his earthly greatness and has not risen to Me in the desire for My wisdom.

12. The hearts of the clergy have closed; they, who in the various sects and religious communities should be teaching the spiritual knowledge that is greatness and wealth for the spirit.

13. I have seen that the Law and the teachings I bequeathed to humanity in times past have been concealed and replaced by rites, external rituals, and traditions.

14. Yet you, who deeply recognize that the essence of this Word is the same as that which Israel received on Mount Sinai and which the multitudes of people in the "Second Era" heard from the lips of Jesus, should teach through your worship of God and your deeds that the Divine Law must not be forgotten for the sake of following foolish traditions that are not beneficial to the soul. (93, 10-13)

15. I have reminded you of the names of My messengers through whom you have received messages, commandments, prophecies, and teachings.

16. In this way, I have united the content of all past teachings into a single teaching.

17. Spiritualism is the legacy in which the Three Testaments are united in a single spiritual book. (265, 62-64)

18. This teaching, which is called spiritual because it reveals the spiritual, is the path laid out for humanity, upon which they will come to know their Creator, serve Him, and love Him. It is the book that teaches people to love their Father in their own neighbor. Spiritualism is a law that commands the good, the pure, and the perfect.

19. The duty to obey this law applies to all; yet it compels no one to fulfill it, for every spirit enjoys free will so that its struggle and all its deeds may be counted as its own merits when it is judged.

20. Recognize, then, that this teaching is the flame of divine love that has illuminated and warmed all of my children, from the first to the last. (236, 20–22)

The Relationship Between the Doctrine of the Spirit and the Teachings of Jesus

21. The Doctrine of the Spirit is not a theory; it is a practical instruction for both human life and the life of the soul. There is no other instruction more comprehensive and perfect than this one. It accompanies you even before you come to earth; it follows you throughout your daily work in this world and merges with your soul when it returns to its former home.

22. It will not be I who removes the liturgy and traditions from your worship services—it will be the

human spirit that spontaneously rises above its old conceptions in the face of the need for greater light to illuminate its path of development. Soon, humanity will understand that the only thing it can offer to God is the practice of love, for love means goodness, mercy, wisdom, and justice.

23. Spiritualism does not erase a single word of what Christ once proclaimed. If it were not so, it could not bear this name, for it would be opposing the truth. How could this word be contrary to that, since it is the same Master who speaks it? If you were to truly penetrate the meaning of this teaching, you would see that My Word of today is the explanation or clarification of all that I once said. Therefore, humanity of today and of the future is able to understand more than that of past generations and, consequently, to fulfill the Law in a purer, higher, and truer way.

24. If you closely observe your fellow human beings in their religious practices, you will see that they now regard what was once the object of their worship without inner devotion. The reason for this is that the soul awakens of its own accord and yearns for what can truly nourish it. That is why I tell you that the outward practice of worship among this humanity is destined to disappear. (283, 27–30)

25. In this humble and simple book, yet filled with Divine Light, people will find the resolution of all their doubts; they will discover the completion of the teachings that were only partially revealed in times past; and they will find the clear and simple way to interpret all that is hidden in allegory within the ancient texts.

26. Whoever, upon receiving this spiritual message, is convinced of the truth of its content and sets out combat his craving for sensory impressions, his idolatry, and his fanaticism, and to purify his mind and heart of all those impurities, will liberate his soul and bestow upon it joy and peace, for now it will be able to strive to attain the eternity that awaits it. But those who continue in their outward religious practices, who are set on loving what belongs to the world, and who do not believe in the unfolding or development of the soul—truly, I tell you, they will be left behind and will shed tears when they become aware of their backwardness and their ignorance. (305, 4-5)

The Controversies Over the New Word

27. If My teaching seems so strange to you that you think you have never heard such words before, even though you know Me, I tell you that your astonishment is the result of your failure to explore the essence of what I revealed to you in times past. For this reason, this teaching may seem strange or new to you, even though this light has in

reality always been present in your lives. (336, 36)

28. My teaching in this age, as in the "Second Age," will shake humanity. The hypocrites will have to confront truthfulness. Falsehood will drop its mask, and truth will shine forth. Truth will overcome the lie that envelops this world.

29. Man will be able to comprehend and recognize all that contains reason and truth; yet he will reject for himself everything he was forced to believe, even if he did not understand it. Therefore, My teaching will spread, for it radiates the light that people need. A great part of this work falls to you, in that you reveal its beginning and its purpose to your fellow human beings. (237, 28-29)

30. Humanity hungers for My Word, for My truth. People crave and long for light for their minds; they cry out for justice and await comfort. This is a decisive time. Truly, I tell you, many ideas, theories, and even dogmas that have been held as truths for centuries will come crashing down and be rejected as false. Fanaticism and idolatry will be fought against and eliminated by those who were most captivated by and bound to them. The teachings of God will be understood; their light, their content, and their essence will be grasped and felt.

31. When, after a time of trials in which they will suffer great confusion, light dawns in the minds of scientists and they hear the voice of their spirit, they will discover what they never could have imagined.

32. Once again I say to you: watch! For in the time of conflict between creeds and doctrines, religions and sciences, many people will believe that the knowledge their books have imparted to them will be the weapon with which they can defeat My new disciples, knowing full well that you have no books with you. (150, 11–13)

33. I have told you, disciples, that you will be confronted by the great churches and the smaller sects; but fear neither one nor the other. The truth I have entrusted to you is self-evident; the Word I have taught you is, on the surface, clear and simple— —yet in its meaning it is profound to infinity, and these are powerful weapons with which you will fight and triumph.

34. Yet I tell you: A people on earth, full of materialism and unbelief, will rise up to deny you the right to call yourselves Israel, to deny your testimony of having witnessed the second coming of the Messiah, and that people is the Jewish people. Have you not thought of it? That people awaits in its midst the arrival of its Messiah, its Savior, who will bring justice to it and once again place it above all the peoples of the earth. That people knows that I have always come to them, and in this "Third Era" they will say: 'Why should God come to another

people?' — Yet behold, here are My teachings! (332, 10)

35. This spiritual community here lives unrecognized. The world knows nothing of your existence; the powerful take no notice of you, but the struggle between spiritualists and "Christians," between spiritualists and Jews, is approaching. That struggle is necessary for the introduction of My teaching to all humanity. Then the Old Testament will be united with the Second and Third into a single essence.

36. To many of you this may seem impossible; to Me it is the most natural, the most correct, and the most perfect. (235, 63-64)

The Great Book of True Life

37. My Word will remain written down for all time; from it you will compile the Book of the Third Age, the Third Testament, the Father's final message; for in all three ages God had His "golden pens"* to bequeath His wisdom to humanity.

* This term refers to those participants in the Divine Revelations who had the task of stenographically recording the Word of the Lord.

38. Moses was the first "golden pen" whom the Father used to write the events of the "First Era" in indelible letters on a scroll. Moses was the "golden pen" of Jehovah.

39. Among my apostles and successors of the "Second Era," Jesus had four "pens," and these were Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. These were the "golden pens" of the Divine Master. But when the time came for the First Testament to be united with the Second through bonds of love, knowledge, and spiritual progress, a single book emerged from them.

40. Now in the "Third Era," in which you have my Word anew, I have likewise appointed "golden pens" so that it may be preserved in writing.

41. When the time has come, you will compile a single book, and this book of the "Third Era"—when the time is right—will likewise be united with the books of the Second and First Eras, and then, from the revelations, prophecies, and words of the "Three Eras," the Great Book of Life* will emerge for the edification of all souls.

** Explanatory text from Instruction 85, verse 24, of the Book of True Life: "You need not strive to have this (currently emerging) Testament or Book united with the previous ones, for it was I who united the revelations and teachings of the Three Times in this Book by drawing the essence from them to create a single message."*

42. Then you will recognize that all words—from the first to the last—have been fulfilled in truth and in spirit, that all prophecies were the anticipated course of history revealed by the Father of humanity. For God alone can cause the events that will occur to be written down.

When the prophets spoke, it was not they who did so, but God who did so through their mediation.

43. I have granted my new chosen ones sufficient preparation, as Moses and the four disciples of the "Second Era" had, so that my Word might be written down in complete sincerity, in full clarity and truth, for it is for the generations of tomorrow; yet if anyone should intend to add anything or to delete anything from that book, I will hold you accountable.

44. Now, my beloved children: Who attaches any importance to the book you are beginning to compile? In truth—no one! Yet the time will come when humanity will ask you for your book, full of longing and curiosity, and then they will awaken, explore my Word, and discuss it. In that clash of ideas, factions will emerge—scientists, theologians, and philosophers. The testimony of your Word and the Book of Wisdom will be brought to the nations, and all will speak of My teaching. This will be the beginning of the new battle, the war of words, thoughts, and ideologies; yet in the end, when all have recognized in truth and in spirit that the Great Book of Life was written by the Lord, they will embrace one another as brothers and love one another, as is My will.

45. Why was the Word of Jehovah not sufficient in the "First Age" to unite the world, nor was the teaching of Jesus sufficient in the Second? Why has it not been enough in this age that I have been delivering My Word since 1866 so that the nations might love one another and live in peace? It is necessary for the three books to form a single whole so that this Word may enlighten the entire world. Then humanity will follow that light, and the curse of Babel will be lifted, for all people will read the Great Book of True Life, all will follow the same teaching, and will love one another in spirit and in truth as children of God. (358, 58–66).

Chapter 7 – *The Effect and Significance of the Spiritual Teaching*

The Effect of the Revelations

1. Here, in the presence of this Word, there is no person who does not tremble within and without, that is, in spirit and in the flesh. As he listens to Me here, he thinks of life, of death, of Divine Justice, of eternity, of spiritual life, of good, and of evil.

2. As he hears My voice, he feels the presence of his soul within himself, and he remembers where he comes from.

3. In the brief moment that he listens to Me, he feels at one with all his neighbors and recognizes them in the depths of his being as his true brothers and sisters, as

brothers and sisters in spiritual eternity, who are even closer to him than those who are so only in the flesh, since the flesh is only temporary on earth.

4. There is no man or woman who, when they hear Me, does not feel observed by Me. Therefore, no one dares to hide or gloss over their blemishes before Me. And I make them aware of them, yet without publicly exposing anyone, for I am a Judge who never exposes.

5. I tell you that I discover among you adulterers, infanticides, thieves, vices, and infirmities that are like leprosy on the souls of those who have sinned. Yet I prove to you not only the truth of My Word by showing you that I am able to uncover the transgressions of your hearts. I also wish to prove to you the power of My teachings by giving you the weapons to overcome evil and temptation, by teaching you how to achieve renewal, and by awakening within your being a desire for what is good, noble, and pure, and an absolute aversion to all that is base, false, and harmful to the soul. (145, 93 65-68)

6. Today you still live in the gloomy days that precede the light. And yet—by making use of the small clearings in your misty sky, that light penetrates with fleeting rays that reach certain points on earth, touching hearts and causing souls to tremble and awaken.

7. All who were surprised by this light have paused on their path and asked, “Who are you?” And I have answered them: “I , am the light of the world; I am the light of eternity; I am the truth and the love. I am the One who promised to return to speak to you, the One of whom it was said that He is the ‘Word’ of God.”

8. Like Saul on the road to Damascus, they have humbled all their pride, subdued their arrogance, and humbly bowed their heads to say to Me with all their hearts: “My Father and Lord, forgive me; now I realize that I have persecuted You without knowing it!”

9. From that moment on, these hearts became little followers; for in this “Third Era,” no apostle has appeared among My new disciples to this day with the devotion of the one who persecuted Me so fiercely in My disciples and who thereafter loved Me with such fervor. (279, 21–24)

10. The churches have sunk into a centuries-long slumber of routine and stagnation, while the truth has remained hidden. Yet those who know the commandments of Jehovah and the Word of the Divine Master must recognize in this voice that speaks to you now the voice of the Spirit of Truth, which was promised for these times. (92, 71)

11. I know that many will be outraged when they come to know this word; but they will be those who, in their spiritual confusion, refuse to acknowledge that, besides

human nature, the spiritual part of the being also exists within man—or those who, though they believe in the human soul, are bound by the customs of their traditions and their religious convictions and deny that there is an infinitely long path of development for the soul. (305, 65)

12. I will leave these words written down, and they will reach my disciples of the future, and when they study them, they will find them fresh and alive, and their spirit will tremble with delight, for they will feel that it is their Master who is speaking to them at that moment.

13. Do you think that all that I have told you is meant only for those who have listened to Me? No, beloved people, with My word I speak to those present and to those absent, for today, for tomorrow, and for all time; for those who die, for the living, and for those yet to be born. (97, 45-46)

Insight and Hope from the New Word

14. I am the Word of love that brings comfort to those who suffer—to the troubled, the weeping, the sinner, and the one who has sought Me. My Word is the river of life in those hearts, where they quench their thirst and wash away their impurities. It is also the path that leads to the eternal home of rest and peace.

15. How can you come to believe that the struggle of life—its sacrifices, adversities, and trials—ends with death, without finding a just reward in eternity? Therefore, My Law and My Teaching, with their revelations and promises, are in your hearts the incentive, the comfort, and the balm during your daily work. Only when you turn away from my teachings do you feel hungry and weak. (229, 3-4)

16. In My divine love for human beings, I allow them to explore My works and make use of all creation, so that they may never have cause to claim that God is unjust because He hides His wisdom from His children.

17. I created you and bestowed upon you the gift of free will, and I have respected it, even though man has abused this freedom and thereby wounded Me and desecrated My law.

18. Yet today I let him feel the caress of My forgiveness and enlighten his soul with the light of My wisdom, so that one of My children after another may return to the path of truth.

19. The Spirit of Truth, which is My light, shines within the spirit, for you live in the foretold times when every mystery will be revealed to you, so that you may understand what has not been properly interpreted until now. (104, 9-10)

20. I have made Myself known at this point on Earth and will leave My Word as a gift for all people. This gift will eliminate the spiritual poverty of humanity. (95, 58)

21. I will instill in all the true way of worshiping God and also the right way to live in harmony with the Divine Law, the fulfillment of which is the only thing the Lord will hold each of you accountable for.
22. Finally, you will recognize the content or meaning of My Word, O you people. Then you will discover that My teaching is not only the divine voice speaking to humanity, but also the expression of all spirits.
23. My Word is the voice that encourages, is the cry for freedom, is the saving anchor. (281, 13-15)

The Power of the Word of God

24. My teaching develops the human being in all aspects of his being: it sensitizes and refines the heart*, awakens and deepens the mind, and perfects and elevates the soul.

** The terms "heart" and "soul" have different meanings in Christ's revelations: "Heart" (Spanish "corazón") symbolizes the earthly– , human, and body-dependent life of the soul, which is the subject of psychology, while "soul" (here "espíritu") denotes the higher, eternal aspect of the soul, which is guided by the divine spark inherent within it—the Spirit—through its "voice," the conscience.*

25. Make a thorough study of my teachings, enabling you to understand the proper way to apply my instructions, so that your development may be harmonious; so that you do not merely develop the intellect without striving for the ideals of the soul, which you are meant to inspire.
26. All the faculties of your being can find in My Word the luminous path upon which they may grow and perfect themselves to infinity. (176, 25–27)
27. My teaching is spiritual in its essence; it is light and power that flows down and penetrates your soul to enable it to triumph in its struggle against evil. My Word is not meant merely to flatter the ears; it is the light of the soul.
28. Do you wish to hear Me with your soul, so that it may be nourished and make use of the meaning of this teaching? Then purify your heart, clear your mind, and allow your conscience to guide you. You will then experience how a transformation begins to take effect within your being—not only spiritually, but also morally and physically. That elevation which the soul gradually attains through knowledge—that purity which it gradually achieves—will be reflected in the feelings of the heart and in the health of the body.
29. Passions will grow ever weaker, vices will gradually disappear, and fanaticism and ignorance will increasingly give way to true faith and the profound insights found in My Law. (284, 21–23)
30. This teaching, known only to a few and ignored by humanity, will soon reach all who suffer as a

healing balm to offer comfort, to kindle faith, to dispel darkness, and to instill hope. It lifts you above sin, misery, pain, and death.

31. It could not be otherwise, for it is I, the Divine Physician, the promised Comforter, who have revealed this to you. (295, 30-31)

32. Once you are spiritualized and then encounter people who are suffering and despairing because they cannot possess what they strive for in the world, you will see how their materialism contrasts with the elevation of My disciples, whose contentment will be great because their aspirations and desires will be noble, founded on the firm conviction that in this life everything is transitory.

33. My disciples will speak to the world through examples of spirituality—through a life that strives to bring the soul closer to the Divine, rather than chaining it to the false treasures of the world.

34. I know that the materialists will be outraged in the times to come when they come to know this teaching; but their conscience will tell them that My Word alone speaks the truth. (275, 5-7)

35. In the great work that awaits you, I will be your support. My teaching will cause great upheavals in the world. There will be great changes in customs and ideas, and even in nature transformations will take place. All this will signal the beginning of a new era for humanity, and the souls whom I will soon send to Earth will speak of all these prophecies to contribute to the restoration and upward development of this world. They will explain My Word and interpret the events. (216, 27)

36. This “Third Age” is a time of resurrection. The souls were like the dead, and their bodies like graves. But the Master has come to them, whose Word of Life said to them: “Come forth and rise up toward the light, toward freedom!”

37. Whoever among them opens his eyes to the truth and is then able to elevate his life, his works, and his feelings in love toward his fellow human beings will no longer regard this world as a place of exile or a valley of tears and atonement, for he will increasingly feel the joy of true peace, which the peace of the soul bestows.

38. That state of elation in this life will be a reflection of the perfect peace and light that the soul will enjoy in better worlds, where I Myself will receive it to grant it a home worthy of its merits. (286, 13)

Reactions from Theologians and Materialists

39. Do not be dismayed if you are told that the one who has spoken to you in this time was the tempter, and that it has been prophesied that he, too, would perform miracles through which he himself would disturb and confuse the chosen ones. Truly, I tell you, many of those who judge My message in this way

will belong to those who are actually in the service of evil and darkness, even if their lips seek to assure you that they always spread the truth.

40. Do not forget that a tree is known by its fruit, and I tell you: The fruit is this Word, which has become audible to the understanding of these messengers—men and women of simple hearts. By the fruit and by the spiritual progress of those who have partaken of it, humanity will recognize the tree that I am.

41. The Trinitarian-Marian spiritual work will begin to spread, thereby causing a true alarm among many who, convinced that they have studied and understood the teaching they once received from the Father, have become conceited in their knowledge of their philosophies and sciences, without becoming aware of the spiritual development that humanity has attained.

42. Upon awakening from their spiritual lethargy, they will notice the way in which the human spirit thinks and feels today; they will hurl curses against what they will call "new ideas," and will spread the notion that this movement has been brought about by the Antichrist.

43. Then they will take refuge in the Scriptures, the prophecies, and My Word, which I gave you in the "Second Era," to try to oppose My new revelation, My new teachings, and all that I have promised you and am fulfilling today.

44. My Word will reach even those who do not accept anything beyond the material or that which lies outside the knowledge and concepts they once adopted, through the lips of My disciples and through the Scriptures, and they will call Me a false God because I have brought you this Word.

45. Yet when you hear this, your faith will not be shipwrecked—though your heart may feel wounded—for with inner conviction you will recall that your Master had already foretold this to you and encouraged you with His Word to endure these trials.

46. I tell you, however: Although you will encounter deceit, hypocrisy, superstition, religious fanaticism, and idolatry along your path, you must not condemn anyone for their transgressions. Teach them with My Word and leave the matter to Me, for I am the only One who may judge you and who knows who the false god, the false Christ, the evil apostle, and the hypocritical Pharisee are. (27:32–35)

47. The war of ideas, creeds, religions, teachings, philosophies, theories, and sciences will come, and My name and My teaching will be on everyone's lips. My return will be discussed and rejected, and thereafter the great believers will rise up and proclaim that Christ has once again been among humanity. At that time, I will encourage those

hearts from infinity and perform miracles along their paths to strengthen their faith. (146, 8)

The Effect of the Spiritual Teaching

48. As My light has spread throughout the world, it has caused people to seek My truth in every teaching. This is the reason for the behavior of people in their various religious beliefs.

49. It is the fulfillment of what has been prophesied. Which of them represents the truth? Who hides the hungry wolf in sheep's clothing? Who, clad in pure garments, assures of his absolute inner purity?

50. You must apply Spiritualism to discover My truth; for humanity has divided itself into as many creeds and worldviews as corresponded to the development of human thought.

51. Thus, more and more sects and denominations have formed, and it will be very difficult for you to judge the truth contained in each of them.

52. My teaching enlightens the thoughts and ideas of people, and little by little everyone will grasp the foundations for perfecting their works and directing them toward a more perfect and higher path.

53. The time will come when every sect and church will examine itself to seek what belongs to My work. Yet to find that treasure, it will be necessary for them to elevate their souls and listen to the voice of the Spirit. (363, 4-8, 29)

54. There are many religious communities on this earth, but none of them will unite people or cause them to love one another. It will be My spiritual teaching that accomplishes this work. In vain will the world oppose the advance of this light.

55. When the persecution of My disciples is at its fiercest, the forces of nature will be unleashed; but they will be appeased by the prayer of these My workers, so that the world may witness a demonstration of the authority I have given them. (243, 30)

56. The world will be thrown into turmoil when My Word is heard among the nations, for the soul of the person prepared for this revelation will be moved by joy and at the same time by fear. Then, let the one who wishes to know the truth free himself from the bondage of his materialistic notions and refresh himself in the luminous horizons that present themselves to his gaze. Yet those who persist in the darkness of their souls and in their struggle against this light still have the freedom to do so.

57. The shift toward spirituality will bring about friendship and brotherhood among the nations. Yet it is necessary that you prepare yourselves, for the conflict will be great. When people rise up against one another in wars, this does not happen because it is My will, but because they have not understood the law of God. (249, 47-48)

58. The time of the universal judgment has come, and all works and all religious communities will be judged by Me. A cry of anguish will escape from the human soul, for all that is false will be exposed; truth alone will shine forth. There will be an awakening among humanity, and then people will say to Me: “Father, give us Your help, give us a true light to guide us.” And that light and that help will be the teaching of the Holy Spirit; it will be the instruction I have given you and which also belongs to all of them, for I am the Father of all. (347, 27)

The Significance of the New Word of Revelation

59. On the surface, this revelation contains nothing spectacular, but in the future you will yet experience the significance it will have among humanity.

60. Among this people there are disciples of every kind; some sense the greatness of this work and already feel the upheaval that its appearance in the world will cause; others are content to believe that this is a good path, and there are also those who cannot discern the greatness of this teaching and who doubt its victory and its entry into the hearts of men. I tell you, it is a jewel that I have entrusted to you, whose divine rays of light you have refused to recognize because you have not fathomed My teaching. I have told you that the light shines brightest in the darkness, and likewise, in this age of materialism and sin, you will see the truth I have brought you shine in all its brilliance.

61. Do not forget that even in His time, people doubted the words of Christ, for they judged Jesus by His origins and His clothing; and when they learned that He was the son of a carpenter from Nazareth and a poor woman—who would later set out, accompanied by poor Galilean fishermen, to preach a teaching that seemed strange to them — they could not believe that this itinerant preacher, who went from village to village and displayed the meagerness of his clothing, was the King whom the Lord had promised to the people of Israel.

62. I give you these hints because people seek the outward splendor that dazzles the senses in order to believe in the greatness of that which is to be seen and felt only with the spirit.

63. I had to shed my blood, give my life, and rise again so that people might open their eyes. What cup must my Spirit now drink so that you may believe in Me? Humanity: What would I not do to see you saved? (89, 68–69; 71, 73)

64. Whoever claims that My teaching is a danger to humanity’s material progress is making a grave mistake. I, the Master of all masters, show humanity the path to its upward development and to true progress. My Word speaks not only to the spirit; it also speaks to the

mind, to reason, and even to the senses. My teaching not only inspires and instructs you in spiritual life, but it also sheds light on every science and every path. For my instruction is not limited to guiding all souls toward the home that lies beyond this existence; it also reaches the human heart and inspires one to lead a pleasant, dignified, and useful life on this planet. (173, 44)

65. The "Third Era" in which you now live is the time of the revelation of great mysteries. Scholars and theologians will have to correct their knowledge in light of the truth that I am currently revealing to you.

66. This is the time when people are to open their eyes to the light of My wisdom—a light that I have transformed into a teaching so that through it you may spiritually rise to true life. (290, 51-52)

67. People will try to deny the truth of My revelation, but the facts, the evidence, and the events will speak for this truth and bear witness to it, which will come from the lips of My people as the great message of the "Third Era." And My teaching will also spread throughout the world through writings, for this is a legitimate means that I have inspired in My messengers from the earliest times. I only want you to watch over my truth and pass it on to hearts in the purest and simplest way. (258, 6)

68. In that "Second Era," my coming as a human being was believed by only a few hearts. Nevertheless, humanity later designated the birth of the Savior as the beginning of a new era. Likewise, in this time, the beginning of My revelation to you—that is, My coming as the Holy Spirit—will be established tomorrow as the beginning of yet another era. 69. Listen to what Christ tells you, the embodiment of Divine Love: Peace to people of good will, to those who love the truth and sow the seed of love. (258, 41-43).

Chapter 8 – The New Churches of Christ, Disciples, Apostles, and God's Messengers

Light and Shadow in the Churches of the Revelation

1. If I had given My Word to all nations, the majority would have rejected it, for the vanity, materialism, and false grandeur of men would not have accepted a teaching that speaks of spiritualization, humility, and brotherhood. The world is not yet prepared to comprehend love, which is why not all would have been receptive to My presence in this form.

2. Just as Christ chose a cave in the rock to be born as a human being, so today I have discovered this

corner of the earth that was ready to hear Me, and which bears a resemblance to the grotto and the manger that received the Son of God on that blessed night. (124, 13-14)

3. The example of these simple people here, who walk their path without clergy to guide them and who offer Me worship without ceremonies or symbols, is meant to be a call that awakens those who still sleep in their centuries-long night, and is meant to be an incentive for the renewal and purification of many of My children. (94, 39)

4. Under the shadow of My teaching, no thrones will be erected from which glorified men can rule over the souls of their fellow human beings. No one will be crowned nor clothed in a purple robe in an attempt to take the place of the Lord, nor will confessors appear who judge, forgive, condemn, or pass judgment on the deeds of men. I alone am able to judge a soul from a just and perfect judgment seat.

5. I can send people to correct, teach, and guide, but I will send no one to judge and punish. I have sent people who have been shepherds of humanity, but not lords or fathers. I alone am the Father in spirit. (243, 13–14)

6. In this time, I will raise up a people who truly follow My law, who love the truth and active charity. This people will be like a mirror in which others can see reflected the errors they have committed. It shall be no one's judge, but its virtues, works, and fulfillment of spiritual duty shall touch the souls of all those who cross its path, and they shall point out to all their errors that violate My law.

7. Once this people is strong and numerous, it will draw the attention of its neighbors, for the purity of its works and the sincerity of its worship of God will amaze people. Then people will ask themselves: "Who are these who, without having a temple, know how to pray in such a way? Who has taught these multitudes to worship their God in prayer without feeling the need to erect altars for their worship? Where have these itinerant preachers and missionaries come from, who, like the birds, neither sow nor reap, nor spin, and yet continue to exist?"

8. Then I will say to them: This poor and humble people, who nevertheless live with zeal according to My law and are strong against the passions of the world, have not been trained by any human being. These multitudes, who take joy in doing good, who are enlightened by inspiration, and who bring the message of peace and a drop of healing balm to the hearts, have not been instructed by teachers or clergy of any religious community on earth. For truly, I tell you, in this time there is not a single person on your world who is capable of

teaching the worship of God in true spirituality. It is not in the splendor of rites or ceremonies, nor in wealth or earthly power, that the truth has its roots; for, being humble, it seeks the pure, noble, sincere, truth-loving hearts as its temple. Where are those hearts? (154, 12–14)

9. I have called many of My children to give them various assignments and tasks within this work, and I have given them to you according to your progress and your gifts. From all of them together I have formed My people, My new band of apostles.

10. To some I have entrusted the office of leaders, and so that their task might not be heavy and laborious, I have divided the people into congregations.

11. To others I have entrusted the gift of being a voice, so that they may convey My inspiration, made into human words, to these multitudes who gather to receive this miracle.

12. To some I have given the privilege of clairvoyance, to make them prophets and, through their mediation, to announce what is to come.

13. The task of "pillars" has been given to those who are to support the people on their pilgrimage and be a help to the congregation leaders, assisting them in bearing the burden of the cross with the multitudes of listeners.

14. Others have been endowed with the gift of mediation, and these have been trained as instruments of the Spiritual World to convey its messages—the explanation of My work—and also as bearers of the healing balm, the comfort for the sick, so that through their healing spiritual radiance they may bestow mercy upon those in need.

15. I have called "Goldfeder" the one who writes My revelations, teachings, and prophecies of this time into the book that I will leave behind for you.

16. I have bestowed the office of "Cornerstone" upon those who are to be examples of firmness, stability, and strength among the people. Their word, counsel, and example among the people shall be unchanging, as the rock is.

17. But now that this period of My revelation is drawing to a close, I am reviewing all offices, and to all those who are chosen to receive such great tasks, I am issuing a call so that they may examine themselves thoroughly and recognize the outcome of their works. In this hour of reflection, I stand by all. (335, 27-28)

18. As in all times, there have been many called and few chosen, for I choose only those who are ready in due time to fulfill their task; and to the rest I give a light so that they may know how to await the time when they, too, will be chosen.

19. How many who were merely called, before the time had come to choose them for a mission, have joined the ranks of My disciples and

workers, without their souls having the absolutely necessary development to bear the burden of this cross, nor their minds possessing the necessary light to receive My inspiration! What have many of them done once they found themselves among the ranks of the chosen? Desecrate, poison the atmosphere, infect others with their evil inclinations, lie, sow discord, and exploit for personal gain My name and the spiritual gifts I have placed within My disciples.

20. Let no one attempt to discover who they are, for you could not. Only My penetrating, judging gaze does not lose sight of them, and I let My Word reach their consciences, telling them: Watch and pray, so that you may repent of your transgressions in time; for if you do this, I promise you that I will quickly seat you spiritually at My table and celebrate a feast of reconciliation and forgiveness. (306, 53-55)

21. This is the truth: Not all love one another in My work, even though they belong to it, nor have all understood it. Therefore, I can tell you that some belong to My work and others do their own.

22. Those who follow Me out of love love My Word, for they know that it corrects them without hurting them and shows them their faults without exposing them. This prompts them to persevere in perfecting their actions.

23. Those who, instead of striving for this perfection, seek only praise, a sense of superiority, flattery, or their livelihood—rather than striving for the perfection of the soul—cannot bear My Word when it brings their faults to light. Then they must create a work that is different from Mine, where they are free to do as they please. They have not yet understood that the only thing the listeners must do during the time of My revelations is to listen to Me with the greatest reverence, so that they may subsequently interpret My message. (140, 72–74)

24. I have said that the time of confusion and disobedience will come, in which that “worker” will rise up and claim that My revelation will not be completed through human intellect. Yet the time will come when My Word will be fulfilled, even if man wishes to oppose My will.

25. How many errors along the way have been committed by many of those to whom I have entrusted a mission and a grace. How much misunderstanding do I see spreading among my children since the year 1950.

26. Through lack of understanding and folly, man holds back My helping love, My authority, and My grace, and stands apart from the true path of the Law, harmony, and truth.

27. Once again, Israel will split from tribe to tribe; it will split again and seek to trample underfoot the pure and upright Law that I placed in its hands; once more, Israel will seek

out the old ways and fall into idolatry and fanaticism. It will turn to sects and fall into confusion and darkness, delighting in the melodious yet false words that man will offer it.

28. When the people of the churches and sects see that Israel is splitting apart, that Israel is denying one another and is weak, they will seek reasons to seize the jewel of inestimable value for themselves, to take possession of the Ark of the New Covenant, and to declare tomorrow that they are the true messengers of God among humanity and the representatives of My Divinity. (363, 47–49, 51, 57)

Words of warning addressed to the listeners regarding the work of the Spirit

29. I want you, upon the completion of My revelation, to have a clearly defined understanding of what this teaching is, so that you may follow it correctly; for to this day, among the multitudes who have heard My Word, the true spiritualists have not yet appeared. Up to now, what you have practiced has not been Spiritualism, but only your own conception of what My work is, which, however, is far removed from genuine Spirituality.

30. You must be strong enough to admit to yourselves that you have gone astray; you must summon the strength to improve your habits, and strive with zeal so that the truth and purity of this teaching may shine forth among you.

31. Do not be afraid to change the outward aspects of your forms of worship and your rituals, as long as you do not distort the essence of my teachings. (252, 28–30)

32. Use the time you still have to hear My teaching, so that it may fill you with light and grace, so that you may take the firm step toward spirituality—a step you have not taken because you have continued in a cult full of materialism and errors.

33. To this day, you have lacked the faith to abolish your figures, rites, and symbols and to seek Me spiritually in the Infinite. You have lacked the courage to be spiritualists, and you have devised a kind of false spirituality behind which you hide your materialistic mindset and your errors.

34. I do not want you to be hypocritical, but sincere and truth-loving. That is why I speak to you with the utmost clarity, so that you may thoroughly purify your lives and show the world the truth of this work. Do you call yourselves spiritualists? Then truly be so. Do not speak of My teaching as long as you are doing the exact opposite of it, for you will only confuse people with your deeds.

35. Above all, have the understanding of what My work is—of what My law means, what your task is, and how you must carry it out—so that, if you have no guide

on your path who is worthy to direct your steps, you may be guided by your conscience and by the understanding you have gained from My teaching. In this way, you will not be able to blame anyone for any misstep or error. (271, 27–30)

36. From the very beginning of My revelation through human intellect, it was My will that you should apply your spiritual gifts in practice and begin your spiritual mission, so that when the day of My departure comes, you would have already covered part of the path and would not feel too weak to begin fulfilling such a difficult task.

37. Some have understood how to interpret the divine thought and have strived to bring it to fruition. But there are also those—and they are in the majority—who have misunderstood the meaning of this work.

38. These are the errors I reproach this people for, because I do not want humanity to mock those who have been taught for so long. (267, 65–67)

39. While some were interested only in the meaning of My Word and always sought the progress and development of their souls, others took more pleasure in the external rituals. Likewise—while the former rejoiced when they received teachings on spirituality—it bothered the others that their faults were mentioned.

40. I alone know which ones will have to answer to Me for all that should have been made known through My spokespeople but was withheld. (270, 8-9)

41. Reflect, and you will realize that the harmony you need is spiritual, and you will attain it when you rise above your passions and dogmatism.

42. How can you create peace when everyone proclaims their own views as the only truth and simultaneously fights against the others' as false?

43. Fanaticism is darkness, is blindness, is ignorance, and its fruits can never be luminous. (289, 8-10)

44. Truly, I tell you, if you do not unite as is My will, humanity will scatter you, and it will drive you out of its midst when it sees that your lives deviate from what you preach.

45. What will happen when people discover that in every congregation there is a different form of worship and a different way of practicing My teaching?

46. I entrust to you the last three years of My manifestation so that you may work for the unification of this people—a union that encompasses both the spiritual and the outward—so that your work, filled with harmony and unanimity, may be the greatest proof that all of you, in the various places of assembly and in different parts of the country, were taught by a single Master: GOD. (252, 69–71)

True Discipleship, New Apostles

47. Do not attempt to limit this work, which is universal and infinite, nor to set limits on your spiritual development, for the more you immerse yourselves in the path of good works and study, the greater the revelations you will receive. You will see the divine work emerging from the most inconspicuous things, you will see it manifested in all creation, you will feel it pulsing within your being.

48. This is the simplicity with which I teach the spiritualist disciple, so that he too may be simple like his Master. The disciple shall convince and convert through the truth of his words and the power of his deeds, without seeking to impress anyone through mysterious powers or extraordinary abilities.

49. The true disciple will be great through his simplicity. He will understand his Master and at the same time make himself understood by his fellow men. (297, 15-17)

50. A disciple of Jesus is one who conquers through the Word, who convinces and comforts, who uplifts and awakens, who transforms the conquered into a conqueror of himself and of adversity.

51. An apostle of Christ cannot harbor selfishness in his heart by thinking only of his own sufferings or worries. He does not concern himself with his own affairs, but thinks of others, with the absolute confidence that he has neglected nothing, for the Father immediately assists the one who has left his own affairs behind to devote himself to a child of the Lord in need of spiritual assistance. And he who has forgotten himself to bring a neighbor a smile of hope, a comfort for his sorrow, a drop of balm for his pain, finds his home illuminated upon his return by a light that is blessing, joy, and peace. (293, 32–33)

52. At My table in this time, both men and women will be apostles; at this table I will seat your spiritual soul.

53. It has been the women who have held high the spiritualist banner in this time; they have left the mark of the Apostle on the path, one who zealously observes the Law of the Lord.

54. In My new band of apostles, women will stand alongside men, and there will be no specific age required to serve Me: both adults and children or the elderly will do so, the young girl as well as the mother. For I tell you once again that it is your spiritual soul that I seek, and that it has long since left its childhood behind. (69, 16-17)

55. If I told you in the “Second Era” that My Kingdom is not of this world, I tell you today that yours is not here either, because this world, as you already know, is only a transition for humanity.

56. I teach you the true life, which has never been based on materialism. That is why the powerful of the earth will once

again rise up against my teaching. I come to you with my eternal teaching, with my instruction that is valid forever, which consists of love, wisdom, and justice. Yet it will not be understood immediately; humanity will condemn me once again, will nail me to the cross once more. Yet I know that my teaching must pass through all of this in order to be recognized and loved. I know that my fiercest persecutors will thereafter become my most faithful and self-sacrificing sowers, for I will give them very great proofs of my truth.

57. That Nicodemus of the "Second Era," a prince among the priests who sought out Jesus to speak with Him about wise and profound teachings, will appear again in this time to conscientiously investigate My work and convert to it.

58. That Saul, called Paul, who—after having persecuted Me with fury—became one of My greatest apostles, will appear once more on My path, and everywhere My new disciples will make themselves known—some fervent, others self-denying. The present hour is of great significance; the time of which I speak to you is drawing ever nearer. (173, 45–48)

59. People need those who are able to remain steadfast in trials, those who are familiar with the great struggles of the world and of the spirit. It is they who can show humanity the way and lead it, for in their hearts there will be no desire to oppress or dominate anyone. They cannot harbor selfishness, for in their moments of exaltation they have felt the mercy of the Lord, who showers them with love so that they may pass on this mercy to their brothers. (54, 53)

The Messengers of God throughout the world and in all ages

60. The peoples of the earth have never lacked the Light of the Spirit. Truly, I tell you, not only has this people here had prophets and messengers, but to all I have sent messengers to awaken them.

61. You can judge their words by the light and truth of their teachings, as well as by their similarity to what I have revealed to you.

62. Some lived before the coming of the Messiah, others worked after My existence as a human being, but all brought a spiritual message to humanity.

63. Those teachings—just like mine—have been distorted; for even if their meaning has not been altered, they have been mutilated, or they have been concealed from people hungry for truth.

64. It is a single truth and a single morality that has been revealed to humanity through messengers, prophets, and servants. Why, then, do peoples have different conceptions of truth, morality, and life?

65. This truth, which has been distorted by humanity throughout the ages, will be restored, and its light will shine with such power that it will seem to people as though it were something new, even though it is the same light that has always illuminated the path of development for the children of My Divinity.

66. Many are those who died because they spoke the truth; many also are those who were subjected to torture because they refused to silence the voice that spoke within them.

67. Do not think that Heaven has sent only those who spoke to you of the Spirit, of love, of morality—no, it has also sent those who, , have bestowed upon you the good fruits of science, that knowledge which brings light into people's lives, which lightens their burdens and alleviates their hardships. They have all been My messengers.

68. There are also others who, though they do not bring teachings of spiritual morality or scientific discoveries, nevertheless bring the message that teaches us to feel and admire the beauties of creation. They are My messengers whose task is to bring joy and solace to the hearts of the afflicted.

69. They have all drunk from a bitter cup as they became aware of the incomprehension of a world blind to the truth, of a humanity insensitive to beauty and goodness. And yet—since I have told you that in this age all will be restored—since I have announced to you that all will return to the right path and that all My teachings will be restored to their original meaning, then you may believe that a time of spiritual splendor is near for this world, though you must not forget that—before this occurs—everything will be judged and purified. (121, 9-16)

70. Whenever a revelation from God is about to enlighten humanity, I have sent them forerunners or prophets to prepare them, so that they may recognize that light. But do not believe that only those who bring messages for the spirit are My messengers. No, disciples, everyone who sows goodness among people in any of its forms is a messenger of Mine.

71. You may encounter these messengers on all paths of your life, both in religious communities and in the sciences—among those who govern, or among those who impart good teachings.

72. A good servant of Mine never strays from the path he must follow; he would rather die along the way than turn back. His example is a seed of light in the lives of his neighbors, and his works are examples for others. Oh, if only humanity could understand the messages I send to it through them! Yet it is not so, for there are many people who have delicate missions in the world, yet they allow their gaze to stray from those great examples in order to take a path

that pleases them better. (105, 13-15)

73. But what have you done, humanity, with those people whom I sent to you so that they might remind you of My way, the way of faith, which is the way of wisdom, love, and peace?

74. You wanted nothing to do with their tasks and have fought against them with the hypocritical faith you hold based on your theories and denominations. (263,18-19)

75. I must tell you once again that this people, which gathers around My revelations, is not a people that the Father, in His love, places above the other peoples of the earth. The Lord has turned His gaze upon them only because He has formed them from souls that have always been in the world whenever a new divine revelation has come down. They are the spiritual children of that people of Israel, the people of prophets, messengers, seers, and patriarchs.

76. Who could receive Me better than they in this time, comprehend the new form of My revelation, and bear witness to the fulfillment of My promises? (159, 51-52)

77. I have descended into the bosom of the people of Israel, the majority of whom are at home in this nation. The rest are scattered among all nations, sent by Me, and to them I have revealed Myself spiritually. These are My chosen ones who have remained faithful to Me. Their hearts have not been corrupted, and their spirits are capable of receiving My inspirations. Through them, I am currently bestowing upon the world a great treasure of wisdom. (269, 2)

78. Beloved children, you who have come here in small numbers, truly I tell you: My penetrating gaze discovers My chosen ones everywhere, who feel in their spirit that now is the time of My presence. They have not heard My Word as you have; yet in their spirit they hear a voice telling them that I am once again among humanity, that I have come spiritually “on the cloud.” To some I will grant the ability to see Me with the eyes of the spirit; to others through their intuitive faculty; to the rest I will make My love strongly felt so that they may sense the presence of My Spirit. (346, 13)

79. Soon the intuitive, the inspired, and the spiritually sensitive will rise up and bear witness among the nations to what they see with the spirit, what they feel, what they hear, and what they receive. I tell you once again that My people are not limited to those who have heard Me through these spokesmen, but that I have sent My servants to various parts of the earth to prepare the paths and clear the fields to which the sowers must later come.

80. I strengthen them and bless them, for their daily labor is painful, their path strewn with thorns. Mockery, scorn, slander, and malice follow them everywhere. But they—intuitive and inspired—know that

they have been sent by Me, and they are willing to go to the end of the path in fulfillment of their mission. (284, 50-51)

81. I invite you to enter My Kingdom. I call upon all the peoples of the earth without any favoritism; yet I know that not all will heed Me.

82. Humanity has extinguished its lamp and walks in darkness. Yet where error makes itself felt, one enlightened by Me will appear— —who spreads light in his surroundings—a spiritual sentinel who watches and waits for My signal to sound the alarm that awakens and shakes.

83. Let the love of those messengers be fruitful seed in your hearts. Do not reject them when they appear before you in outward poverty. Listen to them, for they come in My name to impart to you a capacity you do not yet know. They will teach you the perfect prayer, will free you from the bonds of materialism with which you are bound, and will help you attain the spiritual freedom that lifts you up to Me. (281, 33)

84. If anyone should appear and claim to be Christ incarnate once more, do not believe him. For when I told you that I would return, I made it known to you that it would be in the Spirit. If anyone should say to you, "I am the Messenger of God"—distrust him, for true messengers do not boast or trumpet the mission entrusted to them. They prove themselves only through their works. It is up to people to determine whether that person is a messenger of the Lord. Do you remember that I told you that a tree is known by its fruit?

85. I do not forbid you to taste the "fruits of the trees," but you must be prepared so that you may be able to distinguish the good fruit from the bad.

86. Those who love the truth, I will set up as lamps to illuminate the path of their fellow men. (131, 5-7)

87. The times when you needed a spiritual guide in the world are over. From now on, everyone who follows this path will have no other way than that of My Law, nor any other guide than that of their own conscience.

88. Nevertheless, there will always be men and women of great light and great strength of soul who, through their example and inspiration, will assist the multitudes.

89. If it were otherwise, I would have already sent spirits like Moses or Elijah to Earth to mark out the path for you and constantly remind you of the Law. They also stand by you, protect you, and accompany you, but no longer in human form, but from the spiritual realm.

90. Who sees them? No one. But if you prepare yourselves, you will feel above you the presence of great spirits who have always been in contact with humanity and had great missions to fulfill within it. (255, 40-41)

II. A Retrospective on the First and Second Periods of Revelation

Chapter 9 – Stories and Figures of the People of Israel

The Story of the Fall

1. The historical tradition concerning the first human beings who inhabited the earth was passed down from generation to generation until it was written down in the Book of "The First Time." It is a living parable of those first human beings who lived on earth. Their purity and innocence enabled them to feel the caress of Mother Nature. There was a friendly relationship among all beings and an unrestricted brotherhood among all creatures. (105, 42)

2. In a divine parable, I inspired the first humans so that they might gain an initial understanding of their destiny, but the meaning of My revelations was misinterpreted.

3. When you were told of the Tree of Life from which man ate—the knowledge of good and evil—it was only meant to make you understand that man—once he possessed sufficient knowledge to distinguish between right and wrong, and thus became responsible for his actions—began from that point on to reap the fruits of his deeds. (150, 42)

4. You know that God said to mankind: "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth." This was the original law given to you, O people. Later, the Father not only called upon people to multiply and for the human race to continue growing, but also for their feelings to become ever more generous and for their souls to unfold and develop unhindered. But if the first law had as its goal the proliferation of the human race—how can you then assume that the same Father would punish you for having obeyed and fulfilled a commandment of His? Is it possible, people, that such a contradiction exists in your God?

5. Behold what a materialistic interpretation people have given to a parable in which you were spoken to only of the awakening of the soul within man. Therefore, fathom my teaching and no longer say that you are paying for the guilt that the first inhabitants of the earth incurred through their disobedience toward their Father. Have a higher conception of divine justice. (150, 45-46)

6. Now is the time when you can understand My words, "Be fruitful and multiply," namely, that this must also be done spiritually, and that you are to fill the universe with your good works and luminous thoughts. I welcome all who wish to draw closer to Me—all who strive for perfection. (150, 48-49)

Free Will and Original Sin

7. You tell Me that because of your free will, you have fallen into mistakes and errors. To this I reply that through this gift, you can rise infinitely far beyond the point from which you began your development.

8. In addition to free will, I placed My light within the spirit of every soul so that no one would go astray; but those who did not wish to hear My voice, or who, in their desire for spiritual light, did not turn inward, were soon seduced by the countless beauties of human life, lost the support of My law for their soul, and were bound to stumble and fall.

9. A single transgression brought about many painful consequences, precisely because imperfection is not in harmony with divine love.

10. Those who, submissive and repentant, immediately returned to the Father and humbly asked Him to purify them and absolve them of the transgressions they had just committed, the Lord received with infinite love and mercy, comforted their spirits, sent them out to make amends for their mistakes, and confirmed them in their mission.

11. Do not believe that all returned meekly and repentantly after their first disobedience. No, many came full of pride and resentment. Others, filled with shame and aware of their guilt, sought to justify their transgressions before Me, and far from purifying themselves through repentance and reform—which are proofs of humility—they chose to create for themselves a life according to their own ways, outside the laws prescribed by My love.

12. Thereupon, My justice took effect—but not to punish them, but to improve them—not to destroy them, but to preserve them eternally, by offering them a comprehensive opportunity to perfect themselves.

13. How many of those first sinners still fail to free themselves from their blemishes; for from one fall to another they have sunk ever deeper into the abyss, from which only the observance of my law will be able to save them. (20, 40–46)

The Flood

14. In the early days of humanity, innocence and simplicity reigned among people; but as their numbers grew, their sins also became more numerous and unfolded ever more rapidly—not their virtues, but their transgressions against My law— , due to their development and their free will.

15. Then I prepared Noah, to whom I revealed Myself from spirit to spirit, for I have engaged in this dialogue with people since the beginning of humanity.

16. I said to Noah: “I will purify the souls of mankind of all their sins; for this purpose I will send a great flood. Build an ark and have your children, their wives, the children of

your children, and a pair of every kind of animal enter it."

17. Noah obeyed My command, and the catastrophe came to pass according to My word. The evil seed was uprooted, and the good seed was preserved in My storehouses, from which I created a new humanity that bore the light of My righteousness within itself and knew how to fulfill My law and live in accordance with good morals.

18. Do you think that those people who met such a painful death perished both physically and spiritually? Truly, I tell you: no, My children. Their souls were preserved by Me and appeared before the Judge, their own conscience, and were prepared to return once more to the path of life, so that they might attain spiritual progress upon it. (302, 14–16)

Abraham's Willingness to Sacrifice

19. It will not always be necessary for you to drain the cup of suffering to the dregs. For it is enough for Me to see your faith, your obedience, your resolve, and your intention to follow My command that I may spare you the most difficult moment of your trial.

20. Remember that Abraham was asked to sacrifice the life of his son Isaac, whom he loved dearly; and that the patriarch, overcoming his grief and his love for his son, was about to offer him up in a test of obedience, faith, love, and humility that you cannot yet comprehend. Yet he was not permitted to carry out the sacrifice of his son, for in the depths of his heart he had already proven his obedience to the divine will, and this was sufficient. How great was Abraham's inner joy when his hand was stopped by a higher power and prevented him from sacrificing Isaac! How he blessed the name of his Lord and marveled at His wisdom! (308, 11)

21. In Abraham and his son Isaac, I gave you a parable of what the Redeemer's sacrificial death would mean, when I put the love Abraham showed Me to the test by asking him to sacrifice his son, his dearly beloved Isaac.

22. Upon proper reflection, you will recognize in that act a similarity to what the sacrifice of the "only-begotten Son"

** for the sake of the world's salvation. * This biblical expression means: the Son of God born into the world (or incarnated).*

23. Here, Abraham was the embodiment of God, and Isaac the image of Jesus. At that moment, the patriarch thought that the Lord was demanding his son's life from him so that the blood of the innocent might wash away the sins of the people, and although he loved the one who was flesh of his flesh deeply, his obedience to God, as well as his compassion and love for his people, weighed more heavily on him than the life of his beloved son.

24. The obedient Abraham was on the verge of delivering the fatal blow to his son. At the moment when, overcome with grief, he raised his arm to sacrifice him, My power held him back and commanded him to sacrifice a lamb in place of his son, so that this symbol might remain as a testimony of love and obedience. (119, 18-19)

Jacob's Dream of the Ladder to Heaven

25. Do you know the significance of that ladder which Jacob saw in his dream? That ladder symbolizes the life and development of souls.

26. Jacob's body was asleep at the time of the revelation, but his soul was awake. It had risen to the Father through prayer, and when his soul reached the regions of light, it received a heavenly message that was to be preserved as a testament of spiritual revelations and truths for his people, which is all of humanity; for "Israel" is not an earthly but a spiritual name.

27. Jacob saw that the ladder stood on the earth and its top touched the heavens. This indicates the path of the soul's upward development, which begins on earth with the physical body and ends when the soul unites its light and essence with that of its Father, far from any material influence.

28. The patriarch saw angels ascending and descending on that ladder. This symbolized the ceaseless cycle of birth and death, the constant coming and going of souls in their longing for light or with the task of atoning and purifying themselves, so that upon their return to the Spiritual World they might rise a little higher. It is the path of spiritual development that leads to perfection.

29. That is why Jacob saw at the top of the ladder the symbolic figure of Jehovah, indicating that God is the goal of your perfection, of your striving, and the highest reward of infinite bliss—as recompense for arduous struggles, long sufferings, and the perseverance to reach the Father's bosom.

30. In every stroke of fate and trial, the soul always found an opportunity to earn merits in order to ascend. In each trial, Jacob's ladder was always symbolized, urging you to climb another rung.

31. This was a great revelation, O disciples, for in it the Spiritual Life was spoken of to you at a time when the soul's awakening to the worship of the Divine, the High, the Pure, the Good, and the True had barely begun.

32. That message could not have been intended for just one family, nor even for a single people; its essence was spiritual and therefore had universal significance. Precisely for this reason, the voice of the Father spoke to Jacob: "I am Jehovah, the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac. The land in which you are now shall I give to you and to your seed, and this seed shall be

as numerous as the dust of the earth. You will spread out to the west and to the east, to the north and to the south, and all the families of the earth will be blessed through you and your descendants." (315, 45–50)

Joseph and His Brothers

33. Joseph, son of Jacob, had been sold by his own brothers to some merchants who were on their way to Egypt. Joseph was still young, yet he had already shown signs of a great gift of prophecy. Envy took hold of his brothers, who got rid of him, thinking they would never see him again. But the Lord, who watched over His servant, protected him and made him great in the sight of the Pharaoh of Egypt.

34. Many years later, when the world was plagued by drought and famine, Egypt, guided by Joseph's counsel and inspiration, had stored up sufficient provisions to withstand the calamity.

35. It came to pass that the sons of Jacob came to Egypt in search of food. Great was their consternation when they realized that their brother Joseph had become a minister and advisor to Pharaoh. When they saw him, they fell to their knees at his feet, filled with remorse for their transgression, and they recognized that their brother's prophecies had come true. The one they had thought dead stood before them, full of power, virtue, and wisdom. The prophet whom they had sold proved to them the truth of the prophecy that the Lord had placed on his lips even as a child. The brother whom they had tormented and sold forgave them. Do you understand, people? Now you know why I have said to you on this day: When will you recognize Me, as Joseph was recognized by his brothers? (90:2)

The Desert Journey of the People of Israel Under Moses

36. In the "First Age," Moses stood at the head of Israel to lead it through the desert into the land of Canaan for forty years. But out of disobedience, unbelief, and materialism, some blasphemed, others fell away, and still others rebelled. Yet Moses spoke to them in this situation with wisdom and patience, so that they might not violate the will of the Most High, but rather be humble and obedient toward that Father who—without regard to their disobedience—caused manna to fall from heaven and water to gush from the rock. (343, 53)

37. Moses had provided sufficient proof that the true God was with him; yet the people wanted even more evidence, and when the messenger had led the multitudes to the foot of Mount Sinai, he invoked the power of Jehovah, and the Lord honored him and granted him great signs and wonders.

38. The people wanted to hear and see the One whom Moses heard

and saw through his faith, and so I revealed Myself to the people in the cloud and let them hear My voice for hours on end. Yet it was so mighty that the people thought they would die of fear; their bodies trembled, and their souls shuddered at that voice of justice. Then the people implored Moses to ask Jehovah not to speak to His people anymore, because they could no longer bear to hear Him. They realized that they were still far too immature to be able to communicate directly with the Eternal One. (29, 32, 34)

39. Strengthen your soul in the great battles of life, just as the people of Israel were strengthened in the desert. Do you know how vast the desert is, which seems to have no end, with a merciless sun and scorching sand? Do you know what loneliness and silence are, and the necessity of keeping watch at night because enemies lie in wait? Truly, I tell you, it was there in the desert that the people grasped the greatness of believing in God, and where they learned to love Him. What could that people have expected from the desert? And yet they had everything: bread, water, a home to rest in, an oasis, and a sanctuary to lift their souls in gratitude to their Father and Creator. (107, 28)

Elijah's Struggle for the True God

40. In the "First Age," Elijah came to earth, drew near to the hearts of men, and found them fallen into paganism and idolatry. The world was ruled by kings and priests, and both had turned away from the fulfillment of the divine laws and led their peoples down paths of error and falsehood. They had erected altars to various gods and worshiped them.

41. Elijah appeared in those days and spoke to them with words full of righteousness: "Open your eyes and realize that you have desecrated the law of the Lord. You have forgotten the example of His messengers and have fallen into cults unworthy of the living and mighty God. It is necessary that you awaken, look to Him, and acknowledge Him. Put away your idolatry and lift your eyes above every image with which you have represented Him."

42. Elijah heard my voice, which said to him: "Depart from this wicked people. Tell them that no rain will fall for a long time, until you command it in my name."

43. And Elijah said, "It will not rain again until my Lord signals the hour and my voice commands it," and as he said this, he departed.

44. From that day on, the earth was dry; the seasons meant for rain passed without any rain falling. There was no sign of rain in the sky; the fields felt the drought; the livestock gradually withered away; people dug into the earth in search of water to quench their thirst, but found none; the rivers dried up, the

grass withered because it succumbed to the rays of a scorching sun, and the people called upon their gods, begging them to return that element to them so they could sow and harvest seeds that would sustain them.

45. Elijah had withdrawn by divine command, praying and awaiting the will of his Lord. The men and women began to leave their homeland in search of new lands where they would not lack water. Caravans were seen everywhere, and in every place the earth was parched.

46. The years passed, and one day, as Elijah lifted his spirit to the Father, he heard His voice saying to him, "Go to the king, and when I give you the sign, the rain will fall again upon this land."

47. Elijah, humble and full of obedience, went to the king of that people and displayed his power before the worshippers of the false god. Then he spoke of the Father and of His power, and the signs appeared: lightning, thunder, and fire were seen in the sky; whereupon the life-giving rain fell in torrents. Once again, the fields were clothed in green, the trees were full of fruit, and there was prosperity.

48. The people awoke in the face of this evidence and remembered their Father, who had called out to them and admonished them through Elijah. Numerous and very great were the miracles of Elijah at that time, intended to rouse humanity. (53, 34-40)

The Twelve Tribes of Israel

49. Do not believe that prophets, pioneers, and spirits of light existed only among the people of Israel. I also sent some of them to other nations; yet people regarded them as gods rather than as messengers, and created religions and cults around their teachings.

50. The people of Israel did not grasp the mission they had toward other nations and slumbered on a bed of blessings and comforts.

51. The Father had formed it as a perfect family, in which one tribe had the task of defending the people and maintaining peace; another worked the land, and yet another tribe consisted of fishermen and sailors. Another was entrusted with the spiritual worship of God, and thus each of the twelve tribes that made up the people fulfilled a different task, which together set an example of harmony. But truly, I tell you, the spiritual abilities you possessed in those earlier times, you still possess. (135, 15-16)

The Prophets and First Kings of Israel

52. The prophets spoke with great truthfulness; almost always they came to earth in times of confusion and straying. They warned the peoples and called them to repentance and conversion,

announcing great judgments of justice if they did not turn to the good. On other occasions, they foretold blessings for adherence to and obedience of the Divine Law.
53. Yet what those prophets spoke was an exhortation to practice goodness, justice, and mutual respect. They did not reveal the life of the soul, its destiny, or its development. Not even Moses, whom I chose to make My representative and through whom I delivered the Law for all time, spoke to you of spiritual life.
54. The Law of the Father contains wisdom and justice. It teaches people to live in peace, to love and respect one another, and to prove themselves worthy in My eyes as human beings. But Moses did not show humanity what lies beyond the threshold of physical death, nor what the atonement of disobedient souls entails, nor the reward for those who are wise and diligent in their life's mission.
55. Later, David reigned, filled with spiritual gifts and inspiration, and in his moments of exaltation, in his raptures, he heard hymns and spiritual songs from which he composed the Psalms. With them, he was to invite the people of Israel to pray and to offer their Lord the best sacrifice of their hearts. Yet David, with all his love and inspiration, could not reveal to the people of the " " the wondrous existence of souls, their development, and their destination.
56. And Solomon, who succeeded him in the kingdom and likewise demonstrated the great gifts of wisdom and power that had been bestowed upon him—for which he was loved and admired, and whose counsel, judgments, and proverbs are still remembered today—if his people had turned to him and asked: "Lord, what is the nature of spiritual life? What lies beyond death? What is the soul?"—Solomon, in all his wisdom, would not have been able to answer. (339, 12–15)

Chapter 10 – When the Time Was Fulfilled

Prophetic Revelations

1. Your Father prepared everything so that the "Word" of God might dwell among humanity and show them the path to their redemption through the sublime examples of His love.
2. First, He inspired the prophets to announce the form in which the Messiah would come into the world, the nature of His work, His sufferings, and His death as a human being, so that when Christ appeared on earth, those who knew the prophecies would recognize Him immediately.
3. Centuries before my coming in Jesus, the prophet Isaiah said: "Therefore the Lord himself will give

you a sign: Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and his name shall be called Immanuel." (Which means: God with us.) With this prophecy, among others, he announced my coming.

4. Many centuries before my arrival, David sang in psalms full of pain and prophetic meaning of the sufferings of the Messiah during the crucifixion. In those psalms, he speaks of one of my seven words on the cross, describes the contempt with which the crowd would lead Me to the crucifixion, the expressions of mockery from the people when they hear Me say that the Father is in Me; the abandonment my body would feel in the face of human ingratitude, all the torments to which I would be subjected, and even the way they would cast lots for my garment.

5. Each of my prophets announced my coming, prepared the way, and gave precise characteristics so that when the day came, no one would be mistaken. (40:1–5)

The Expectation of the Messiah Among the Jewish People

6. The world in the present time was not ready to await Me as the people of Israel awaited Me in that "Second Age." My great prophets had announced a Messiah, a Savior, the Son of God, who would come to liberate the oppressed and to enlighten the world through the light of the "Word." The more that people suffered, the more they longed for the coming of the Promised One; the more they drank from the cup of humiliation and oppression, the more they yearned for the presence of the Messiah, and everywhere they sought for signs and portents that would speak to them of the nearness of their Redeemer's arrival.

7. From generation to generation and from parents to children, the divine promise was passed down, which for a long time prompted the Lord's chosen people to watch and pray.

8. At last I came to My people, but not all were able to recognize Me, even though all were expecting Me: some did so in a spiritual way, and others through a materialistic interpretation.

9. But the sincerity and love of those who felt My presence, beheld the Kingdom of Heaven in the light of My Word, and believed in My revelation were enough for Me. Those who faithfully followed Me and saw in Me their spiritual Savior were enough for Me, for it was they who bore witness to My truth after I had departed from this world.

10. Although My message was intended for all the peoples of the earth, My call went out to the heart of the Chosen People so that they might subsequently become the mouthpiece of My Word. Nevertheless—it was not only that people who felt My presence; in other nations as well, people were able to discern the signs of My

coming and sensed the time of My presence on earth. (315, 17–19)

11. In every age and with every divine revelation, Elijah appears among the people.

12. The Messiah had not yet come to earth, but it would not be long before he was born as a human being; and already the soul of the prophet had been incarnated in John, who would later be called John the Baptist, to announce the nearness of the Kingdom of Heaven, which would be the presence of the "Word" among humanity. (31:61–62)

Mary, the biological mother of Jesus

13. Already in the "First Age," the patriarchs and prophets began to speak of the coming of the Messiah. Yet the Messiah did not come merely in spirit—he came to be born of a woman, to become human, to receive a body from a woman.

14. The maternal Spirit of God likewise had to become human, to become a woman, as a flower of purity, so that the fragrance of the "Word" of God—which was Jesus—might flow from her crown of blossoms. (360, 26)

15. In Nazareth lived a flower of purity and tenderness, a betrothed virgin named Mary, who was precisely the one announced by the prophet Isaiah, for from her womb the fruit of true life was to emerge.

16. The Lord's spiritual messenger came to her to announce the mission she had brought to earth, saying: "Hail, O highly favored one, the Lord is with you; you are blessed among women."

17. The hour had come when the divine mystery was to be revealed, and everything that had been said about the coming of the Messiah, the Savior, the Redeemer, was now to be fulfilled immediately. But how few hearts were there that sensed My presence, how few souls were prepared to recognize the Kingdom of Heaven in the light of My truth. (40, 6-7)

The Adoration of the Infant Jesus

18. Today, humanity commemorates that day when some wise men from the East came to the manger in Bethlehem to worship the divine Child. Today, some hearts ask Me: "Lord, is it true that those powerful and wise men bowed before You and acknowledged Your divinity?"

19. Yes, My children, it was science, power, and wealth that knelt before My presence.

20. There were also the shepherds, their wives, and their children, with their humble, wholesome, and simple gifts, with which they received and welcomed the Savior of the world, and also Mary as the embodiment of heavenly tenderness. They represented humility, innocence, and simplicity. But those who possessed in their

scrolls the prophecies and promises that spoke of the Messiah slept deeply, without even suspecting who had come into the world. (146, 9-11)

The Bond of Love Between Jesus and Mary

21. Jesus spent his childhood and youth at Mary's side, and in her lap and by her side he enjoyed maternal love. Divine Tenderness, made woman, sweetened the Savior's first years of life on earth, since when the hour came, He had to drink such great bitterness.

22. How is it possible that anyone could think that Mary, in whose womb the body of Jesus was formed and at whose side the Master lived, could have lacked spiritual elevation, purity, and holiness?

23. Whoever loves Me must first love all that is Mine—everything that I love. (39, 52-54)

Jesus' Knowledge and Wisdom

24. People claim in their books that Jesus was among the Essenes to acquire his knowledge. Yet He who knew and lived all things before the worlds came into being had nothing to learn from human beings. The Divine could learn nothing from the human. Wherever I was, it was to teach. Can there be anyone on earth wiser than God? Christ came from the Father to bring Divine Wisdom to humanity. Did not your Master give you proof of this when, at the age of twelve, He astonished the theologians, philosophers, and teachers of the Law of that time?

25. Some have attributed to Jesus the weaknesses of all men and take delight in casting upon that Man, who is divine and without fault, the filth they carry in their hearts. These do not know Me.

26. If all the wonders of nature that you behold are nothing other than the material embodiment of divine thoughts—do you not then think that the body of Christ was the materialization of a sublime thought of your Father's love? Therefore, Christ loved you only with the Spirit, not with the flesh. My truth can never be distorted, for it contains within itself an absolute light and an unlimited power. (146, 35-36)

27. In the "Second Era," I gave you an example of how you must wait for the right hour to fulfill the task that brought you to Earth.

28. I waited until my body—that Jesus whom people saw before their eyes—had reached its prime, so that through him I might fulfill the divine mission of teaching you love.

29. When that body—the heart and the mind—had reached its full development, my Spirit spoke through his lips, my wisdom flooded his mind, my love settled in his heart, and the harmony between that body and the divine light that illuminated it was so perfect that I often spoke to the crowds of people: "Whoever knows the Son knows the Father."

30. Christ made use of the truth in God to teach people. He did not derive it from the world. He did not receive the light from the Greeks, Chaldeans, Essenes, or Phoenicians, nor from anyone else. They did not yet know the way to the Kingdom of Heaven, and I taught what was still unknown on earth.

31. Jesus had dedicated his childhood and youth to active charity and prayer until the hour came to proclaim the Kingdom of Heaven, the law of love and justice, and the teaching of light and life.

32. Seek the meaning of the Word I proclaimed at that time, and tell Me whether it could have originated from any human teaching or any science known at that time.

33. I tell you, if I had truly drawn upon the learning of those people, I would have sought My disciples among them and not among the uneducated and ignorant people from whom I formed My band of apostles. (169, 62-68)

The Lack of Understanding in the Human Environment in Nazareth

34. I had to seek refuge among a people like the Egyptians, since the people to whom I had come were unable to offer Me a protective shelter. But this was not the only pain my heart had to endure.

35. When I returned from Egypt and then lived in Nazareth, I was constantly mocked and wounded by expressions of unbelief and envy.

36. I performed miracles there, demonstrated my love for my neighbors and my power—and was misunderstood. Not one of those who knew my life and works up close believed in Me.

37. Therefore, when the hour of preaching had come, I had to say as I left Nazareth: "Truly, I tell you, no prophet is accepted in his own country. He must leave it so that his word may be heard." (299, 70–72)

Chapter 11 – The Ministry of Jesus on Earth

The Baptism in the Jordan; Time of Preparation in the Desert

1. Jesus, the loving and humble Nazarene, who had been waiting for the hour when the divine Word would come from his mouth, sought out John on the banks of the Jordan to receive the waters of baptism. Did Jesus go there in a desire for purification? No, my people. Did he go to perform a ritual? No, not that either. Jesus knew that the hour had come when He Himself would cease to be, when the man would vanish to let the Spirit speak, and He wished to mark that hour with an act that would be etched into the memory of mankind.

2. The symbolic water had no blemish to wash away, but it did free that body—as an example for humanity—from every attachment to the world, so that it might willingly become one with the Spirit . This happened when those who

were present heard a divine voice speaking in human words: “This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. Listen to him.”

3. From that moment on, the Word of God became the Word of eternal life on the lips of Jesus, because Christ revealed Himself in fullness through Him. People called Him Rabbi, Master, Messenger, Messiah, and Son of God. (308, 25–27)

4. Afterward, I withdrew into the desert to meditate and to teach you to enter into dialogue with the Creator, and to contemplate in the silence of the desert the work that awaited Me, and thereby to teach you that you must first purify yourselves before you set out to fulfill the work I have entrusted to you. Seek, then, in the silence of your being, direct communion with your Father, and thus prepared—purified, strengthened, and determined—set out unwaveringly to fulfill your difficult mission. (113, 9)

The Unity of Jesus with God

5. For three years I spoke to the world through Jesus’ mouth, without a single one of My words or thoughts being distorted by that mind, without a single one of his actions failing to be in accordance with My will. The reason for this was that Jesus and Christ, man and Spirit, were one, just as Christ is one with the Father. (308, 28)

6. Recognize the Father in Me; for truly, I tell you, Christ has been one with the Father from eternity, even before the worlds were.

7. In the “Second Age,” this Christ, who is one with God, became human on earth in the blessed body of Jesus and thus became the Son of God, yet only in regard to His humanity. For I tell you once again that there is only one God. (9, 48)

8. When I became human in Jesus, it was not to make you understand that God has a human form, but to make Myself visible and audible to those who were blind and deaf to all that is divine.

9. Truly, I tell you, if the body of Jesus had been the form of Jehovah, it would neither have bled nor died. It was a perfect body, yet human and sensitive, so that people might see Him and hear the voice of their Heavenly Father through Him. (3, 82)

10. There were two natures in Jesus: one material, human, created by My will in the virgin womb of Mary, which I called the Son of Man, and the other, divine—the Spirit, which was called the Son of God. In this was the “Divine Word” of the Father, which spoke in Jesus; the other was merely material and visible. (21:29)

11. It was Christ, the “Word” of God, who spoke through the mouth of Jesus, the pure and upright man.

12. The man Jesus was born, lived, and died; but as for Christ: He was not born, nor did He grow up in the world, nor did He die, for He is the Voice of Love, the Spirit of Love, the

Divine Word, the expression of the Creator's wisdom, who has always been in the Father. (91, 28-29)

The Failure to Recognize Jesus as the Expected Messiah

13. I was not recognized by everyone in the "Second Era." When I appeared among the Jewish people, who were already expecting Me because they saw the signs given by the prophets fulfilled, My presence threw many into confusion—those who did not know how to interpret the prophets correctly and expected to see their Messiah as a mighty prince who would overthrow His enemies, who would humble the kings and the oppressors, and grant possessions and earthly goods.

14. When that people saw Jesus—poor and without trousers, his body covered only by a simple garment; born in a stable and later working as a simple craftsman—they could not believe that he was the One sent by the Father, the Promised One. The Master would have to perform visible miracles and works so that they might believe in him and understand his divine message. (227, 12–13)

15. It has always been the humble and the poor who have discovered my presence, because their minds are not occupied with human theories that cloud their clear judgment.

16. In the "Second Era," it likewise happened that—although the coming of the Messiah had been announced—only those of simple heart, humble spirit, and unburdened mind recognized Him intuitively when He came.

17. The theologians held the Book of the Prophets in their hands, and daily they repeated the words that foretold the signs, the time, and the manner of the Messiah's coming, and yet—they saw Me and did not recognize Me; they listened to Me and denied that I was the promised Savior. They saw My works, yet the only thing they knew how to do was to be indignant at them, even though in truth they had all been prophesied. (150, 21–23)

18. Today, people no longer doubt Jesus, but many debate and even deny My divinity. Some acknowledge My great spiritual elevation; others claim that I, too, am traversing the soul's path of development in order to reach the Father. Yet if that were the case, I would not have told you: "I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life." (170, 7)

Jesus as a Savior Among the Common People

19. Your task is to follow the example of your Divine Master on His earthly journey. Remember: Whenever I appeared in homes, I left a message of peace in all of them; I healed the sick and comforted the sorrowful with the divine authority that love possesses.

20. I never failed to enter a house because they would not believe in Me there; I knew that upon leaving that place, the hearts of its inhabitants would be overflowing with joy, for, without knowing it, their spirit had glimpsed the Kingdom of Heaven through My teaching.

21. At times I sought out their hearts; at other times, they sought Me; yet in every case, My love was the bread of eternal life that I gave them through the meaning of My Word. (28, 3-5)

The Tireless Preacher Jesus

22. On some occasions when I withdrew to the solitude of some valley, I remained alone only for a few moments, because the crowds, eager to hear Me, drew near to their Master in longing for the infinite goodness of His gaze. I received them and showered those men, women, and children with the warmth of My boundless mercy, for I knew that in every creature there is a soul for whose sake I had come into the world. Then I spoke to them of the Kingdom of Heaven, which is the true home of the spirit, so that they might soothe their inner restlessness through My Word and be strengthened by the hope of attaining eternal life.

23. It happened that, hidden among the crowd, there was someone who intended to shout out a denial of My truth and to assert that I was a false prophet; but My word preceded him before he had even had time to open his lips. On other occasions, I allowed some blasphemer to revile Me in order to prove to the crowd that the Master did not become displeased in the face of insults, thereby giving them an example of humility and love.

24. There were some who—ashamed by my gentleness—immediately withdrew and repented of having, through their doubts, wounded the One who proclaimed the truth through his works. As soon as the opportunity arose, they came to Me, following Me along the paths—weeping, moved by My words, without even daring to speak to Me to ask forgiveness for the insults they had previously inflicted upon Me. I called them to Me, comforted them with My words, and granted them some grace. (28:6–7)

25. Hear: When I was with you on earth, people came to Me in droves—people in high positions, full of vanity, rulers who secretly sought Me out to hear Me. Some admired Me, but out of fear they did not confess it openly; others rejected Me.

26. Crowds of people came to Me—men, women, and children—and listened to Me in the morning, in the afternoon, and at night, and they always found the Master ready to give them the Word of God. They saw that the Master forgot Himself, and they could not understand at what hour He ate so that His body

would not grow weak and His voice would not falter. The reason was that they did not know that Jesus drew strength from His own Spirit and found nourishment within Himself. (241, 23)

Jesus' Love for Children and Nature

27. Occasionally, when I was alone, I was discovered by children who came to Me to offer Me little flowers, tell Me about some small sorrow, and kiss Me.

28. The mothers were anxiously worried when they found their little ones in My arms, listening to My words. The disciples, who thought this showed a lack of respect toward the Master, tried to drive them away from Me. Then I had to tell them: "Let the children come to Me; for to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, you must have the purity, simplicity, and innocence of children."

29. I rejoiced in that innocence and spontaneity, just as one is delighted by the sight of a flower bud just opening. (262, 62-64)

30. How often was Jesus found by his disciples speaking with the various creatures of the earth. How often was the Master surprised in His conversations with the birds, with the fields, with the sea! Yet they knew that their Master was not absent-minded; they knew that within their Master lived the Creator Spirit of the Father, who had given all beings a language, who understood all His "children," who received praise and love from all that He had created.

31. How often did the disciples and the people see Jesus caressing a bird or a flower and blessing everything, and in His eyes they discovered glances of infinite love for all creatures! The disciples sensed the Lord's divine delight when He saw Himself surrounded by so much glory, so much wonder that had sprung from His wisdom, and they also often saw tears in the Master's eyes when He witnessed people's indifference in the face of such glory, the dullness and blindness of human beings toward so much splendor. They often saw the Master weep when he beheld a leper shedding tears because of his leprosy, or men and women lamenting their fate, even though they were surrounded by a sphere of perfect love! (332, 25-26)

The Teachings of Jesus

32. Jesus taught you mercy, gentleness, and love. He taught you to forgive your enemies from the heart, told you to reject falsehood and love the truth. He proclaimed to you that you should always repay evil with good, just as you received good. He taught you respect for each of your neighbors and revealed to you the way to find health of body and soul; how to honor your parents' name with your life, so that you may in turn be honored by your children.

33. These are some of the commandments that everyone who truly wishes to be a Christian must follow. (151, 35–36)

34. When the scribes and the Pharisees observed Jesus' deeds and discovered that they differed from their own, they claimed that the teaching He preached violated the Law of Moses. The reason for this was that they confused the Law with traditions. Yet I proved to them that I had not transgressed the Law that the Father had revealed to Moses, but rather fulfilled it through both words and deeds.

35. Indeed, I set Myself above many of that people's traditions, for the time had already come for them to disappear so that a new era with higher teachings might begin. (149, 42–43)

36. Remember that in the first commandment of the Law, which I gave to humanity through Moses, I said: "You shall not make for yourselves any graven image or likeness of anything in heaven above, on the earth beneath, or in the waters under the earth, to bow down to it and worship it." Since then, the path for humanity and the path for the soul have been clearly laid out.

37. Moses did not limit himself to conveying the Ten Commandments to humanity; he also enacted secondary laws for human life and introduced traditions, rites, and symbols within spiritual worship of God, all in accordance with the stages of development that the human spirit was undergoing at that time.

38. But the promised Messiah came and abolished traditions, rites, symbols, and sacrifices, leaving only the Law untouched. Therefore, when the Pharisees told the people that Jesus was opposed to the laws of Moses, I replied to them that I was not against the Law, but had come to fulfill it. If My teachings were to abolish traditions, it would be because the people, in their effort to fulfill them, had forgotten to obey the Law. (254, 17-18)

39. My Word in the present will not erase the words I gave you in the "Second Era." Epochs, centuries, and ages will pass, but the words of Jesus will not pass away. Today I explain and reveal to you the meaning of what I told you then and which you did not understand. (114, 47)

Jesus' "Miracles"

40. So that this teaching might kindle faith in hearts, I simultaneously performed miracles, so that it might be loved by them; and so that these "miracles" might be as tangible as possible, I performed them on the bodies of the sick, I healed the blind, the deaf, the mute, the lame, the possessed, the lepers, and I also raised the dead to life.

41. How many miracles of love did Christ perform among men! History has preserved their names as an

example for future generations. (151, 37–38)

42. Beings of light in the service of the divine work and others who were rebellious and ignorant made themselves known everywhere, and among that humanity appeared the possessed, whom science was unable to free and who were cast out by the people. Neither the teachers of the law nor the scientists were able to restore health to those sick people.

43. Yet all this was foreseen by Me to teach you and to give you proofs of love. Through Jesus, I granted you the healing of His creatures, to the amazement of many.

44. The unbelievers, who had heard of Jesus' power and knew of His miracles, demanded the most difficult proofs to unsettle Him for a moment and prove that He was not infallible. Yet this deliverance of the possessed—the fact that I restored them to the state of normal human beings simply by touching them, looking at them, or speaking a word of command to them, so that those spirits would leave their minds and both would be freed from their heavy burden—confused them.

45. In the face of this power, the Pharisees, the scientists, the scribes, and the tax collectors reacted in different ways. Some acknowledged Jesus' authority; others attributed His power to unknown influences; still others were unable to say anything about it. But the sick who had been healed blessed His name.

46. Some had been possessed by a single spirit, others by seven, like Mary of Magdala, and some by such a large number that they themselves said they were a legion.

47. Throughout the Master's entire life, one spiritual manifestation followed another. Some were witnessed by the twelve disciples, others by the people—outdoors and in homes. It was a time of miracles, of "wonders." (339, 20–22)

48. The miracle, as you understand it, does not exist; there is no contradiction between the Divine and the material.

49. You attribute many miracles to Jesus; yet truly, I tell you, his deeds were the natural result of love, that divine power which you do not yet know how to use, even though it lies unused within every soul. For you have not wanted to come to know the power of love.

50. What was at work in all the miracles that Jesus performed, other than love?

51. Hearken, disciples: In order for the love of God to be revealed to humanity, the humility of the instrument was necessary, and Jesus was always humble; and since He set an example of this for people, He told you on one occasion that He could do nothing without the will of His Heavenly Father. Whoever fails to grasp the humility of these words will think that Jesus was a man like any other; yet the truth is that He wished to teach you humility.

52. He knew that this humility, this unity with the Father, made him almighty in relation to humanity.
53. O exceedingly great and beautiful transfiguration, which bestows love, humility, and wisdom!
54. Now you know why Jesus, even though he said he could do nothing unless it was in accordance with his Father's will, was in reality capable of everything; for he was obedient, for he was humble, for he made himself a servant of the law and of humanity, and he knew how to love.
55. Recognize, then, that—although you yourselves know some of the capacities of spiritual love—you do not feel them, and therefore you cannot comprehend the cause of all that which you call a miracle or a mystery, which are the works wrought by Divine Love.
56. What teachings did Jesus give you that were not rooted in love? What science, what practices, or what esoteric knowledge did he employ to give you his examples of power and wisdom? Only the blissful love with which one can do all things.
57. There is nothing contradictory in the Father's laws, which are simple because they are wise, and wise because they are imbued with love.
58. Understand the Master; He is your textbook. (17, 11-21)
59. The Spirit that animated Jesus was My own, your God, who became human to dwell among you and allow Himself to be seen, because this was necessary. As a human, I felt all human sufferings. The scientists who had studied the essence of nature came to Me and discovered that they knew nothing of My teaching. Great and small, virtuous and sinful, innocent and guilty alike received the essence of My Word, and I honored all with My presence. Yet although many were called, there were only a few chosen ones, and even fewer who were around Me. (44, 10)

The Adulteress

60. I defended the sinners. Do you not remember the adulteress? When she was brought to Me, pursued and condemned by the crowd, the Pharisees came and asked Me, "What shall we do with her?"—The priests expected Me to say, "Let justice be done," so that they might then reply: 'How is it that you preach love and yet allow this sinner to be punished?' And if I had said, 'Set her free,' they would have replied, 'In the laws of Moses, which you—as you say—uphold, there is a provision that states: Every woman caught in adultery shall be stoned.'
61. Since I recognized their intent, I did not answer their words, but bent down and wrote in the dust of the earth the sins of those who condemned her. Again they asked Me what they should do with that woman, and I answered them: "Let him who is without sin cast the first stone." Then they recognized their

own transgressions and withdrew, covering their faces. None were pure, and since they felt I had seen right into the depths of their hearts, they no longer accused that woman, for they had all sinned. But the woman, and with her others who had likewise broken their marriage vows, repented and sinned no more. I tell you, it is easier to convert a sinner through love than through severity. (44, 11)

Mary Magdalene

62. Mary Magdalene—the sinner, as the world called her—had earned my warmth and my forgiveness.

63. She soon attained her salvation, which does not happen to others who ask for forgiveness for their sins with only weak faith. While she soon found what she sought, others do not attain it.

64. Mary Magdalene was forgiven without boasting of her repentance. She had sinned, just as you sin; yet she had loved deeply.

65. Those who love may exhibit lapses in their human conduct; but love is the warmth that overflows from the heart. If you wish to be forgiven—as you are—then turn your gaze, full of love and trust, toward Me, and you will be acquitted of every transgression.

66. That woman sinned no more; the love that overflowed from her heart, she dedicated to the Master's teaching.

67. She was forgiven, even though she had committed errors. But in her heart burned the fire that purifies, and because of the forgiveness the sinner received, she never again parted from Jesus for a single moment; my disciples, on the other hand, left Me alone in the bloodiest hours. Yet that despised Mary did not part from Me, did not deny Me, was not afraid, nor was she ashamed.

68. Therefore, she was granted the privilege of shedding tears at the foot of My cross and at My tomb. Her soul soon found salvation because she loved deeply.

69. In her heart, too, she possessed the spirit of an apostle. Her conversion shines like the light of truth. She had thrown herself at My feet to say to Me: "Lord, if You will it, I shall be free from sin."

70. You, on the other hand—how often do you try to convince Me of your innocence by covering up your transgressions with long prayers.

71. No, disciples, learn from her; truly love your Lord in each of your fellow human beings. Love abundantly, and your sins will be forgiven. You will be great if you allow this truth to blossom in your hearts. (212, 68–75)

Nicodemus and the Question of Reincarnation

72. At that time I said to Nicodemus, who had come to Me in good faith to speak with Me: "What is born of the flesh is flesh, and what is born of the Spirit is spirit. Do not be surprised when I tell you that

one must be born again." Who understood those words?

73. With them, I wanted to tell you that a single human life is not enough to comprehend even one of My teachings, and that you need many earthly lives to understand the textbook that this life contains within itself. Therefore, the flesh has only the task of serving as a support for the soul on its journey across the earth. (151, 59)

The Transfiguration of Jesus

74. During the "Second Era," Jesus once went on a hike, followed by some of his disciples. They had climbed a mountain, and while the Master filled those men with admiration through his words, they suddenly saw the body of their Lord transfigured, floating in space, with the spirit of Moses at his right hand and that of Elijah at his left.

75. At that supernatural sight, the disciples threw themselves to the ground, blinded by the divine light. But they quickly calmed themselves and suggested to their Master that he put the purple robe of kings over his shoulders, and likewise over Moses and Elijah. Then they heard a voice coming down from the infinite heights, which said: "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; listen to Him!"

76. Great fear seized the disciples when they heard that voice, and when they looked up, they saw only the Master, who said to them: "Do not be afraid, and tell no one about this vision until I have risen from the dead." Then they asked their Lord: "Why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?" And Jesus answered them, "Truly, Elijah will come first and set all things right. Yet I tell you that Elijah has already come, and they did not recognize him; rather, they did to him whatever they pleased." Then the disciples understood that He was speaking to them about John the Baptist.

77. How often have I, in this present time, made the body through which I communicate invisible before your eyes, only to then allow you to see Me in the human form in which humanity knew Jesus, and yet you have not prostrated yourselves in the face of the new transfiguration.* (29:15–18)

** This phenomenon is also known in parapsychology as "transfiguration," the gradual becoming visible of a manifesting spirit being.*

Lack of Courage to Confess

78. When I lived among you as a human being back then, it often happened that at night, when all were resting, people came to Me, seeking Me out in secret because they feared being discovered. They sought Me out because they felt remorse, having shouted at Me and caused offense against Me while I was speaking to the crowd. Their sense of remorse was even more

intense when they realized that My Word had left a gift of peace and light in their hearts and that I had poured out My healing balm upon their bodies.

79. With their heads bowed, they came before Me and said, “Master, forgive us; we have realized that your words contain the truth.” I answered them: “If you have discovered that I speak only the truth—why then do you hide yourselves? Do you not go out into the open to receive the rays of the sun when it appears—yet when have you ever been ashamed of that? Whoever loves the truth never conceals it, nor does he deny it, nor is he ashamed of it.”

80. I tell you this because I see that many listen to Me only in secret and deny where they have gone—concealing what they have heard, and sometimes denying that they were with Me. Whose are you ashamed of, then? (133, 23-26)

Hostility toward Jesus

81. When I spoke to the crowds of people in the “Second Era,” My Word—perfect in meaning and form—was heard by all. My gaze, penetrating into their hearts, discovered everything that each one harbored within. In some there was doubt, in others faith; in still others, a voice filled with fear spoke to Me: They were the sick, whose pain made them hope for a miracle from Me. There were those who sought to hide their mockery when they heard Me say that I had come from the Father to bring the Kingdom of Heaven to mankind, and there were also hearts in which I discovered hatred toward Me and the intention to silence or eliminate Me.

82. It was the arrogant ones, the Pharisees, who felt struck by My truth. For although My Word was so clear, so full of love, and so comforting—although it was always confirmed by mighty works—many people still sought to discover the truth of My presence by judging Me according to the man Jesus, by scrutinizing My life, and by focusing their attention on the simplicity of My garments and My absolute poverty in material goods.

83. Yet not content with condemning Me, they also condemned My disciples, watching them closely, whether they were speaking, following Me along the roads, or sitting down to eat. How the Pharisees were upset when, on a certain occasion, they saw that my disciples had not washed their hands before sitting down to eat! Pitiful minds who confused bodily cleanliness with the purity of the soul! They were unaware that when they touched the holy bread in the temple, their hands were clean, but their hearts were full of rot. (356, 37-38)

84. At every turn, they scrutinized Me. All My deeds and words were judged with evil intent; for the most part, they were confused in the face of My works and proofs, for their

minds were incapable of understanding what only the Spirit can comprehend.

85. When I prayed, they said, “Why does he pray, when he claims to be full of power and wisdom? What could he possibly need or ask for?” And when I did not pray, they said that I was not fulfilling their religious precepts.

86. When they saw that I did not take food while my disciples were eating, they judged that I was outside the laws established by God; and when they saw Me taking food, they asked themselves: Why must he eat to live—he who claimed to be the life? They did not understand that I had come into the world to reveal to people how humanity would live after a long period of purification, so that a spiritualized generation might emerge from it, one that would rise above human misery, above the necessary needs of the flesh, and above the passions of the physical senses. (40, 11-13)

Announcement of the Farewell

87. For three years, Jesus lived together with His disciples. He was surrounded by large crowds who loved Him deeply. For those disciples, there was nothing but listening to their Master as He preached His divine teaching. Following in His footsteps, they felt neither hunger nor thirst; there was no stumbling or hindrance; everything was peace and happiness in the atmosphere surrounding that group, and yet—when they were once particularly enraptured by the sight of their beloved Jesus, He spoke to them: “A different time is now coming; I will depart from you, and you will be left behind like sheep among wolves. That hour is drawing near, and it is necessary for Me to return to where I came from. You will be alone for a time and will bring the testimony of what you have seen and heard to those who hunger and thirst for love and justice. Work in My name, and afterward I will take you to Me in the Eternal Home.”

88. Those words saddened the disciples, and the closer the hour drew, the more emphatically Jesus repeated that announcement, speaking of His departure. But at the same time, He comforted the hearts of those who listened to Him by telling them that His Spirit would not depart but would continue to watch over the world. As they prepared to bring His Word to the people of that time as a message of comfort and hope, He would speak through their mouths and perform miracles. (354, 26-27)

Jesus’ Entry into Jerusalem

89. The crowds welcomed Me with jubilation as I entered the city of Jerusalem. They came in droves from the villages and alleys—men, women, and children—to witness the Master’s entry into the city. They were those who had received

the miracle and the proof of the Son of God's power—the blind who could now see, the mute who could now sing "Hosanna," the lame who had left their beds and hurried to see the Master at the Passover feast.

90. I knew that this triumph was fleeting; I had already foretold to My disciples what would happen afterward. This was scarcely more than the beginning of my struggle, and today, looking back from a great distance at those events, I tell you that the light of my truth continues to battle against the darkness of ignorance, sin, and deceit, which is why I must add that my final triumph has not yet come.

91. How can you believe that that entry into Jerusalem signified the victory of My cause, when there were only a few who had converted, and many who did not recognize who I was?

92. And even if all those people had converted to My Word—would not many generations still have to follow?

93. That moment of jubilation, that brief, triumphant entry, was merely a symbol of the victory of light, goodness, truth, love, and justice—of the day that must come and to which you are all invited.

94. Know that if even one of My children were then to be outside the New Jerusalem, there would be no celebration, for God could not then speak of triumph; He could not celebrate a victory if His power had not been able to save even the last of His children. (268, 17-21)

95. You are the same as those who sang the Hosanna in the "Second Era" when Jesus entered Jerusalem. Today, as I reveal Myself to you in the Spirit, you no longer spread your cloaks on My path; it is your hearts that you offer to your Lord as a dwelling. Today your Hosanna no longer comes from the depths of your throats; this Hosanna springs from your soul as a hymn of humility, love, and knowledge of the Father, as a hymn of faith in this revelation that your Lord has brought you in the "Third Era."

96. Then as now, you are the same as those who followed Me upon My entry into Jerusalem. The great crowds surrounded Me, captivated by My words of love. Men and women, the elderly, and children shook the city with their shouts of joy, and even the priests and Pharisees, who feared the people might rebel, said to Me: "Master, if You teach peace—why do You allow Your followers to cause such an uproar?" But I answered them: "Truly, I tell you, if these were to be silent, the stones would cry out." For these were moments of jubilation; it was the culmination and glorification of the Messiah among those who hunger and thirst for righteousness—those souls who had long awaited the Lord's coming in fulfillment of the prophecies.

97. With that jubilation and that joy, My people also celebrated their

deliverance from Egypt. I wanted to make that remembrance of the Passover unforgettable for My people. But truly, I tell you, I was not merely following a tradition by sacrificing a lamb—no, I offered Myself in Jesus, the Lamb of Sacrifice, as the way through which all My children would find salvation. (318, 57–59)

The Last Supper

98. When Jesus celebrated that Passover meal with His disciples, as was the custom of that people, He said to them: "I now reveal something new to you: Take of this wine and eat of this bread, which represent My blood and My body, and do this in remembrance of Me."

99. After the Master's passing, the disciples commemorated their Lord's sacrifice by drinking wine and eating bread, which were symbols of Him who gave everything out of love for humanity.

100. Over the centuries, peoples divided into denominations have given different interpretations to My words.

101. Today I want to tell you what I felt at that moment, during that Last Supper, when every word and every action of Jesus was a lesson from a book of profound wisdom and infinite love. When I used bread and wine for this purpose, it was to help you understand that they are like love, which is the nourishment and life of the soul; and when I told you, "Do this in remembrance of Me," the Master meant that you should love your neighbors with a love like that of Jesus and give yourselves to people as true nourishment.

102. Every ritual you perform based on these teachings will be fruitless if you do not apply My teachings and examples in your lives. This is precisely what is difficult for you, but therein lies the merit. (151, 29–32; 34)

103. Just as you are now around Me, so it was on that last evening in the "Second Era." The sun was just setting as Jesus spoke with His disciples for the last time in that room. They were the words of a dying Father to His beloved children. There was sorrow in Jesus and also in the disciples, who did not yet know what awaited Him a few hours later—He who had taught them and loved them so dearly. Their Lord was about to depart, yet they did not yet know how. Peter wept, clutching the cup to his heart; John wet the Master's chest with his tears; Matthew and Bartholomew were overcome by my words. Philip and Thomas hid their heartache while they ate. James the Younger and the Elder, Thaddeus, Andrew, and Simon were speechless with grief; yet there was much they spoke to Me in their hearts. Judas Iscariot, too, carried pain in his heart, but also fear and remorse. Yet he could not turn back, for darkness had taken hold of him.

104. When Jesus had spoken His final words and admonitions, those

disciples were overcome with tears. Yet one of them was no longer there; his soul could not receive so much love nor behold so much light, and so he departed, for that word had scorched his heart. (94, 56–58)

105. Jesus' divine longing was that his disciples would become sowers of his redeeming teaching.

106. At the climax of his final address to the disciples, which was also the last conversation between the Father and the children, he therefore said to them in a loving tone: "I now give you a new commandment: Love one another."

107. With the light of that Supreme Commandment, he thereby kindled the greatest hope for humanity. (254, 59)

Chapter 12 – Suffering, Death, and Resurrection

Jesus' Lifelong Struggles and Suffering

1. I lived among people and made my life an example, a textbook. I experienced all forms of suffering, the temptations and struggles, poverty, labor, and persecution. I endured rejection by my own family, ingratitude, and betrayal; long days of work, hunger and thirst, mockery, loneliness, and death. I allowed the entire burden of human sin to fall upon Me. I permitted man to scrutinize My Spirit in My Word and in My pierced body, where one could even see the last of My ribs. Although I am God, I was made a king of mockery, stripped bare, and was also forced to carry the cross of shame and climb the hill where the thieves died. There my human life came to an end as proof that I am not only the God of the Word, but the God of deeds. (217, 11)

2. As the hour drew near and the Last Supper was over, Jesus had given his disciples his final instructions. He set out for the Garden of Gethsemane, where he was accustomed to pray, and spoke to the Father: "Lord, if it is possible, take this cup from me. Yet not my will, but yours be done." Then the one among my disciples who was to betray Me approached, accompanied by a crowd that would arrest Me. When they asked, "Who is Jesus of Nazareth?" Judas approached his Master and kissed Him. Fear and dismay filled the hearts of those men when they saw Jesus' calm composure, and they asked again, "Who is Jesus?" Then I went up to them and said to them, "Here I am; it is I." Thus began my Passion.

3. They brought Me before priests, judges, and rulers. They interrogated Me, judged Me, and accused Me of violating the Law of Moses and of seeking to establish a kingdom that would destroy that of the Emperor. (152, 6-7)

The Betrayal of Judas

4. Do you not remember how many times I revealed My love, not only to those who believed in Me, but also to the one who betrayed Me, and to those who persecuted and judged Me? Now you might ask Me what was the reason that moved Me to allow all those mockeries. And I answer you: It was necessary for Me to grant them complete freedom of thought and action in order to create suitable opportunities to reveal Myself, so that all might experience the mercy and love that I taught the world.

5. I did not move Judas's heart to betray Me; he was the instrument of an evil thought when his heart was filled with darkness. Yet in the face of that disciple's unfaithfulness, I showed him My forgiveness.

6. It would not have been necessary for one of My own to betray Me in order to give you that example of humility. The Master would have demonstrated it at any opportunity that people might have offered Him. It fell to that disciple to be the instrument through which the Master showed His divine humility to the world. Even if you thought that it was that man's weakness that brought about Jesus' death, I tell you that you are mistaken; for I came to give Myself entirely to you, and if it had not been in this way, you may be certain that it would have happened in some other way. Therefore, you have no right to curse or judge him who is your brother, who in a moment of darkness lacked the love and loyalty he owed his Master. If you blame him for my death—why do you not bless him, since you know that my blood was shed for the salvation of all people? It would be better for you to pray and ask that none of you fall into temptation, for the hypocrisy of the scribes and Pharisees still exists in this world. (90, 37-39)

The Passion of Jesus

7. When I was being interrogated by the high priest Caiaphas and he said to Me, "I adjure You to tell me whether You are the Christ, the Messiah, the Son of God," I answered him, "You have said so." (21:30)

8. How many hearts, which just a few days earlier had admired and blessed My works, forgot them, showed themselves ungrateful, and joined those who reviled Me. Yet it was necessary for that sacrifice to be very great, so that it would never be erased from the memory of mankind.

9. The world, and you as part of it, have seen Me reviled, mocked, and humiliated as no human could have been. Yet patiently I emptied the cup you gave Me to drink. Step by step, I fulfilled My destiny of love among humanity and gave Myself entirely to My children.

10. Blessed are those who believed in their God, even though they saw

Him covered in blood and gasping for breath.

11. Yet something even more difficult awaited Me: to die nailed to a cross between two thieves. But it was written, and therefore it had to be fulfilled so that I might be recognized as the true Messiah. (152, 8-11)

12. For this teaching I am giving you now, I already gave you an example in the "Second Era." Jesus hung on the cross; the Savior wrestled with death in the presence of the crowds of people He had loved so dearly. Every heart was a door at which He had knocked. Among the crowd of onlookers were the man who ruled the masses, the prince of the church, the tax collector, the Pharisee, the rich man, the poor man, the depraved, and the simple-hearted. Yet while some knew who He was who died at that hour, because they had seen His works and received His blessings, others, thirsting for innocent blood and greedy for vengeance, hastened the death of the One whom they mockingly called "King of the Jews," without knowing that He was not only the King of one people, but that He was the King of all peoples on earth and of all worlds in the universe. As Jesus cast one of His final glances upon those crowds, He raised His prayer to the Father, filled with merciful love and compassion, and said: "My Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do."

13. That gaze encompassed both those who wept for him and those who revelled in his torment, for the Master's love—which was the Father's love—was equally directed toward all. (103, 26–27)

14. When the day came when the crowd, incited by those who felt threatened by Jesus' presence, wounded and scourged him, and saw him, as a result of the blows, bleed like an ordinary mortal and later struggle with death and die like any other human being, the Pharisees, the leaders of the people, and the priests exclaimed with satisfaction: "Look at him, the one who calls himself the Son of God, who thought himself a king and claimed to be the Messiah!"

15. It was for them, more than for anyone else, that Jesus asked his Father to forgive them—they who, even though they knew the Scriptures, were now denying him and portraying him as a fraud before the crowd. It was they who, despite their claim to be teachers of the law, did not in reality know what they were doing when they condemned Jesus, while there among the crowd were hearts torn with pain at the injustice they were witnessing, and faces streaming with tears at the sacrificial death of the Righteous One. It was the men and women of simple minds, humble , and generous spirits who knew Who had been among the people in the world, and who

understood what they had lost with the Master's passing. (150, 24–25)

16. He speaks to you who, struggling with death on the cross and mistreated and tortured by the executioners, raised his eyes to infinity and said: "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do."

17. In that divine forgiveness I included all people of all times, for I could see the past, the present, and the future of humanity. I can tell you in truth and in spirit that I also beheld you in that blessed hour, you who are hearing My new Word at this time. (268, 38-39)

18. As I cast my final glances down upon the crowd from the height of the cross, I beheld Mary, and to her I said, referring to John: "Woman, behold your son," and to John: "Son, behold your mother."

19. John was the only one at that hour who could understand the meaning of the following sentence, for the crowd was so blind that when I said, "I thirst," they thought it was physical thirst and gave Me gall and vinegar, whereas it was a thirst for love that My Spirit felt.

20. The two criminals beside Me were also struggling with death; yet while one blasphemed and plunged himself into perdition, the other allowed himself to be enlightened by the light of faith; and although he saw his God nailed to the shameful crossbeam and near death, he believed in His divinity and said to Him: "If You are in the Kingdom of Heaven, remember me," whereupon I, moved by so much faith, replied: "Truly, I say to you, today you will be with Me in Paradise."

21. No one knows the storms that raged in the heart of Jesus at that hour. The unleashed forces of nature were but a faint reflection of what was taking place within the solitude of that man, and the pain of the Divine Spirit was so great and so real that the flesh, feeling weak for a moment, cried out: "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?"

22. Just as I taught people to live, I also taught them to die, forgiving and blessing even those who reviled and tortured Me as I spoke to the Father: "Forgive them, for they know not what they do."

23. And when the Spirit left this world, He said: "Father, into Your hands I commend My Spirit." The perfect teaching example was accomplished; as God and as man, I had spoken. (152, 12 161 17)

24. A single moment was enough for Dimas to find salvation, and that was the last of his life. He spoke to Me from the cross, and although he saw that Jesus, whom they called the Son of God, was in the throes of death, he felt that He was the Messiah, the Savior; and he surrendered himself to Him with all the repentance of his heart and all the humility of his soul. That is why I promised him Paradise that very same day.

25. I tell you, I will let everyone who sins unwittingly but speaks to Me at the end of his life with a heart full of humility and faith feel the tenderness of My merciful love, which lifts him up from the hardships of the earth to let him know the bliss of a noble and exalted life. (94, 71-72)

26. Yes, dear Dimas, you were with Me in the paradise of light and spiritual peace, where I carried your soul as a reward for your faith. Who could have told those who doubted that a God dwelt in Jesus—dying and bleeding as He was—that a spirit of light was hidden within the thief who lay on His right hand in the throes of death? 27. Time passed, and when peace of mind returned, many of those who had rejected and mocked Me entered into the light of My truth, which is why their repentance was great and their love in following Me indestructible. (320, 67)

28. When the body that served as My vessel in the Second Era entered its death throes and I spoke My final words from the cross, among My last utterances was one that was not understood either in those moments or for a long time afterward: “My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?”

29. Because of those words, many doubted; others were confused, thinking it was a lack of courage, a wavering, a moment of weakness. But they did not consider that this was not the last sentence, but that after it I spoke others that revealed full strength and clarity: “Father, into Your hands I commit My spirit”; and: “It is finished.”

30. Now that I have returned to shed light on your errors and to illuminate what you have called mysteries, I tell you: When I hung on the cross, the agony of death was long and bloody, and the body of Jesus—infinitely more sensitive than that of all other human beings—endured a prolonged agony, yet death did not come. Jesus had fulfilled His mission in the world, had already spoken the final word and given the final teaching. Then that tortured body, that torn flesh, as it felt the separation from the Spirit, asked the Lord in anguish: “Father, Father, why have You forsaken Me?”—It was the gentle and suffering cry of the wounded Lamb for its Shepherd. It was proof that Christ, the “Word,” truly became human in Jesus and that his suffering was real.

31. Can you attribute these words to Christ, who is eternally one with the Father? — Now you know that it was a groan from the body of Jesus, which had been desecrated by the blindness of men. But when the Lord’s caress descended upon that tortured flesh, Jesus continued to speak, and his words were: “Father, into your hands I commit my spirit.” — “It is finished.” (34:27–30)

32. As Jesus hung on the cross, there was no spirit that did not feel shaken by the voice of love and

justice of Him who died—naked as the truth itself, which He brought in His words. Those who have studied the life of Jesus have recognized that there has been no one before or after Him who accomplished a work like His, for it was a divine work that, through His example, will save humanity.

33. Meekly I came to the sacrifice, for I knew that My blood was to transform and save you. Until the very last moment, I spoke with love and forgave you, for I came to bring you a sublime teaching and to show you the way to eternity through perfect examples.

34. Humanity sought to dissuade Me from My purpose by exploiting the weakness of the flesh; yet I did not waver. People sought to lead Me into blasphemy; yet I did not blaspheme. The more the crowd insulted Me, the more compassion and love I had for them, and the more they wounded My body, the more blood flowed from it to give life to those dead to the faith.

35. That blood is the symbol of the love with which I have charted the path for the human spirit. I left My word of faith and hope to those hungry for justice and the treasure of My revelations to the spiritually poor.

36. Only after that time did humanity become aware of who had been in the world. Thereupon, the work of Jesus was perceived as perfect and divine, recognized as superhuman—how many tears of repentance! How many pangs of conscience in the souls! (29, 37–41)

37. When Jesus, who was "the Way, the Truth, and the Life," concluded His mission with that prayer of the seven words and finally spoke to His Father: "Into Your hands I commend my spirit," then consider whether you, who are the pupils and disciples of that Master, can leave this life without offering it to the Father as a tribute of obedience and humility; and whether you can close your eyes to this world without asking the Lord for His protection, since you will not open them again until you are in other realms.

38. The whole life of Jesus was a sacrifice of love for the Father. The hours of His agony on the cross were a prayer of love, intercession, and forgiveness.

39. This is the path I showed you, humanity. Live in the footsteps of your Master, and I promise to lead you to My bosom, which is the source of all bliss. (94, 78 80)

40. I, Christ, revealed through the man Jesus the glory of the Father, His wisdom, and His power. That power was used to perform miracles for the benefit of those who needed faith in their spirit, light in their mind, and peace in their heart. That power, which is the very force of love itself, was poured out upon the afflicted to devote myself entirely to them, to the extent that I did not use it for my own body, which likewise needed it at the hour of death.

41. I did not wish to make use of My power to avoid the piercing pain of My body. For when I became human, it was with the intention of suffering for your sake and of giving you tangible divine and human proof of My infinite love and My compassion for the immature, the afflicted, and the sinners.

42. All the power I revealed to others—whether by healing a leper, restoring sight to the blind, and mobility to the lame, or by converting sinners and raising the dead — all the authority I revealed before the crowds to give them proof of my truth by demonstrating my dominion over the natural realms and my power over life and death—I did not wish to use for myself, and thus I allowed my body to endure that Passion and suffer that pain.

43. True, My power could have spared My body all pain, but what merit would I then have had in your eyes? What example comprehensible to humanity would I have left behind if I had made use of my power to spare myself the pain? It was necessary to divest myself of my power in those moments, to reject that divine strength, in order to feel and experience the pain of the flesh, the sorrow in the face of ingratitude, the loneliness, the agony of death, and death itself.

44. Therefore, in the hour of his death, Jesus' lips cried out for help, for his pain was real. But it was not only physical pain that overwhelmed Jesus' feverish and exhausted body—it was also the spiritual awareness of a God who, through that body, was being tormented and made a mockery of by his blind, ungrateful, and arrogant children, for whom he shed that blood.

45. Jesus was strong through the Spirit that animated him, which was the Divine Spirit, and could have been insensitive to pain and invincible against the attacks of his persecutors; but it was necessary that he shed tears, that he felt, that he fell to the ground again and again before the eyes of the crowd, that the strength of his body was exhausted, and that he should die after his body had lost its last drop of blood.

46. Thus was my mission on earth fulfilled; thus ended the existence on earth of the One whom the people had proclaimed king just a few days earlier when he entered Jerusalem. (320, 56–61)

Jesus' Act of Redemption in the Worlds Beyond

47. In the early days of humanity, their spiritual development was so limited that their (lack of) inner understanding of the soul's life after physical death and their (lack of) knowledge of its ultimate destiny caused the soul, upon leaving the physical body, to fall into a deep sleep from which it awoke only slowly. But when Christ became

human in Jesus to impart His teaching to all souls, as soon as He had completed His mission among humanity, He sent His light to great multitudes of beings who had been awaiting His arrival since the beginning of the world, so that they might be freed from their confusion and be able to ascend to the Creator.

48. Only Christ could illuminate that darkness; only His voice could awaken those souls who were sleeping for their development. When Christ died as a human being, the Divine Spirit brought light into the spiritual worlds and even into the graves from which emerged the souls who had been in the sleep of death alongside their bodies. Those beings roamed the world that night, making themselves visible to human eyes as a testimony that the Savior was life for all beings and that the soul is immortal. (41, 5-6)

49. Men and women received signs and calls from the beyond. The elderly and the children were likewise witnesses to these manifestations, and in the days preceding the Savior's death on the cross, the Heavenly Light penetrated the hearts of men; the beings of the Spiritual Realm called out to the hearts of men; and on the day the Master took His last breath as a human and His Light penetrated every cave and every corner, into the material and spiritual abodes, in longing for the beings who had long awaited Him—materialized, confused, and sick beings who had strayed from the path, bound by chains of remorse, dragging the burdens of injustice with them, and other souls who believed themselves dead and were bound to their bodies—then all awoke from their deep sleep and rose to life.

50. But before they left this earth, they gave to those who had been their loved ones a testimony of their resurrection and their existence. Through all this, the world witnessed these manifestations on that night of mourning and pain.

51. The hearts of men trembled, and the children wept at the sight of those who had long been dead and who returned on that day for but a moment to bear witness to that Master who had come down to earth to sow the seeds of His love, and who at the same time cultivated the spiritual fields inhabited by an infinite number of souls who were likewise His children, and whom He healed and freed from their ignorance. (339, 22)

52. When I left My body, My Spirit entered the world of spiritual beings to speak to them with the Word of Truth. As I did with you, I spoke to them of divine love, for this is the true knowledge of life.

53. Truly, I tell you, the Spirit of Jesus was not in the tomb for even a moment; He had many good deeds to perform in other worlds of life. My infinite Spirit had many revelations to make known to them—just as I did to you before.

54. There are also worlds where spiritual beings do not know how to love; they live in darkness and long for light. Today, people know that where lovelessness and selfishness reign, darkness prevails, and that war and passions are the keys that lock the gate to the path leading to the Kingdom of God.

55. Love, on the other hand, is the key that opens the Kingdom of Light, which is the Truth.

56. Here on earth I have made Myself known through material means; in the beyond I have communicated directly with the high spiritual beings so that they might instruct those who are not capable of receiving My inspiration directly. Those high, luminous beings are—as they are here for you—the messengers. (213, 6 11)

The Appearance of Jesus After His Resurrection

57. A few days after my crucifixion, when my disciples were gathered around Mary, I allowed them to feel my presence, which was symbolized in a spiritual vision as a dove. In that blessed hour, no one dared to move or utter a single word. There was true rapture in the contemplation of that spiritual image, and their hearts beat with strength and confidence, for they knew that the Master, who had apparently departed from them, would always be present with them in spirit. (8, 15)

58. Why should you think that My coming in the Spirit has no meaning? Remember that after My death as a human being, I continued to speak to My disciples and revealed Myself to them as a spiritual being.

59. What would have become of them without those manifestations I granted them, which strengthened their faith and instilled new courage in them for their mission?

60. The picture they presented after My departure was a sad one: Tears flowed ceaselessly down their faces; every moment a sob escaped from their breasts; they prayed much, and fear and remorse weighed heavily upon them. They knew: one had betrayed Me, another had denied Me, and almost all had forsaken Me in the hour of death.

61. How could they be the witnesses of that Master of all perfection? How were they to find the courage and strength to face people of such diverse beliefs and ways of thinking and living?

62. Just then My Spirit appeared among them to soothe their pain, to kindle their faith, and to set their hearts ablaze with the ideal of My teaching.

63. I gave My Spirit human form to make it visible and tangible to the disciples, yet My presence was still spiritual; and behold the influence and significance that appearance had among My apostles. (279, 47–52)

64. My sacrifice was accomplished; yet, knowing that those hearts needed Me more than ever, for a

storm of doubts, sufferings, confusions, and fears had arisen within them, I immediately drew near to them to give them further proof of My infinite mercy. In My love and compassion for those children of My Word, I became human by taking on the form or likeness of the body I had possessed in the world, and I made Myself seen and heard, and with My words I rekindled faith in those despondent souls. It was a new lesson, a new way of communicating Myself to those who had accompanied Me on earth; and they felt strengthened, inspired, and transformed by faith and the knowledge of My truth.

65. Despite those proofs, of which they were all witnesses, there was one who stubbornly denied the manifestations and proofs I gave to My disciples spiritually, and so it was necessary to allow him to touch My spiritual presence even with his physical senses, so that he might believe.

66. But that doubt arose not only among the disciples who were close to Me—no, also among the multitudes of followers, in the towns, cities, and villages, among those who had received proof of My power and followed Me because of these works, confusion arose, anxious questioning, consternation; they could not explain why everything had ended this way.

67. I had compassion for all, and therefore I gave them, just as I did to My closest disciples, proof that I had not departed from them, even though I no longer assisted them as a human being on earth. In every home, every family, and among every people, I revealed Myself to the hearts that believed in Me by making My spiritual presence felt in many ways. Then began the struggle of that people of Christians who had to lose their Master on earth in order to rise up and proclaim the truth He had revealed to them. You all know of their great works. (333, 38-41)

68. When I made Myself visible to My disciples for the last time in the "Second Era" amidst the clouds, there was sadness in them as I vanished from their sight, for at that moment they felt abandoned; but afterward they heard the voice of the Lord's angelic messenger, who spoke to them: "Men of Galilee, why do you stand gazing into the sky? This Jesus, whom you have seen ascend into heaven today, you will see coming down in the same way."

69. Then they understood that when the Master returned to the people, He would do so in a spiritual manner. (8:13–14)

Chapter 13 - The Mission and Significance of Jesus and His Apostles

Correcting the Old Image of God and His Traditions

1. Jesus, the Christ, was the clearest example I gave you in the world to show you how great the Father's love and wisdom are. Jesus was the living message that the Creator sent to Earth so that you might recognize the exalted qualities of the One who created you. People saw in Jehovah an angry and unforgiving God, a terrible and vengeful Judge; yet through Jesus, He freed you from your error.

2. See in the Master the divine love made flesh. He judged all your deeds through His life of humility, sacrifice, and mercy. Yet instead of punishing you with death, He offered you His blood to show you true life—the life of love. That divine message illuminated the life of humanity, and the Word that the Divine Master delivered to humankind became the origin of churches and sects, through which they have sought Me and still seek Me. Yet truly, I tell you, they have not yet understood the content of that message.

3. Humanity does believe that God's love for His children is boundless, since He died in Jesus out of love for humanity. They are even inwardly moved by the sufferings of Jesus before His judges and executioners, and little by little they also recognize the Father in the Son; yet the meaning, the significance of all that the Lord wished to say to humanity through that revelation, which began in a Virgin and ended in the "cloud" of Bethany, has not been properly interpreted to this day.

4. I had to return on the same "cloud" on which the "Word" ascended to the Father, to give you the explanation for this and to reveal the meaning of all that was revealed to you through the birth, life, works, and death of Jesus.

5. The Spirit of Truth, promised by Christ at that time, is this divine manifestation that came to illuminate the darkness and explain the mysteries that the human mind or heart could not fathom. (81, 46–49)

6. I preached My truth in the "Second Era" as a human being through My example. I abolished the useless sacrifice of innocent and unconscious beings by sacrificing Myself for the sake of a perfect doctrine of love. You called Me the "Lamb of God" because that people had sacrificed Me on their traditional feast days.

7. Indeed, my blood was shed to show humanity the path to salvation. My divine love was poured out from the cross upon the humanity of that time and of all times, so that humanity might be inspired by that example, by those words, by that perfect life, and find salvation, the cleansing of sins, and the elevation of the soul. (276, 15)

The Example of Jesus

8. It was necessary for Jesus to show you the principles by which you should live and from which you had strayed.

9. I demonstrated to you all my gentleness, my love, my wisdom, and my mercy, and I drank the cup of suffering with you so that your hearts might be moved and your minds awakened. Hearts had to be reborn to goodness, and the pain of seeing Me crucified out of love for them was like a thorn meant to remind them that you must all suffer for the sake of love in order to reach the Father. My promise to everyone who wishes to take up their cross and follow Me was eternal peace, the highest bliss that has no end in the Spirit. (240, 23–24)

10. Christ is and should be your model; that is why I became human back then. What was the revelation that Jesus brought to humanity? His infinite love, His divine wisdom, His boundless mercy, and His power.

11. I told you: Take Me as your model, and you will do the same works that I do. Since I came as a Master, you should understand that this was not done to give you teachings that are impossible to fulfill or that lie beyond the scope of human understanding.

12. Understand, then, that when you perform works similar to those Jesus taught you, you will have attained the fullness of life of which I spoke to you earlier. (156, 25-27)

The Significance of Jesus' Teaching

13. The teaching of Jesus—given as a guide, as an open book for humanity to study—is unlike anything else found in any other people on earth, in any generation, or in any race. For those who have set out to convey commandments of justice or teachings of charity have been sent by Me to Earth as pioneers, as messengers, but not as deities. Christ alone came to you as a deity. He brought you the clearest and greatest instruction that the human heart has ever received. (219, 33)

The Calling, Training, and Trials of Jesus' Disciples

14. You have been reflecting on this period of My ministry—those three years during which I prepared My disciples, during which I lived among them. They witnessed all My works, and as they were being prepared, they were able to penetrate My heart and behold the purity, the full majesty, and the wisdom that resided in the Master.

15. My deeds at that time were not done for the sake of spectacle; My life on earth was humble; yet whoever was prepared sensed the greatness of My presence and of the time in which he lived.

16. Thus I chose My disciples, some of whom I met on the banks of the river and whom I called, saying,

"Follow Me." When they fixed their gaze upon Me, they understood who it was who spoke to them, and so I chose them one by one. (342, 21)

17. As long as I preached in the world, I never said that my disciples were already masters or that people should listen to them. They were still students who—captivated by the light of my Word—willingly followed Me, but who still made mistakes; for it took time until they were transformed and subsequently served as examples for humanity. They were rough stones still being smoothed by the chisel of divine love, so that they too might later transform stones into diamonds. (356, 39)

18. At all times I have tested My disciples. How many times have I subjected Peter to the test, and only once did he falter. Yet do not judge him harshly for this act, for when his faith was kindled, he was like a torch among men when he preached and bore witness to the truth.

19. Do not condemn Thomas; consider how often you could have touched My works with your own hands and yet still doubted. Do not look with contempt upon Judas Iscariot, that beloved disciple who sold his Master for thirty pieces of silver; for never has there been greater repentance than his.

20. I made use of each and every one of them to leave you teachings that would serve as an example and remain forever in the memory of humanity. After their moments of weakness, they repented, changed their ways, and devoted themselves unreservedly to fulfilling their mission. They were true apostles and left behind an example for all generations. (9, 22-23)

The Apostle John

21. Remember: When My body was taken down from the cross and subsequently buried, the disciples, who were distraught and could not comprehend what had happened, believed that with the Master's death, everything was over. It was necessary for their eyes to see Me once more and their ears to hear Me again, so that their faith might be kindled and their understanding of My Word might be strengthened.

22. Now I can tell you that among those disciples there was one who never doubted Me, who never wavered in the face of trials, and who never left Me for a single moment. It was John, the faithful, courageous, passionate, and most loving disciple.

23. For the sake of this love, I entrusted Mary to him as they stood at the foot of the cross, so that he might continue to find love in that heart without blemish, and that, at her side, he might be strengthened even more for the struggle that awaited him.

24. While his brothers, the other disciples, fell one by one under the executioner's blow, thus sealing

with their blood and their lives the whole truth they had preached and the name of their Master, John conquered death and escaped martyrdom.

25. Since he had been banished to the wilderness, his persecutors did not consider that there, on that island to which they had driven him, the great revelation of the ages would descend from the heavens to that man, who would experience it step by step—the prophecy that speaks to humanity of all that has happened and will come to pass.

26. After John had shown his brothers great love and dedicated his life to the task of serving them in the name of his Master, he had to live apart from them, alone; but he prayed constantly for humanity, always thinking of those for whom Jesus had shed his blood.

27. Prayer, silence, introspection, the sincerity of his existence, and the goodness of his thoughts worked the miracle that this man, this soul, developed in a short time what other souls require millennia to achieve. (309, 41-45)

28. When I look upon the inhabitants of this world, I see that all peoples know My name, that millions of people repeat My words; yet truly, I tell you, I still see no love among people!

29. Everything I teach you in this time and everything that happens in the world is the explanation and fulfillment of the revelation I gave to humanity through My apostle John, when I carried him, at the time he was living on the island of Patmos, carried him in spirit to the heights of heaven, to the divine plane, to the infinite, to show him through symbols the origin and the goal, the Alpha and the Omega; and he saw the events that had taken place—those that were just unfolding, and those that were yet to come.

30. He understood nothing of this at the time, but My voice said to him, “Write down what you will see and hear,” and so he wrote.

31. John had disciples who crossed the sea in ships to seek him out at his place of refuge. Eagerly, those men asked the one who had been a disciple of Jesus what the Master had been like and what His word and His miracles were; and John, who emulated his Master in love and wisdom, astonished them with his words. Even as old age approached, when his body was already bent by time, he still had enough strength to bear witness to his Master and to tell his disciples: “Love one another.”

32. When those who sought him out saw that the day of John’s passing was drawing near, they asked him, in their desire to possess all the wisdom that the apostle had accumulated, to reveal to them everything he had learned from his Master; yet instead of any answer, they heard only that one phrase: “Love one another.”

33. Those who had asked with such eagerness and interest felt deceived and thought that old age had erased the words of Christ from his memory.

34. I tell you that John had not forgotten a single one of my words, but that from all my teachings he expressed as a single quintessence that teaching which sums up the entire law: love one another.

35. How could the teaching of the Master, whom he loved so dearly, have faded from the memory of that beloved disciple? (167, 32-37)

36. In the "Second Era," after my departure, your Heavenly Mother continued to strengthen my disciples and stand by them. After the pain and the trial, they found refuge in the loving heart of Mary; her words nourished them day by day. Encouraged by Mary, who continued to instruct them in the place of the Divine Master, they continued on their path. When she departed, their struggle began, and each followed the path that was shown to him. (183, 15)

The Apostles Peter and Paul

37. Do not forget the incident involving Peter, My disciple, when he was persecuted to the point of death by Saul. I showed the faithful Apostle that he was not alone in his trial and that, if he trusted in My power, I would protect him from his persecutors.

38. Saul was surprised by my divine light while he was searching for Peter to arrest him. My light reached the very depths of Saul's heart, and he—thrown to the ground by My presence, overcome by My love, unable to carry out the task he had planned against My disciple, feeling deep within the transformation of his entire being, and now, converted to faith in Christ—hurried to seek out Peter; but no longer to kill him, but to ask him to instruct him in the Word of the Lord and to let him share in his work.

39. From that time on, Saul was Paul, and that change of name signified the complete spiritual transformation of that man, his total conversion. (308, 46–47)

40. Paul was not among the twelve Apostles; he did not eat at My table, nor did he follow Me on the roads to hear My teachings. Rather, he did not believe in Me, nor did he look kindly upon those who followed Me. In his heart existed the idea of destroying the seed I had entrusted to My disciples, which was just beginning to spread. But Paul did not know that he was one of Mine. He knew that the Messiah had to come, and he believed in it. Yet he could not imagine that the humble Jesus was to be the promised Savior. His heart was full of the pride of the world, and therefore he had not sensed the presence of his Lord.

41. Saul had risen up against his Savior. He persecuted My disciples as well as the people who turned to

them to hear My message from the lips of those apostles. And so I surprised him as he was in the midst of persecuting My own. I touched him at the most sensitive point of his heart, and immediately he recognized Me, because his spirit was awaiting Me. That is why he heard My voice.

42. It was My will that this widely known man should be converted in this way, so that the world might witness in all his ways those surprising works that were to serve as an incentive to faith and understanding.

43. Why go into further detail about the life of this man, who from that moment on dedicated his life to love for his neighbors, inspired by love for his Master and His divine teachings?

44. Paul was one of the greatest apostles of My Word; his testimony was always imbued with love, sincerity, truthfulness, and light. His former materialism was transformed into a very high spirituality, his harshness into infinite tenderness; and thus the persecutor of My apostles became the most zealous sower of My Word, the tireless itinerant preacher who brought the divine message of his Lord—for whom he lived and to whom he dedicated his life—to various nations, provinces, and villages.

45. Here you have, beloved people, a beautiful example of conversion and proof that even those who have not yet heard Me can become great apostles of Mine. (157, 42–47)

The Exemplary Nature of the Apostles

46. Who, besides Me, encouraged the disciples in that "Second Era," when they went out into the world without their Master? Does not the work of each one of them seem admirable to you? But I tell you that they, too, had weaknesses like any other human being. Later, they were filled with love and faith; it did not discourage them to be in the world like sheep among wolves and to walk their path always amid persecution and the mockery of the people.

47. They had the power to perform miracles; they knew how to make use of that grace to convert hearts to the truth.

48. Blessed are all those who heard the Word of Jesus from the lips of my Apostles, for with them my teaching underwent no alteration but was given in all its purity and truth. Therefore, when people listened to them, they felt the presence of the Lord in their souls and sensed within their being an unknown feeling of power, of wisdom, and of majesty.

49. In those poor and humble fishermen from Galilee you have a worthy example: transformed by love into spiritual fishermen, they shook nations and kingdoms through the Word they had learned from Jesus, and through their

perseverance and self-sacrifice prepared the way for the conversion of the peoples and the establishment of spiritual peace. From kings to beggars—all experienced My peace in those days of true Christianity.

50. That era of spirituality among humanity did not last; yet I, who know all things, had announced and promised you My return, for I knew that you would need Me once more. (279, 56–60)

The Spread of Christianity

51. My teaching, on the lips and in the deeds of My disciples, was a sword of love and light that fought against ignorance, idolatry, and materialism. A cry of indignation rose from those who saw the imminent downfall of their myths and traditions, while at the same time a hymn of joy rang out from other hearts at the sight of the luminous path opening up for the hope and faith of those thirsting for truth and burdened by sin.

52. Those who denied the spiritual life were enraged when they heard the revelations about the Kingdom of Heaven, while those who sensed that existence and hoped for righteousness and salvation from it thanked the Father for having sent His only-begotten Son to the world.

53. The people who had preserved in their hearts the blessed longing to serve their God with sincerity and to love Him saw their path become illuminated and their minds clarified as they immersed themselves in My Word, and they felt a revitalization in their spirit and in their hearts. Christ's teaching, as true spiritual bread, filled the immeasurable emptiness within them and, with its perfection and meaning, abundantly fulfilled all the longings of their spirit.

54. A new era dawned, and a path filled with light opened up, leading into eternity.

55. What beautiful feelings of spiritual elevation, of love, and of tenderness were awakened in those who were enlightened by faith to receive My Word! What courage and steadfastness accompanied those hearts that knew how to endure and overcome everything without a moment's despair!

56. Was it because the Master's blood was still fresh? No, people: the spiritual essence of that blood, which was the material embodiment of Divine Love, does not dry up, nor does it ever fade; it is present today as it was then, alive and warm with life.

57. The reason for this is that in those hearts there was also love for the truth, to which they dedicated their lives and for which they even gave their blood, thereby proving that they had learned their Master's lesson.

58. That blood, so generously given, overcame the obstacles and trials.

59. What a contrast there was between the spirituality of the disciples of My Word and the

idolatry, materialism, selfishness, and ignorance of the fanatics clinging to ancient traditions or the pagans who lived only to indulge the pleasures of the body! (316, 34-42)

60. Sow the path of life with good, exemplary works; do not distort My teachings. Take as your model My Apostles of the "Second Era" , who never resorted to ostentatious rituals to teach and explain My doctrine. They cannot be blamed for the idolatry into which humanity subsequently fell. Their hands never erected altars, nor did they build palaces for the spiritual worship of God. But they brought Christ's teachings to humanity, brought health to the sick, hope and comfort to the poor and afflicted, and, like their Master, showed the way to salvation to those who had gone astray.

61. The Christian religion you know today is not even a pale reflection of the teaching that my Apostles practiced and taught!

62. I tell you once again that in those disciples you can find perfect examples of humility, love, mercy, and elevation. They sealed the truth that their mouths spoke with their blood.

63. Humanity will no longer demand blood from you to believe your testimony; but it will demand truthfulness from you. (256, 30-33)

III. The Era of Institutional Christianity

Chapter 14 – Christianity, Churches, and Cults

The Development of Christianity

1. After my departure in the "Second Era," my apostles continued my work, and those who followed my apostles carried on their work. They were the new workers, the cultivators of that field prepared by the Lord, made fertile by His blood, His tears, and His Word, and cultivated through the work of the Twelve Apostles and also by those who followed them. Yet, over time and from generation to generation, people increasingly mystified or distorted My work and My teaching.

2. Who told man that he might make an image of Me? Who told him that he should depict Me hanging on the cross? Who told him that he might create the image of Mary, the form of the angels, or the face of the Father? Alas, you people of little faith, who had to make the spiritual materially visible in order to feel My presence!

3. The image of the Father was Jesus; the image of the Master was His disciples. I said in the "Second Era": "Whoever knows the Son knows the Father." By this it is meant that Christ, who spoke in Jesus, is the Father Himself. The

Father alone could create His own image.

4. After My death as a human being, I revealed Myself to My apostles as the Living One, so that they might recognize that I am life and eternity, and that I—whether in the body or outside of it—am present among you. Not all people understood this, and therefore they fell into idolatry and fanaticism. (113, 13-17)

5. I said to the woman of Samaria: "Whoever drinks of this water that I give will never thirst again." And today I say to you: If humanity had drunk of that living water, there would be no such great misery among them.

6. People did not steadfastly follow My teaching and preferred to use My name to found churches according to their own interpretations and convenience. I rejected traditions and taught them the doctrine of love, yet today you come to Me to offer Me empty rites and ceremonies that bring not the slightest benefit to your soul. If there is no spirituality in your works, there can be no truth in them, and what does not contain truth within itself does not reach your Father.

7. When that Samaritan woman felt that the light of My eyes penetrated to the depths of her heart, she said to Me: "Lord, you Jews say that Jerusalem is the place where one must worship our God." Then I said to her: "Woman, truly, I tell you, the time is coming when you will worship the Father neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem, as you do now. The time is drawing near when people will worship the Father 'in spirit and in truth'; for God is Spirit."

8. This is My teaching for all time. Behold, the truth was before your eyes, and you did not want to see it. How will you live it if you do not know it? (151, 2-5)

Rituals

9. If you love, you will have no need for ostentatious acts of worship or rituals, for you will have the light that illuminates your inner temple, upon which the waves of all storms that might lash you will break, and which dispels the dark mists of humanity.

10. Desecrate the Divine no longer, for truly, I tell you, great is the ingratitude with which you present yourselves before God when you perform these outward religious rituals that you have inherited from your ancestors and in which you have become fanatical. (21, 13-14)

11. Consider misguided humanity—misguided because the great churches that call themselves Christian attach more importance to ritual and outward forms than to My teaching itself. That Word of Life, which I sealed with works of love and with the blood on the Cross, no longer lives in the hearts of people; it is locked away and silenced in the old and dusty books. And so there is a "Christian"

humanity that neither understands nor knows how to follow Christ.

12. That is why I have only a few disciples in this age—those who love their suffering brothers, who alleviate their pain—those who live in virtue and preach it through their example: these are the disciples of Christ.

13. Whoever knows My teaching and conceals it, or professes it only with the lips and not with the heart, is not My disciple.

14. I have not come in this age to seek out temples of stone and make Myself known within them. I seek souls, hearts, not material pomp. (72, 47–50)

15. As long as religious communities remain plunged in a deep slumber and do not depart from their accustomed ways, there will be no spiritual awakening nor recognition of spiritual ideals; and therefore, there can be no peace among people nor room for active charity. The light that resolves grave human conflicts will not be able to shine. (100, 38)

The Clergy

16. Since you do not know what true peace is, you content yourselves with longing for it, and you try by every possible means and in every conceivable way to attain a little peace of mind, comfort, and satisfaction, but never that which is truly peace of the soul. I tell you that it is attained only through the child's obedience to the will of the Lord.

17. The world lacks good explainers of My Word, good interpreters of My teachings. Therefore, humanity—even insofar as it calls itself Christian—lives in spiritual backwardness, because there is no one to shake them with My true teaching, no one to nurture hearts with the love with which I taught people.

18. Day after day—in parish halls, churches, and cathedrals—my name is spoken and my words are repeated, yet no one is moved inwardly, no one is shaken by their light, and this is because people have misunderstood their meaning. Most believe that the power of Christ's Word lies in mechanically repeating it over and over again, without realizing that it is not necessary to recite it, but rather to study it, reflect on it, practice it, and live it.

19. If people were to seek the true meaning in the words of Christ, they would find them ever new, fresh, alive, and relevant to life. But they know them only superficially, and so they cannot draw nourishment from them, nor will they ever be able to do so in this way.

20. Poor humanity—wandering in darkness, even though the light is so near, lamenting in fear, even though peace is within reach! Yet people cannot see that divine light, for there have been those who have mercilessly blindfolded them. I, who

truly love you, come to your aid by freeing you from the darkness and proving to you that all that I told you in those days was meant for all time, and that you must not regard that divine Word as an ancient teaching of a bygone era. For the love that was the essence of all My teaching is eternal, and in it lies the secret of your salvation in this time of straying, immeasurable suffering, and unbridled passions. (307, 4-8)

21. I rebuke those who preach blind faith, a faith without knowledge, a faith acquired through fear and superstition.

22. Do not listen to the words of those who attribute all the evils that torment humanity—all plagues, famines, and epidemics—to God, calling them punishments or the wrath of God. These are the false prophets.

23. Turn away from them, for they do not know Me and yet wish to teach people what God is like.

24. This is the fruit of the poor interpretation given to the Scriptures of bygone times, whose divine language has not yet been discovered at the core of the human language with which the revelations and prophecies were written down. Many speak of the end of the world, of the Last Judgment, of death, and of hell without the slightest knowledge of the truth. (290, 16-19)

25. You are already living in the "Third Era," and yet humanity remains spiritually backward. Its spiritual leaders, its theologians, and its spiritual shepherds reveal very little—and sometimes nothing at all—to it about eternal life. To them, too, I reveal the secrets of the Book of My Wisdom, and so I ask you: Why do they remain silent? Why are they afraid to awaken the slumbering souls of humanity? (245, 5)

26. My teaching instructs you in a perfect, spiritual, and pure worship of the Father, for the human soul has—without realizing it—reached the threshold of the Lord's temple, where it will enter to feel My presence, to hear My voice through its spirit, and to behold Me in the light that descends upon its mind.

27. The emptiness that people feel in this age within their various religious communities is due to the fact that the soul hungers and thirsts for spiritualization. Rites and traditions no longer satisfy it; it longs to know My truth. (138, 43-44)

The Eucharist and the Mass

28. I have never come to people shrouded in mystery. When I have spoken to you in figurative terms to reveal the Divine to you or to represent the Eternal in some material form, it was so that you might understand Me. But if people persist in worshiping forms, objects, or symbols instead of seeking the meaning of those teachings, it is only natural that they remain stagnant for centuries and see mysteries in everything.

29. Since the time of Israel's sojourn in Egypt, when My blood was symbolized by that of a lamb, there have been people who live only by traditions and rites, without realizing that that sacrifice was a foreshadowing of the blood that Christ was to shed to give you spiritual life. Others, who believe they are nourishing themselves from My body, eat material bread without wishing to understand that—when I gave the bread to My disciples at the Last Supper—it was done to make them understand that whoever takes in the meaning of My Word as nourishment is nourished by Me.

30. How few are those who are truly able to comprehend My divine teachings, and these few are those who interpret them with the Spirit. Consider, however, that I have not handed over the divine revelation to you all at once, but that I explain it to you little by little in each of My teachings. (36, 7-9)

31. There is joy in the hearts of these crowds of listeners, for they know that before their spirit lies the heavenly banquet where the Master awaits them to give them the bread and wine of true life to eat and drink.

32. The table around which Jesus gathered with His apostles at that time was a symbol of the Kingdom of Heaven. There the Father was surrounded by His children; there were the foods that represented life and love; the divine voice resounded, and its essence was universal harmony; and the peace that reigned there was the peace that exists in the Kingdom of God.

33. You have sought to purify yourselves in these morning hours, thinking that the Master would bring you a new Testament through His words, and so it is: Today I permit you to commemorate the bread and wine with which I represented My Body and My Blood. Yet I also tell you that in this new age you will find that nourishment only in the divine sense of My Word. If you seek My body and My blood, you must seek them in the divine essence of creation, for I am only Spirit. Eat of that bread and drink of that wine, yet also fill My cup; I wish to drink with you: I thirst for your love.

34. Carry this message to your brothers and learn that blood, since it is life, is only a symbol of eternal life, which is true love. Through you, I begin to enlighten humanity with my new revelations. (48, 22-25)

35. I bring you peace and a new teaching. Just as My sacrifice of the "Second Era" abolished the sacrifice of innocent animals that you offered on the altar of Jehovah, so today the nourishment of My divine Word has brought about that you no longer symbolize My body and My blood through the bread and wine of this world.

36. Every soul that wishes to live must be nourished by the Divine Spirit. Whoever hears My Word and

feels it in his heart has truly been nourished. He has not only eaten My Body and drunk My Blood, but has taken of My Spirit to nourish himself.

37. Who, after having tasted this heavenly food, will seek Me again in images and forms made by human hands?

38. From time to time I come and do away with traditions, rites, and customs, leaving in your spirit only the Law and the spiritual essence of My teachings. (68, 27)

Baptism

39. People, in his time, John, who is also called the Baptist, baptized with water those who believed in his prophecy. This act was a symbol of purification from original sin. He said to the crowds who came to the Jordan to hear the words of the Forerunner: "Behold, I baptize you with water, but He who will baptize you with the fire of the Holy Spirit is already on His way."

40. From this divine fire all spirits were born; they emerged from it pure and spotless. But if, on their journey, they have been defiled by the sin brought about by disobedience, the fire of My Spirit pours out upon them anew to blot out their sin, erase their stains, and restore to them their original purity.

41. If, instead of understanding this Spiritual Baptism as a purification that man attains through an act of sincere repentance toward his Creator, you transform it into a ritual and content yourselves with the symbolic meaning of an act—truly, I tell you, then your soul will gain nothing.

42. Whoever acts in this way still lives in the times of the Baptist, and it is as though he had not believed in his prophecies and words, which spoke of Spiritual Baptism, of the divine fire through which God purifies His children and makes them immortal in the light.

43. John called people to him as adults to pour that water upon them as a symbol of purification. They came to him when they were already aware of their actions and could already have the firm resolve to remain on the path of goodness, righteousness, and justice. Behold how humanity has preferred to perform the symbolic act of purification through water rather than true renewal through repentance and the firm resolve to improve, which are born of love for God. The ritual act requires no effort; on the other hand, purifying the heart and striving to remain pure does indeed require effort, self-denial, and even sacrifice on the part of the individual. That is why people have preferred to cover up their sins outwardly, contenting themselves with the observance of ceremonies, certain acts, and rites that do not in the least improve their moral or spiritual condition unless their conscience is involved.

44. Disciples, this is why I do not want ritual acts to take place among

you, so that by performing them you do not forget what actually affects the soul. (99, 56–61)

45. It is I who send souls into incarnation in accordance with the Law of Evolution, and truly, I tell you, the influences of this world will not alter My divine plans. For above all ambitious striving for power, My will shall be done.

46. Every human being comes to earth with a mission; his destiny is predetermined by the Father, and his soul is anointed by My Fatherly love. It is in vain that people hold ceremonies and bless the little ones. Truly, I tell you, in no material lifetime will water cleanse the soul of its transgressions against My law. And if I send a soul pure of every sin—from what defilement, then, do the clergy of the denominations cleanse it through baptism?

47. It is time for you to understand that the origin of man is not sin, but that his birth is the result of the fulfillment of a law of nature—a law fulfilled not only by man but by all creatures that make up nature. Note that I have said "man" and not "his soul." Man has My authority to create beings like himself; the souls, however, proceed only from Me.

48. To grow and multiply is a universal law. The stars emerged from other, larger stars just as the seed multiplied, and I have never said that by this fact they sinned or offended the Creator. Why, then, should you be considered sinners for fulfilling this divine commandment? Understand that the fulfillment of the law can never defile man.

49. What defiles man and leads the soul astray from the path of development are the base passions: licentiousness, vice, and fornication, for all these are against the law.

50. Study and seek until you find the truth. Then you will no longer call the commandments of the Creator of life a sin, and you will sanctify the existence of your children through the example of your good works. (37, 18-23)

Remembrance of the Dead

51. People cling to their traditions and customs. It is understandable that they have an indelible memory of the people whose bodies they have laid to rest, and they are drawn to the place where they buried their remains. Yet if they were to delve into the true meaning of material life, they would realize that upon its dissolution, that body returns, atom by atom, to the realms of nature from which it was formed, and life continues to unfold.

52. But because of a lack of study of the spiritual, man has at all times created a chain of fanatical cults centered on the body. He tries to make material life imperishable and forgets the soul, which is what truly possesses eternal life. How far they still are from understanding spiritual life!

53. Now you understand that it is unnecessary to bring offerings to those places where a gravestone, which expresses “death,” should instead express “dissolution and life”; for there nature is in full bloom, there is soil that is the fertile and inexhaustible womb of creatures and life forms.

54. When these teachings are understood, humanity will know how to give the material its proper place and the divine its own. Then the idolatrous worship of those who have gone before will disappear.

55. Man should recognize and love his Creator from spirit to spirit.

56. The altars are mourning wreaths, and the tombs are evidence of ignorance and idolatry. I forgive all your transgressions, but I must truly shake you awake. My teaching will be understood, and the time will come when people will replace material gifts with lofty thoughts. (245, 16-21)

Material symbols, crosses, and relics

57. In the “First Era,” you knew the symbols: the tabernacle or sanctuary that sheltered the Ark of the Covenant, in which the tablets of the law were kept. When those symbols had fulfilled their purpose, My Will removed them from the earth, hiding them from human sight so that the world would not fall into idolatry; but I left the meaning or essence of those instructive symbols written in the minds of My servants.

58. In the “Second Era,” after Christ’s sacrifice was accomplished, I caused the supreme symbol of Christianity—the cross—to disappear, along with the crown of thorns, the chalice, and everything else that could have become an object of fanatical veneration on the part of humanity. (138, 36)

59. Humanity saw Jesus suffer, and you believe in His teaching and His testimony. Why continue to crucify Him in your sculptures? Are the centuries you have spent displaying Him as a sacrifice to your wickedness not enough for you?

60. Instead of commemorating Me in the torments and agony of Jesus’ death—why do you not commemorate My resurrection, full of light and glory?

61. There are some who, upon seeing your images depicting Me in the form of Jesus on the cross, have at times believed that He was a weak, cowardly, or fearful man, without considering that I am Spirit and that, as an example for all humanity, I endured what you call sacrifice and what I call the duty of love.

62. When you reflect that I was one with the Father, remember that there were no weapons, no powers, and no tortures that could have broken Me; yet when I suffered, bled, and died as a human being, it was to give you My sublime example of humility.

63. People have not grasped the greatness of that lesson, and everywhere they have erected the image of the Crucified One, which is a disgrace to this humanity that—without love or respect for Him whom they claim to love—continually crucifies Him and wounds Him daily by hurting the hearts of their fellow human beings, for whom the Master gave His life. (21, 192 15-19)

64. I would not condemn you if you were to remove from the earth itself the last cross with which you symbolize your Christian faith, and in its place replace that symbol with true love for one another; for then your faith and your outward worship of God would become a worship and a faith of the spirit, which corresponds to what I expect of you.

65. If only your religious services and your symbols had the power to prevent your wars, to keep you from sinking into vice, to preserve you in peace. But see how you trample upon everything that, according to your own words, is holy; see how you trample underfoot what you have held to be divine.

66. I tell you once more: It would be better for you if you had not a single church, not an altar, not a single symbol or image on the whole earth, but if you knew how to pray with the Spirit and love your Father, and were able to believe in Him without the need for intermediaries, and if you loved one another as I have taught you in My doctrine. Then you would be saved, and would walk the path marked by the traces of My blood—traces with which I sealed the truth of My teachings. (280, 69-70)

Veneration of Saints

67. I give you these teachings because you have declared the souls of many righteous people to be saints, whom you pray to and venerate as if they were gods. How much ignorance, humanity! How can people judge the holiness and perfection of a soul based solely on its human works?

68. I am the first to tell you that you should take as your model the good examples your brothers have set through their works, their lives, and their virtue; and I also tell you that when you think of them, you may hope for their spiritual assistance and influence. But why do you erect altars to them that serve only to offend the humility of those souls? Why do you create cults around their memory, as if they were the Deity, and place them in the place of the Father, whom you forget in the midst of venerating your own brothers? How painful has been for them the fame you have bestowed upon them here!

69. What do people know of My judgment regarding those whom they call saints? What do they know of the spiritual life of those beings

or of the place each has earned with the Lord?

70. Let no one think that with these revelations from your hearts I wish to erase the merits that My servants have earned among men—on the contrary, I want you to know that the grace they have found with Me is great, and that through their prayers I grant you many things; but it is necessary that you dispel your ignorance, from which religious fanaticism, idolatry, and superstition spring.

71. When you feel that the spirit of those beings reigns over your world of life, trust those who are part of the Spiritual World, so that you and they, united in the way of the Lord, may accomplish the work of spiritual brotherhood—that work which I expect as the result of all My teachings. (115, 52–56)

Church Festivals

72. On this day, when crowds of people rush to their churches with great shouting to celebrate the moment when heaven opened to receive Me, I tell you that all of this is merely a tradition designed to impress people's hearts. They are merely rituals that today give tangible form to My divine Passion.

73. You must not follow this tendency by setting up altars and symbols. Do not create depictions of sacred events, and do not wear special garments to draw attention, for all of this is idolatrous worship.

74. Call upon Me with your hearts, recall My teachings, and follow My examples. Offer Me the tribute of your improvement, and you will feel the gates of Heaven open to receive you.

75. Avoid the false and profane depictions made of Me and My Passion, for no one can embody Me. Live by My example and My teachings. Whoever acts thus will have embodied their Master on earth. (131, 11-13, 16)

76. Humanity: In these days when you commemorate the birth of Jesus, let peace enter your hearts and appear as a united and happy family.

77. I know that not all hearts feel sincere joy when they commemorate My coming into the world at that time. Very few are those who take time for reflection and contemplation and allow the joy to be an inner one, and for the feast of remembrance to take place in the spirit.

78. Today, as in all times, people have turned days of remembrance into profane and meaningless celebrations, seeking pleasures for the senses, far removed from what the joys of the spirit should be.

79. If people would use this day to dedicate it to the spirit by reflecting on divine love—the irrefutable proof of which was the fact that I became human to live among you—truly, I tell you, your faith would shine forth in the highest part of your being, and it would be the star

that would guide you on the path leading to Me. Your soul would be so imbued with goodness that on your life's journey you would shower the needy with kindness, comfort, and warmth. You would feel more than brothers and sisters; you would forgive your offenders from the heart. You would feel filled with tenderness at the sight of the outcasts, those children without parents, without shelter, and without love. You would think of the peoples without peace, where war has destroyed all that is good, noble, and sacred in human life. Then your prayer would rise up to Me in purity and say to Me: "Lord, what right do we have to peace as long as there are so many of our brothers and sisters who are suffering terribly?"

80. My answer to that would be this: Since you felt the pain of your fellow human beings and you prayed and showed compassion, gather together in your home, sit down at the table, and rejoice in that blessed hour, for I will be present there. Do not hesitate to be joyful, even though you know that at that very moment there are many who are suffering; for truly, I tell you, if your joy is sincere, a breath of peace and hope will flow from it, touching those in distress like a labor of love.

81. Let no one think that I wish to extinguish from your hearts the purest feast you celebrate throughout the year when you commemorate the birth of Jesus. I only wish to teach you to give to the world what is due to it, and to the soul what is due to it; for if you celebrate so many feasts to honor human events—why do you not leave this feast to the soul, so that, having become a child, it may come to offer Me its gift of love, so that it may attain the simplicity of the shepherds to worship Me, and the humility of the Magi, to bow their heads and offer their knowledge before the Lord of true wisdom?

82. I do not wish to dampen the joy that surrounds people's lives during these days. It is not merely the power of a tradition—it is because My mercy touches you, My light illuminates you, My love enfolds you like a cloak. Then you feel your heart full of hope, joy, and tenderness, filled with the need to give, to experience, and to love. Yet you do not always allow those feelings and inspirations to find expression in their true generosity and sincerity; for you squander that joy in the pleasures of the world, without allowing the soul—for whose sake the Savior came into the world—to live through that moment, to enter into that light, to be purified, and to be saved. For that Divine Love, which became human, is eternally present on the path of life of every human being, so that he may find life in it. (299, 43-48)

The Presence of God Despite False Forms of Worship

83. Since man is materialistic, he must seek Me through tangible worship, and since the eyes of his spirit are not open, he must create an image of Me in order to see Me. Since he has not made himself spiritually sensitive, he always demands material miracles and proofs to believe in My existence, and sets conditions for Me in order to serve Me, follow Me, love Me, and give Me something in return for what I give him. Thus I see all the churches, all the religious communities, all the sects that people have created throughout the earth. They are permeated by materialism, by fanaticism and idolatry, by secrecy, deceit, and desecrations.

84. What do I accept of this? Only the intention. What reaches Me of all this? The spiritual or physical need of My children, their little bit of love, their longing for light. This is what reaches Me, and I am with all of them. I do not look upon churches, nor upon forms, nor upon rites. I come to all My children equally. I receive their soul in prayer. I draw them to My breast to embrace them, so that they may feel My warmth, and this warmth may be an incentive and a spur on their path of trials and trials. But just because I accept humanity's good intention, I do not have to allow it to remain forever in darkness, shrouded in its idolatry and fanaticism.

85. I want humanity to awaken, for the soul to rise up to Me and, in its ascent, to be able to behold the true glory of its Father and forget the false splendor of liturgies and rites. I want that, when they attain their true ascent, they may be renewed, free themselves from human needs, and overcome sensuality, passions, and vices, and find themselves; so that they may never say to the Father that they are earthworms; so that they may know that the Father created them in His image and likeness. (360, 14–16)

86. There are many religious communities on earth, and the majority of them are founded on faith in Christ. Yet they do not love one another, nor do they recognize one another as disciples of the Divine Master.

87. Do you not think that if they all understood My teaching, they would have put it into practice by leading the denominations toward reconciliation and peace? Yet this was not the case. They have all kept their distance from one another, thereby spiritually dividing and setting people against one another, who then regard each other as enemies or strangers. Everyone seeks means and arguments to prove to the other that they alone possess the truth and that the others are mistaken. Yet no one has the strength or courage to fight for the unity of all, nor does anyone

have the goodwill to recognize that there is some truth contained in every religious belief and in every form of worship. (326, 19–20)

Chapter 15—Nominal Christians, Ecclesiastical Heresies, and Abuses

Nominal Christians

1. The greater part of humanity calls itself Christian; yet the Master tells you: If it were truly Christian, it would have already overcome the rest of humanity with its love, humility, and peace. But My teaching, which I left as a testament even in the "Second Era," is not in the hearts of humanity; it does not live and flourish in the works of men. It is kept in dusty books, and I did not come to speak to man through books.

2. Instead of a book, I brought you my life, my Word, and my works, my suffering, and my death as a human being. The reason why the majority of humanity, which calls itself Christian, has neither the peace nor the grace of Christ is this: because people do not take Him as their model, because they do not live according to His teaching. (316, 5)

3. Listen to Me, disciples, so that you may eradicate old beliefs from your minds. Christianity has divided into religious groups that do not love one another, that humiliate, despise, and threaten their brothers through false judgments. I tell you, they are Christians without love; therefore, they are not Christians, for Christ is love.

4. Some portray Jehovah as an old man full of human flaws, vengeful, cruel, and more terrible than the worst of your judges on earth.

5. I do not tell you this so that you may mock anyone, but so that your conception of divine love may be purified. You do not now know in what way you have worshiped Me in your past. (22:33–35)

6. How is it possible that the peoples who call themselves Christians destroy one another through war and even pray before they go to kill their brothers, asking Me to grant them victory over their enemies? Can My seed exist where hatred reigns instead of love, and vengeance instead of forgiveness? (67:28)

7. To all people of various creeds and religions I say that they have not understood how to relegate material riches to their proper place, so as to then give the spiritual riches the place they deserve. If people fulfilled My laws, they would already be able to see the reflection of the Promised Land from here and hear the sound of the voices of its inhabitants.

8. You claim to believe in my existence and to have faith in my divinity; you also say that my will be done. But truly, I say to you: How little is your faith and your submission to what I decree! Yet I

will awaken true faith within you, so that you may be strong on the path I have prepared for you. (70, 12-13)

9. Today I do not demand your blood, that you sacrifice your lives. What I ask of you is love, sincerity, truthfulness, and selflessness.

10. Thus I teach you, and in this I instruct you, thereby training the disciples of My Divinity in this Third Era; for I see you observing the course of the world with indifference, and this is because you do not know how to put yourselves in the hearts of men, where there is so much misery and so much pain.

11. There is great inequality; for I see lords who lack only the crown to call themselves kings, and I see subjects who are true slaves. From this a struggle has arisen. Among those lords who have become rich in the world, there are many who call themselves Christians, yet I tell you that they scarcely know My name.

12. Those who do not see their fellow human beings as their neighbors, who amass riches and seize what belongs to others, are not Christians, for they know no compassion.

13. The struggle between the spiritual and the material will come; humanity will be drawn into this conflict. But how much suffering will it have to endure before the victory of justice comes! (222, 43-45)

Unbelievers and Religious Fanatics

14. I tell you that it is better for you to be full of uncertainties and denials than to be full of false convictions or lies that you take for truths. Honest denial, arising from doubt or ignorance, harms you less than insincere agreement with something false. Honest doubt, hungry for understanding, is better than firm belief in any myth. Desperate uncertainty, crying out for light, is better than fanatical or idolatrous certainty.

15. Today, the unbelievers, the disillusioned, and the embittered prevail everywhere. They are rebels who often see more clearly than others, who do not perceive ritualistic posturing as such. Nor are they convinced by the assurances they have heard from those who spiritually guide people. For all those complicated theories do not satisfy their hearts, which thirst for pure water to soothe their fear.

16. Those whom you consider rebellious often demonstrate greater insight in their questions than those who, believing themselves to be learned and great, answer them. They perceive, see, feel, hear, and understand more clearly than many who call themselves masters of the divine teachings. (248, 12)

17. How obvious and simple is the truth! How clear and straightforward is spirituality! And yet—how difficult it is for one who

stubbornly remains in the darkness of his fanaticism and traditions to comprehend it. His mind cannot grasp that there is something more than what he understands; his heart resists rejecting what has been his God and his law: tradition and ritual.

18. Do you think that I despise those who absolutely refuse to recognize My truth? No, My children, My mercy is infinitely great, and it is precisely to them that I turn to help them leave their prison, so that they may delight in the contemplation of the light. The trials necessary for their awakening to faith are reserved for them. These will not be trials beyond their strength; they will be lessons wisely adapted to every soul, every life, every person.

19. From there, from among those darkened minds, from among those hearts sick with religious fanaticism and ignorance, you will see the great and passionate soldiers of truth emerge. For on the day they free themselves from their chains, from their darkness, and see the light, they will not be able to hold back their jubilation and will shout at the top of their lungs that I have returned to save the world by lifting it up the ladder of spiritualization to the true Kingdom. (318, 48–50)

Distortions of Jesus' Teaching and Their Consequences

20. I give you My Word with the same spiritual content with which I spoke to you in the "Second Era," and I have reminded you of many of My teachings that you had forgotten or from which you had turned away due to the erroneous interpretations of your ancestors.

21. You have strayed so far from My teaching that I can say to you: You have created a path that is completely different from Mine, yet you have given it the same name. No one but I could free you from your error—with words of life, love, and truth.

22. Therefore, fathom and understand My Word now that you are listening to Me, and there will be light within you. This is the time when I tell you with complete clarity that the reincarnation of the soul is a fact, that it has existed since the dawn of humanity as the light of divine justice and love, without which you could not progress on the long path of the soul's perfection. (66, 63-65)

23. Very little is what the churches have revealed to people about the soul. But now they will awaken from their lethargy, and those who overcome their reservations and fears and reveal to humanity the truth they have concealed will be blessed. I will enlighten them with the light of My forgiveness, My grace, and My wisdom.

24. When humanity then realizes that the churches are not only there to ensure that people on earth live morally, but that they have the task of guiding the soul to its eternal home, humanity will have taken a

step forward on its path of spiritual development. (109, 15–16)

25. After My existence as Jesus among humanity, I have always sent those who came as “soldiers” or apostles to confirm My teaching through their works and to prevent humanity from distorting My teachings. But many “deaf” and “blind” people, who interpreted My Word imperfectly, were divided in their opinions and thus created the diversity of sects. Yet if people are spiritually separated —how could they love one another according to the highest commandment of My Law?

26. Therefore, I tell you that this civilization is but an illusion, for people themselves are destroying it. As long as humanity does not build a world upon the foundations of My Law of Justice and Love, it will not be able to have the peace and light of the Spirit, upon whose virtues it would create and shape a true world of upward development— both in the spiritual realm and in science and morality. (192, 17)

27. Only renewal and the ideal of perfection will lead you back to the path of truth.

28. Those who consider themselves interpreters of the Divine Law tell you that torments of hell await you for your depravity and rebelliousness, and that only if you express your repentance, chastise and wound your flesh, and offer material sacrifices to God will He forgive you and bring you into His Kingdom—truly, I tell you, they are in error.

29. Where will you end up, people, led by those whom you admire as great masters of sacred revelations and whom I regard as those who have gone astray? That is why I come to save you with the light of this teaching, which will enable you to advance along the path of My love. (24, 46-47)

30. People have concealed the true meaning of My teaching in order to show you, instead, a Christ who is not even a reflection of Him who died to give you life.

31. Today you are experiencing the consequences of your turning away from the Master who taught you. You are surrounded by pain, weighed down by your wretchedness, tormented by ignorance. Yet the time has come when the abilities and gifts slumbering within humanity are awakening and, like heralds, proclaiming that a new era has dawned.

32. The churches, science, and the justice system of men will seek to prevent the advance of that which is, to them, a foreign and harmful influence. Yet there will be no power that can halt the awakening and progress of the spirit. The day of liberation is near. (114, 5-8)

33. Those who claim to know Me have represented Me poorly on earth, and that is the reason why many have turned their backs on Me.

34. I will not call to account those who call themselves atheists, because they have banished Me from their hearts, but rather those who—by distorting the truth—have presented a God that many could not accept.

35. Everything that is just, wholesome, and good contains the truth that I have proclaimed at all times.

36. The hour has come when you are to love the truth again, that is, when you will once more recognize what is just and good. Since you are born of Me, you must strive to seek the High, the Eternal, and the Pure. (125, 22-25)

37. Yes, Israel, the human heart has always sought to worship material things, and the ear has been delighted by pleasant-sounding words. That is why man altered what I brought as Christian teaching in the "Second Era" when he transformed it into "religion."

38. Egoism, greed, and vanity have always arisen in the human heart, and they have made themselves kings and lords so that the people might bow down before them, and to make them vassals, slaves, to chain them to sin, and to lead them into darkness, disorientation, and confusion. (363, 36)

39. The theologians of this age will study My Word and the new writings and will ask, "Who are you who have spoken in this way?" Just as the scribes and Pharisees of old rebelled and said to Me, "Who are you, that you disregard and replace the Law of Moses?" Then I will make it clear to them that the three revelations are the only Law that I have always taught and followed.

40. Many of those who condemn Me in this era belong to those who doubted in the "Second Era." Yet I have preserved them and sent them back to Earth so that they may witness the victory of My Law and open their eyes to the light. (234, 46-47)

Negative trends and abuses in Christianity

41. A large part of humanity calls itself "Christian" without even knowing what the word "Christ" means, nor knowing His teaching.

42. What have you made of My Word, My example, and My teachings that I once gave you?

43. Are you truly more developed people than those of that era? Why do you not prove it through the works of your spirit? Do you perhaps think that this life is eternal, or do you perhaps believe that you should develop yourselves solely through human science?

44. I taught you the true fulfillment of the Law so that you might transform this world into a great temple in which the true God is worshiped, where the life of man would be a constant offering of love to the Father, whom he should love in each of his neighbors and in this way pay tribute to his Creator and Master.

45. Yet today, having returned to humanity—what do I find? Lies and selfishness have replaced truth and love for one's neighbor; pride and vanity have replaced gentleness and humility; idolatry, fanaticism, and ignorance have replaced light, elevation, and spiritualization; greed and desecration reign where only zeal for duty and righteousness should exist; hatred and unbridled strife among brothers and sisters have replaced brotherhood, peace, and love.

46. Yet I will come to My temple to drive the merchants out of it, as I did in the "Second Era" in the Temple of Jerusalem, and I will say to them once more: "Do not turn the house of prayer into a marketplace." I will teach people so that everyone may serve before the true altar, so that they may no longer be ensnared by error nor go astray out of ignorance because of the false interpretations they give to My Law. (154, 15-20)

47. My example and that of My apostles was not taken as a model by all who have tried to follow Me. Many have turned into masters instead of being servants, have filled their hearts with a sense of superiority and arrogance, and were only after wealth, pomp, and honors. In doing so, they forgot the needs of the poor and became indifferent and callous toward the misery and suffering of others. That is why people, in their search for truth, wander from one denomination to another; that is why they feel the spiritual need to create new sects in order to seek Me freely.

48. Those who were once regarded as saints and demigods are now rejected by a disillusioned humanity.

49. People no longer seek out the confessor to have their transgressions absolved, for they find it unworthy. And the threat of eternal hellfire no longer impresses or terrifies the sinner's heart.

50. Taking advantage of this spiritual disorientation, the wolf lurks behind the hedge.

51. Every servant of My Divinity and every representative has the task of creating peace among people, yet this is the opposite of what they are doing in this age. Everyone considers themselves the first, everyone wants to be the strongest, and in doing so forgets that the only Strong One, who is I, is in all.

52. Now you can understand why I promised to return to you in the "Second Era"; now it is clear to you why I am teaching you anew. For only My Word can remove the dark veil from the spirit; My love alone is capable of redeeming you from your sins. (230, 23–28)

53. My judgment will come upon the grave offenses and transgressions committed against My law. There will not be a single transgression that will not be corrected by the perfect Master. Do not allow yourselves to be confused:

correct your errors and do not judge. Understand that I never punish you—you punish yourselves.

54. I shed light upon the one who has sinned out of ignorance, and I move the one who has sinned knowingly to repentance, so that both may set out with full confidence in My forgiveness to make amends for the error committed. This is the only way to reach Me.

55. Consider all this, you clergy who guide people along the various paths of the denominations. Pray and lead your flock toward spiritualization. The time has now come for you to repent of your errors and begin a struggle against human materialism, which is death and darkness for the soul. To this end, you must use My truth, take My Word as your weapon, and live by My teaching.

56. I have no preference for one denomination or another. It is not I who will stand on your side, but you must stand on Mine. For if you do this, you will have succeeded in uniting yourselves all spiritually. (162, 27-30)

57. My teaching, full of spirituality, will take root in the heart of this people so that in the future it may bear the fruits of truth and life. My Word will spread across the earth, leaving no place where it does not purify, enlighten, and judge.

58. Then the peoples will begin to awaken to spiritual life, the true and eternal one, and will eliminate the external and materialistic aspects of their various forms of worship, limiting themselves to turning toward the essence of My Law.

59. Humanity will recognize the power that spirituality bestows and will turn its gaze away from all that has held it back for so many centuries.

60. What good is it that the symbol of Christianity, that is, the cross, is found millions of times upon the earth, if people are not of good will and do not love one another?

61. The external no longer has power over people; there is no longer any respect, nor good faith, nor regret for having caused harm. Therefore, I tell you that the symbols and forms of worship will disappear, for their time has passed, and it will be inner worship that lifts people up toward the light, elevates them, and leads them to Me. (280, 63-67)

IV. The Law—Love of God and Love of Neighbor

Chapter 16 - The Divine Law

The Power of the Divine Law

1. There are many people who consider My teaching to be outdated; yet the reason for this is that their materialism does not

allow them to discover the eternal meaning of My teachings.

2. My Law is immutable. It is people, with their cultures, civilizations, and laws, who are transient; of all these, only that which the Spirit has built through its works of love and mercy endures. It is the Spirit who, after each day's work, after every trial, when consulting the fountain of divine wisdom, beholds the immovable rock of My Law and the ever-open book containing the Spirit's teachings. (104, 31-32)

3. I have illuminated all people with My light and thereby revealed to them the only existing truth; but you see how every person and every people feels, thinks, believes, and interprets in different ways.

4. Those diverse ways of thinking among people have caused their divisions, since every nation and every race follows different paths and upholds different ideals.

5. The majority has strayed from the path of light and truth, believing that fulfilling the Divine Law requires superhuman sacrifices, renunciations, and efforts, and has instead chosen to establish religious communities and sects for themselves, whose observance of the Law and ritual practices are easier for them to follow. In this way, people believe they can appease the longing for light and elevation that they feel in their souls.

6. Many centuries and many ages have passed without people realizing that the fulfillment of My Law is not a human sacrifice, and that, on the contrary, they are indeed sacrificing the body and soul of the world when they disregard My commandments. They have not realized, nor have they wanted to understand, that whoever lives by My Word will find true happiness, peace, wisdom, and glory—which materialistic people imagine in such a different way.

7. The moral and scientific world that surrounds you is the work of people with materialistic ideals—of people who have sought only the material betterment of humanity, and I have allowed them to do their work, to carry it out to its limits, to learn its consequences, and to reap its fruits, so that they may draw the light of experience from it. In that light, My justice will be revealed, and in that justice, My law will be present, which is love. (313, 60–64)

8. If I were to allow you to apply My teaching to your lives according to your will and not according to Mine—truly, I tell you, you would never find your way out of your spiritual stagnation and would never allow your soul its development, its unfolding, and its perfection.

9. There you see the people who have become sluggish in their religions, who no longer take a single step toward the light because they have not submitted to what the Divine Law commands, but have

tried to subject the Law to their will by filling it with myths and false teachings.

10. It has been necessary for many people of this time to free themselves from all religion in order to seek Me through the Spirit and to be able to develop all those qualities, gifts, and abilities that they feel in the innermost part of their being. (205, 6-8)

The Law of God's Love in the Spiritual Work * *

11. It is your God who speaks to you; My voice is the Law. Today you hear it anew, without it being necessary to carve it in stone, or for Me to send My Word incarnated among you. It is My divine voice that comes to your spirit and reveals to it the beginning of an age in which man will become righteous, reconcile with his Creator, and purify himself, as it is written. (15, 8)

12. Through Jesus I gave you the perfect teaching. Contemplate My life as a human being from birth to death, and then love will reveal itself to you in a living and perfect way.

13. I do not demand that you be like Jesus, for there was something in Him that you cannot attain: to be perfect as a human being, since He who was in Him was God Himself in a limited form. But I tell you nonetheless that you should emulate Him.

14. My eternal law has always spoken to you of this love. I told you in the early days: "You shall love God with all your heart and with all your soul," and "Love your neighbor as yourself."

15. Later, I gave you these inspiring words: "Love your brothers and sisters as the Father has loved you"; "Love one another."

16. In this time, I have revealed to you that you should love God more than all created things, that you should love God in all that exists and all that exists in God, that you should show mercy and mercy again to your fellow human beings, so that you may see the Father in all His glory; for mercy is love. (167, 15-19)

17. I do not even tell you that this spiritual teaching will be the world religion; for I have never brought religion, but rather the Law. I limit Myself to telling you that the law which will triumph on earth and have lasting validity there, to enlighten the existence of mankind, will be the law of love, which I have explained to you in My teaching so that you may fully understand it.

18. Humanity will still perform many false acts of love and charity until it learns to love and to practice true acts of love, and many will still have to wander from denomination to denomination until their spirit soars to higher understanding and they finally comprehend that the only law, the universal and eternal teaching of the Spirit, is that of love, to which all will come.

19. All religions will disappear, and what will remain is only the light of the Temple of God, which shines within and without man—the Temple in which you will all offer a single worship of obedience, love, faith, and good will. (12, 63–65)

The Disregard of the Divine Laws and Their Consequences

20. On this morning of solemn remembrance, I ask you: What have you made of the Law that I sent to humanity through Moses? Were these commandments given only for the people of that time?

21. In truth I tell you that that blessed seed is not in the hearts of men, for they neither love Me nor love one another; they neither honor their parents nor respect the property of others; on the contrary, they take one another's lives, break their marriages, and bring shame upon themselves.

22. Do you not hear lies from every mouth? Have you not realized how one people robs another of peace? And yet humanity claims to know My Law. What would become of people if they were to forget My commandments entirely? (15:1–3)

23. In the "Second Era," when Jesus entered Jerusalem, he found that the temple—the place consecrated to prayer and the worship of God—had been turned into a marketplace, and the Master, filled with zeal, drove out those who were desecrating it in this way, saying to them, "My Father's house is not a marketplace." These were less guilty than those charged with guiding the spirits of men in the fulfillment of God's law. The priests had turned the temple into a place where ambition and a love of splendor reigned, and that reign was destroyed.

24. Today I have not used a scourge to punish those who desecrated My law. However, I have allowed the consequences of their own transgressions to make themselves felt in people, so that they may know how to interpret their meaning and understand that My law is unyielding and immutable. I have shown man the way, the straight path, and if he strays from it, he exposes himself to the hardships of a just law, for in it My love is manifested. (41, 55-56)

25. I will rebuild My temple—a temple without walls or towers, for it is in the hearts of people.

26. The Tower of Babel still divides humanity, yet its foundations will be destroyed in the hearts of men.

27. Idolatry and religious fanaticism have likewise erected their high towers, but they are fragile and must come crashing down.

28. Truly, I tell you, My laws—both divine and human—are holy, and they themselves will judge the world.

29. Humanity does not consider itself idolatrous, yet truly, I tell you, it still worships the Golden Calf! (122, 57)

30. Chaos has returned because there is no virtue, and where there is no virtue, there can be no truth. The reason for this is not that the law which the Father gave to Moses lacks power, nor that the teaching of Jesus applies only to times past. Both are eternal laws in their spiritual essence. But realize that they are like a spring whose water no one is forced to drink, but that everyone who approaches this fountain of love does so of their own accord. (144, 56)

31. Interpret my teaching correctly; do not think that my Spirit can take pleasure in seeing your sufferings on earth, or that I come to take away everything that brings you joy in order to delight in it. I come so that you may acknowledge and respect my laws, for they are worthy of your respect and attention, because they bring you bliss when you obey them.

32. I taught you to give to God what is God's, and to the "emperor" what is the "emperor's"; yet for the people of today there is only the "emperor," and they have nothing to offer their Lord. If you would at least grant the world only what is necessary, your sufferings would be less. But the "emperor," whom you allow to dictate your every action, has imposed absurd laws upon you, has made you slaves, and takes your lives without giving you anything in return.

33. Consider how different my law is, which binds neither the body nor the soul. It only persuades you lovingly and guides you with kindness. It gives you everything without self-interest or selfishness, and it rewards and compensates you for everything in due course. (155, 14-16)

The Fulfillment of the Highest Law

34. When the Lord said to you, "You shall love God with all your heart and with all your soul, and your neighbor as yourself," and if the Master preached to you the teaching of love, then this spiritual voice, which comes from the same source, tells you that you should cling to the law of love, because it possesses a power that not even the greatest armies of the world possess, and that your conquests will be secure and lasting, because everything you build upon the foundations of love will have eternal life. (293, 214 67)

35. I show you the true life of the soul so that you may not live under unjustified threats and fulfill My Law not merely out of fear of punishment, as spoken to you by those who did not know how to interpret My Word correctly.

36. Grasp My Law; it is not complicated or difficult to understand. No one who knows it and follows it will be put to shame, nor will they give room to false words or predictions, erroneous ideas, or poor interpretations.

37. My law is simple; it always points the way you should follow. Trust in Me; I am the Way that will lead you to the white, shining city, to the Promised Land, which keeps its gates open in anticipation of your arrival. (32, 9)

38. When will you finally be convinced that only by fulfilling My Law can you find health, happiness, and life?

39. You acknowledge that there are principles in material life to which you must adapt in order to survive. But you have forgotten that there are also principles in the spiritual realm that must be respected so that humanity may partake of the source of eternal life that exists in the Divine. (188, 62)

40. Remember that I alone am your salvation. In times past, in the present, and in the future, My Law has been, is, and will be the way and the guide for your souls.

41. Blessed are those who rely on My Law, for they will never go astray at the crossroads. They will reach the Promised Land and raise the song of triumph. (225, 31-32)

42. I know that the greater your knowledge becomes, the greater your love for Me will be.

43. When I say to you, "Love Me"—do you know what I mean by that? Love the truth, love goodness, love the light, love one another, love true life. (297, 57-58)

44. I want you to love one another as I love you, and also to love yourselves. For I have not only entrusted you with the guidance and leadership of a certain number of people, but the first duty you have toward Me is to take care of yourselves. You are to love yourselves, in the knowledge that you are the living image of your Creator. (133, 72)

45. The mission I have entrusted to My people on earth is great and very delicate. That is why I have sought them out in every age to inspire them with My Word and reveal to them a little more of the content of the Law.

46. The Law of Love, Goodness, and Justice has been the spiritual heritage that I have brought to them throughout the ages. From lesson to lesson, I have guided humanity to the understanding that the Law can be summarized in a single commandment: that of Love. Love the Father, who is the Author of life; love your fellow man, who is part of the Father; love all that the Lord has created and ordained.

47. Love is the foundation, the source, and the seed of wisdom, greatness, strength, elevation, and life. This is the true path that the Creator has laid out for the soul, so that from stage to stage and from dwelling place to dwelling place, it may feel ever greater closeness to Me.

48. If, from the beginning of time, humanity had made a service to God out of spiritual love, instead of falling into idolatrous rites and religious fanaticism, this world—

which today has become a valley of tears due to the fear and misery of humanity— a valley of peace, in which souls would earn merits to reach, after this life, those spiritual abodes into which the soul is to enter on its path of upward development. (184, 35–38)

Chapter 17 - The New Way of Worshiping God

The Development of Forms of Worship

1. How slowly humanity is moving toward the perfection of its worship of God!

2. Whenever I come to you with a new lesson, it seems to you to be far too advanced for your stage of development. But understand that I am providing you with an age so that, while it lasts, you may grasp it and incorporate it into your lives. (99, 30-31)

3. The animal sacrifices you offered on the altar of Jehovah were accepted by Him. Yet it was not the best way to lift your spirit up to the Lord. Then I came to you as Jesus to teach you the divine commandment that tells you: Love one another.

4. Now I tell you that the teachings I revealed to you in the "Second Era" through the works of Jesus have at times been altered and at other times misinterpreted. That is why I have come, as I announced to you, to shed light on My truth. My sacrifice at that time put an end to many animal sacrifices, and I taught you a more perfect way to worship God.

5. My new revelation in this age will cause humanity to understand that you must not use symbolic forms of worship without first interpreting their meaning, since they are merely a symbolic representation of My teachings. (74, 28)

6. Prayer is the spiritual means I have inspired in humanity to converse with My Divinity. Therefore, from the very beginning, it manifested itself in you as a longing, as a need of the soul, as a refuge in times of trial.

7. Whoever does not know true prayer does not know the blessings it brings, does not know the source of health and benefits contained within it. He does indeed feel the impulse to draw near to Me, to speak with Me, and to bring his concerns before Me; but since he lacks spirituality, the offering of merely lifting up his thoughts seems so meager to him that he immediately looks for something material to present to Me, because he believes that he thus pays Me better homage.

8. In this way, people have fallen into idolatry, fanaticism, rituals, and external cults, thereby suffocating their souls and robbing them of that blessed freedom to pray directly to their Father. Only when the pain is very intense, when the agony reaches the limits of human

strength, does the soul free itself, forget formalities, and overthrow its idols in order to rise up and cry out from the depths of its heart: “My Father, my God!”

9. Do you see how the peoples in this age of materialism are busy waging war against one another? Yet I tell you that many people there, in the midst of those war-torn events, have discovered the secret of prayer—that prayer which springs from the heart and reaches Me as an urgent cry for help, as a lament, as a supplication.

10. When they then experienced the miracle they had asked for on their journey, they knew that there is no other way to speak with God except in the language of the soul. (261, 22-24, 27)

Superficial prayers without devotion and faith

11. O My children of all creeds, do not stifle the noblest feelings of the soul, nor try to appease them with external customs and rituals.

12. Behold: When a mother has nothing material to offer her beloved little child, she presses it to her heart, blesses it with all her love, covers it with kisses, gazes at it lovingly, bathes it in her tears; yet she never tries to deceive it with empty gestures of love.

13. How do you come to think that I, the Divine Master, approve of your contenting yourselves with ritual acts devoid of any spiritual value, truth, or love—acts with which you try to deceive your soul by making it believe it has been nourished, when in reality it is becoming ever more ignorant of the truth? (21, 20-21)

14. Prayer is a grace that God has given to humanity so that it may serve as a ladder for them to ascend (spiritually), as a weapon to defend themselves, as a book to instruct themselves, and as a balm to heal themselves and recover from every illness.

15. True prayer has vanished from the earth; people no longer pray, and when they try to do so, they speak to Me with their lips instead of with their souls, using empty words, rituals, and pretense. How can people expect to witness miracles when they use forms and practices that Jesus did not teach?

16. It is necessary for true prayer to return among people, and it is I who am teaching it to you anew. (39, 12-14)

17. Teach others to pray; make your fellow human beings understand that it is their spirit that should converse with its Creator, so that they may realize that their prayers are almost always the cry of the body, the expression of fear, the proof of their lack of faith, their rebellion, or their distrust of Me.

18. Make it clear to your fellow human beings that they do not need to mortify or torment their bodies in order to move My Spirit or to arouse My compassion or mercy. Those who impose physical

suffering and penance upon themselves do so because they have not the slightest knowledge of what the most pleasing offerings to Me are, nor do they have any conception of My love and the mercy of your Father.

19. Do you think that I need the tears in your eyes and the pain in your hearts to have mercy on you? This would mean attributing harshness, insensitivity, indifference, and selfishness to Me. Can you imagine these faults in the God whom you love?

20. How little effort have you made to get to know Me! The reason for this is that you have not trained your mind to think in harmony with the Spirit. (278, 17-20)

21. Leave the earth behind for a few moments today and come to Me in spirit.

22. For many centuries, people have missed the right way to pray, which is why they have neither been strengthened nor had their life's path illuminated by My love, since they have prayed through their senses and not with their spirit.

23. The idolatry to which man is so prone has been like a poison that has prevented him from enjoying the spiritual joys of inner prayer.

24. How much misery have people carried with them, simply because they did not know how to pray! And this is only natural, disciples. For what spiritual strength can a human being possibly have to withstand life's temptations if they have nothing to draw near to the Source of Life, which exists in My Spirit— ? It seeks Me in the abysses, in the shadows, even though it could rise to find Me on the peaks, in the light.

25. Oh, if only the people of this age understood the power of prayer—how many superhuman deeds would they accomplish! But they are living through an era of materialism in which they even try to materialize the Divine so that they might touch and see it. (282, 61-64)

True Prayer

26. I bless those who pray. The more spiritual their prayer is, the greater is the peace I allow them to feel.

27. You can easily understand this; for whoever, in order to pray, must kneel before images or objects to feel the presence of the Divine will not be able to experience the spiritual sensation of the Father's presence in his heart.

28. "Blessed are those who believe without seeing," I once said, and now I say it again; for whoever closes their eyes to the things of the world opens them to the spiritual, and whoever has faith in My spiritual presence must feel it and rejoice in it.

29. When will the people of the earth cease to deny their spirit the joy of feeling Me in their hearts through direct prayer or—which is the same thing—through prayer from spirit to spirit? Then, when My

light illuminates the lives of men, they know the truth, and they understand their errors.

30. Now is the right time to pray and meditate; but with prayers free from fanaticism and idolatry, and with calm and deep reflection on My divine Word.

31. All hours and all places can be suitable for prayer and meditation. Never have I told you in My teachings that there are places or moments specifically designated for this. Why on earth seek out certain places to pray, when your spirit is greater than the world you inhabit? Why confine Me to images and such limited places, when I am infinite?

32. The most serious reason for the spiritual poverty of humanity and their earthly misfortunes is their imperfect way of praying; that is why I tell you that this realization must reach all of humanity. (279, 2-7)

33. You do not always pray with the same inner concentration, which is why you do not always experience the same peace or the same inspiration.

34. There are occasions when you are inspired and your thoughts are lifted up; and there are others when you remain completely apathetic. How then do you intend to receive My messages in the same way every time? You must train your mind and even your body to cooperate with the spirit during moments of prayer.

35. The spirit is always ready to unite with Me; but it requires the body to be in good condition so that in those moments it may rise above and free itself from all that surrounds it in its earthly life.

36. Strive to attain true prayer; for whoever knows how to pray carries within themselves the key to peace, health, hope, spiritual strength, and eternal life.

37. The invisible shield of My Law will protect him from persecution and danger. In his mouth he will carry an invisible sword to strike down all adversaries who stand in his way. A lighthouse will illuminate his path amidst the storms. A miracle will always be within his reach whenever he needs it, whether for himself or for the good of his fellow human beings.

38. Pray, exercise this high gift of the Spirit, for it is this power that will move the lives of the people of the future—those people who, even in the flesh, will achieve the connection of their spirit to My Spirit.

39. Through prayer, fathers will receive the inspiration to guide their children.

40. The sick will receive health through prayer. Rulers will solve their great problems by seeking light in prayer, and the scientist will likewise receive revelations through the gift of prayer. (40, 40–47)

41. Disciple: In the “Second Era,” My apostles asked Me how they should pray, and I taught them the perfect prayer, which you call the “Our Father.”

42. Now I say to you: Draw inspiration from this prayer, from its meaning, from its humility, and from its faith, so that your spirit may converse with Mine. For it will no longer be the physical lips that speak those blessed words, but the spirit speaking to Me in its own language. (136, 64)

43. Take care that it is not merely your lips that call Me "Father," for many of you tend to do this mechanically. I want that when you say, "Our Father, who art in heaven, hallowed be Thy name," this prayer comes from the depths of your heart and you meditate on every sentence, so that you may be inspired by it and be in perfect communion with Me.

44. I have taught you the powerful, perfect prayer that truly brings the child closer to the Father. When you utter the word "Father" with fervor and reverence, with exaltation and love, with faith and hope, distances fade away, space vanishes, for in this moment of dialogue from spirit to spirit, neither is God far from you, nor are you far from Him. Pray in this way, and you will receive the blessing of my love in your hearts with open arms. (166, 52-53)

The Four Aspects of Perfect Prayer

45. Strive, strive to attain spiritual perfection. I have shown you the way to reach this goal. I have entrusted prayer to you as the "weapon" superior to any material weapon, to defend you against treachery on the path of life. But you will have the best weapon when you fulfill My law.

46. What does prayer consist of? Prayer is supplication, intercession, worship, and spiritual contemplation. All its parts are necessary, and one flows from the other. For in truth I tell you: Supplication consists in man asking Me to fulfill his wishes, to satisfy his longings—that which he considers most important and beneficial in his life. And truly, I tell you, My children, the Father hears the petition and gives each one what he needs most, whenever it is for his good. But beware of asking for anything that is contrary to the salvation of your soul. For those who ask only for material goods, for physical pleasures and fleeting power, are asking to put their soul in chains.

47. Physical pleasures bring only suffering—not only in this world, but also after the transition to the Spiritual World; for even there the influence of those physical desires can reach; and because the soul cannot free itself from them, it continues to be tormented by those longings and wishes to return to Earth again and again to reincarnate and continue living a material life. Therefore, My children, ask only for what you truly need for the good of your soul.

48. The second kind of prayer, intercession, springs from love for

one's neighbor—that love which I taught you as your Master when I came into this world. Pray for your brothers and sisters near and far, for those in various nations who suffer the consequences of war, who endure the tyranny of this world's transient rulers.

49. Prepare yourselves, O my children; pray for your fellow human beings, but even in this intercession you must know how to pray, for what matters is the soul. If a brother, your parents, or your children are ill, pray for them, but do not insist that they remain in this life if that is not what the soul needs. Rather, pray that this soul may be set free, that it may be purified through its sufferings, that the pain may promote the soul's spiritual ascent. That is why the Master has already taught you in the "Second Era": "Father, Thy will be done." For the Father knows better than any of His children what the soul needs.

50. The third kind of prayer, the veneration of the Divine Spirit, signifies the veneration of all that is perfect; for through this kind of prayer you can unite yourselves with the perfection, with the love that encompasses the entire universe. In adoration you can find the state of perfection that you must all attain, and adoration leads you further to spiritual contemplation, which, together with adoration, brings you to union with the Divine Spirit, the Source of Eternal Life—the Source that gives you strength day by day to reach the Kingdom of the Father.

51. Thus shall you pray: beginning with supplication and progressing to spiritual contemplation. This will give you strength.

52. When you are well prepared, you should not only strive for yourselves, but also to help your fellow human beings walk this path. For you cannot attain the salvation of your souls for yourselves alone, but must strive to attain the salvation of all humanity. (358, 10-17)

The Spontaneous Prayer of the Heart Without Words

53. People, here is the voice of the Holy Spirit, God's spiritual manifestation through your intellectual faculties, which reveals to you neither a new law nor a new teaching, but a new, more advanced, more spiritual, and more perfect way to connect with the Father, to receive Him, and to worship Him. (293, 66)

54. How many are there who hear My Word, who have become great interpreters of it, and yet they are not the best disciples of My teaching in action; they do not fulfill the divine commandment that tells you: "Love one another."

55. See, on the other hand, how easily one is transformed who puts even a single atom of My teaching into practice. Do you want an example of this?

56. There was someone who, throughout his entire life, told Me through verbal prayers that he loved Me—prayers formulated by others, which he did not even understand because they consisted of words whose meaning he did not know. But soon he understood what the true way of praying was, and by setting aside his old habits, he concentrated on the innermost part of his soul, sent his thoughts up to God, and for the first time felt His presence.

57. He did not know what to say to his Lord; his chest began to sob and his eyes to shed tears. In his mind, only one sentence formed, which was: "My Father, what can I say to You, since I do not know how to speak to You?"

58. But those tears, those sobs, that inner joy, and even his confusion spoke to the Father in a language so beautiful that you will never be able to find its like in your human languages or in your books.

59. That stammering of the human being who begins to pray spiritually to his Lord resembles the first words of small children, which are a source of joy and delight to their parents, because they hear the first utterances of a being that is beginning to rise to life. (281, 22-24)

60. The more highly developed soul knows that the human word impoverishes and diminishes the expression of spiritual thought. Therefore, it silences the material lips in order to soar upward and, in the language known only to God, to utter the mystery it carries hidden within the innermost depths of its being. (11, 69)

61. How much joy you bring to My Spirit when I see that you lift your thoughts upward in search of your Father. I let you feel My presence and flood you with peace.

62. Seek Me, speak to Me; do not worry that your thoughts are too clumsy to express your request; I will know how to understand them. Speak to Me with the trust with which one speaks to one's Father. Confide your sorrows to Me, as you would to your best friend. Ask Me what you do not know, everything that is unknown to you, and I will speak to you with the words of the Master. But pray that in that blessed moment when your spirit rises to Me, you may receive the light, the strength, the blessing, and the peace that your Father grants you. (36, 15)

63. Tell Me of your sufferings in silence; confide your longings to Me. Although I know everything, I want you to gradually learn to formulate your own prayer until you are ready to engage in the perfect dialogue of your spirit with the Father. (110, 31)

64. Prayer may be long or short, as the need arises. If you so desire, you may spend entire hours in that spiritual bliss, provided your body does not grow weary or no other duty demands your attention. And it may be so brief as to last but a

second when you are subjected to some trial that has suddenly overtaken you.

65. It is not the words with which your mind attempts to formulate the prayer that reach Me, but the love, the faith, or the need with which you present yourselves before Me. That is why I tell you that there will be instances in which your prayer lasts only a second, because there will be no time to formulate thoughts, sentences, or ideas as you are accustomed to doing.

66. You can call upon Me anywhere, for to Me the place is irrelevant, since what I seek is your spirit. (40, 36–38)

67. When, in the "Second Era," a woman asked Jesus if Jerusalem was the place where she should worship God, the Master replied to her: "The time is coming when neither Jerusalem nor any other place will be the right place to worship God, for He will be worshiped in spirit and in truth," that is, from spirit to spirit.

68. When my disciples asked Me to teach them to pray, I gave them as an example the prayer you call the "Our Father," thereby making it clear to them that true, perfect prayer is that which, like Jesus' own, comes spontaneously from the heart and rises up to the Father. It should contain obedience, humility, confession of sin, gratitude, faith, hope, and worship. (162, 23-24)

Daily Prayer

69. Beloved disciples: Practice spiritual prayer daily and put all your good will into perfecting yourselves.

70. Consider this: Aside from entering into an intimate communion with your Master and experiencing infinite peace in those moments, it is the best opportunity for you to receive My divine inspirations. In them you will find the explanation for all that you have not understood or have misunderstood. You will find the way to avert any danger, solve a problem, or clear up a confusion. In that hour of blessed spiritual communion, all your senses will be enlightened, and you will feel more ready and inclined to do good. (308, 1)

71. Do not neglect prayer, even if it is so brief that it lasts no longer than five minutes; yet subject yourselves in it to a careful examination by the light of your conscience, so that you may keep track of your actions and know in what areas you need to improve.

72. If, in your elevation through prayer, you should lose all sense of time, it will be a sign of spiritualization, for you will have been able, even if only for a few moments, to step outside of time—that time which the slaves of materialism desire only for their pleasures or for the accumulation of their wealth.

73. Whoever examines themselves daily will improve their way of thinking, living, speaking, and feeling. (12, 30-32)

74. I have taught you that wisdom is attained through prayer; yet for that reason I do not want you to prolong your prayers. I have asked of you a five-minute prayer, and by this I mean that you should pray briefly so that in those moments you may truly devote yourselves to your Father; yet the rest of your time you should devote to your spiritual and material duties toward your fellow human beings. (78, 52)

75. I now teach you a specific way to prepare yourselves so that all your daily works may be inspired by noble sentiments and so that trials and difficulties may neither hinder you nor cause you to retreat: When you open your eyes to the light of a new day, pray, draw near to Me through your thoughts, then make your daily plan, inspired by My light, and now rise to the struggle of life. Resolve to be strong and not to violate obedience and faith for even a single moment.

76. Truly, I tell you, very soon your steadfastness and the results of your works will astonish you. (262, 7-8)

The Day of Rest as a Day of Self-Reflection

77. Even in the "First Age," I taught you to consecrate the seventh day to Me. Since man devoted six days to fulfilling his worldly duties, it was only right and proper that he consecrate at least one day to the service of his Lord. I did not ask him to dedicate the first day to Me, but the last, so that he might rest from his labors on that day and devote himself to spiritual contemplation, thereby giving his soul the opportunity to draw near to its Father and speak with Him through prayer.

78. The day of rest was instituted so that, in forgetting the harsh struggle of earthly life—even if only for a brief moment—man might give his conscience the opportunity to speak to him, to remind him of the Law, and so that he might examine himself, repent of his transgressions, and form noble resolutions of repentance in his heart.

79. The Sabbath was the day formerly dedicated to rest, prayer, and the study of the Law. But in following tradition, the people forgot the brotherly feelings toward their fellow human beings and the spiritual duties they owed to their neighbors.

80. Time passed, humanity developed spiritually, and Christ came to teach you that even on days of rest you should practice active charity and perform all good works.

81. Jesus wanted to tell you that although one day is dedicated to reflection and physical rest, you must understand that neither a day nor an hour could be predetermined

for the fulfillment of the Spirit's mission.

82. Although the Master spoke to you with the greatest clarity, people strayed from it, and each chose the day that suited them best. Thus, while some continued to observe the Sabbath as the day consecrated to rest, others chose Sunday to celebrate their worship services.

83. Today I speak to you once more, and my teachings bring you new insights. You have lived through many experiences and developed yo . Today it does not matter which day you dedicate to rest from earthly toil, but rather that you know you must walk every day on the path I have laid out for you. Understand that there is no set time for your prayer, for every hour of the day is suitable for praying and putting My teaching into practice for the benefit of your fellow human beings. (166, 31-35)

Ask, and it will be given to you

84. You all bear a wound in your hearts. Who could penetrate your innermost being as I do? I know your suffering, your sorrow, and your despondency in the face of such great injustice and ingratitude that prevails in your world. I am aware of the exhaustion of those who have lived and toiled long on earth and for whom existence is a heavy burden. I am aware of the emptiness of those who have been left alone in this life. To all of you I say: "Ask, and it shall be given to you"; for I have come to give you what you need from Me, be it companionship, peace of mind, healing, tasks, or light. (262, 72)

85. Do not fear misery; it is only temporary, and in it you should pray and take the patience of Job as your example. Abundance will return, and then you will not have enough words to thank Me.

86. If illness ever weighs you down, O blessed sick ones, do not despair; your spirit is not sick. Lift yourselves up to Me in prayer, and your faith and spiritualization will restore your bodily health. Pray in the manner I have taught you: spiritually. (81, 43-44)

87. In moments of trial, offer a brief but sincere and heartfelt prayer, and you will feel comforted; and when you attain harmony with your Lord, I will be able to tell you that My will is yours and your will is Mine. (35, 7)

88. Pray, but let your prayer be guided by your daily plans and deeds; this will be your best prayer. Yet if you wish to direct a thought toward Me to express a request, simply say to Me: "Father, Thy will be done in me." With this, you will ask for even more than you could understand or hope for, and this simple sentence, this thought, will simplify even further that "Our Father" for which you asked Me in another time.

89. With this you have the prayer that asks for everything and that will speak best for you. Yet it is not your

lips that should say it, but your heart that should feel it; for to say is not to feel, and if you feel it, you need not say it to Me. I know how to hear the voice of the Spirit and understand its language. Is there any greater joy for you than to know this? Or do you perhaps think that I am dependent on you telling Me what I must do? (247, 52-54)

90. I have taught you to pray and ask for others; but I also listen to you when you ask for yourselves. I accept this prayer. Yet I tell you that the time when I granted your requests because you were still immature is past. Now it is My will that you behave like disciples and offer Me your spirit and your heart in prayer, while allowing Me to read within them and do My will. (296, 69)

91. When you ask Me questions or make requests of Me, do not strain to explain your problem clearly to Me, nor strive to search your mind for the best-formulated phrases. It is enough for Me if your spirit detaches itself from the world at that moment and your heart and mind are pure, so that they may receive My inspiration. What good does it do you to speak wonderful words to Me if you are not able to feel My presence within you? I know everything, and you need not explain anything to Me so that I may understand you. (286, 9-10)

92. If you are able to comprehend My teaching, it will give you much satisfaction and offer many opportunities for upward development. Learn to pray before making any decision, for prayer is the perfect way to ask your Father, as you seek in Him light and strength to endure the struggle of life.

93. As you pray, enlightenment will soon come to your mind, enabling you to clearly distinguish good from evil, what is advisable from what you should not do, and this will be the most obvious proof that you have known how to prepare yourselves inwardly to hear the voice of the Spirit.

94. Bear your hardships with patience, and if you are unable to comprehend the meaning of your trials, pray, and I will reveal their meaning to you so that you may accept them inwardly. (333, 61, 62, 75)

95. Every time your lips or your thoughts say to Me, “Lord, have mercy on me, have compassion on my pain—Lord, do not withhold Your forgiveness from me,” you demonstrate your ignorance, your confusion, and how little you know Me.

96. To tell Me that I should have compassion for your pain? To ask Me to have mercy on My children? To beg Me to forgive your sins—Me, who am love, grace, mercy, forgiveness, and compassion?

97. It is good for you to try to move those who have hard hearts on earth, and to seek to awaken compassion in those who have not a

trace of sympathy for their neighbors through tears and imploring pleas; but do not use those phrases or thoughts to move the One who created you out of love and to love you eternally. (336, 41-43)

98. Be content with the great blessings the Father has bestowed upon you in regard to all that pertains to human life on earth. Do not ask for what might lead to the ruin of your soul and body. I have more to give you than you could ask of Me. Yet it is I who know what you truly lack on your journey through life. I have told you: If you know how to fulfill My law, you will see Me in all My glory. (337, 21)

The Blessing of Intercession

99. Do not get into the habit of praying only with words; pray with the spirit. I also tell you: Bless through prayer, send thoughts of light to your fellow human beings, ask for nothing for yourselves; remember: Whoever concerns themselves with Mine will always have Me as their guardian.

100. The seed you sow with love, you will receive back manifold. (21, 3-4)

101. Do not pray only when you are going through a painful trial; pray also when you are at peace, for then your hearts and your thoughts will be able to concern themselves with others. Nor should you pray only for those who have done you good, or for those who have not harmed you; for although this is meritorious, it is not as great as when you intercede for those who have harmed you in any way. (35, 8)

102. What am I teaching you at this time? To bless everything and everyone with heart and spirit; for whoever blesses in this way is like his Father, when He bestows His warmth upon all. Therefore I say to you: Learn to bless with the spirit, with thoughts, with the heart, and your peace, your strength, and your warmth of heart will reach the one to whom you send it, no matter how far away you believe him to be.

103. What would happen if all people blessed one another, even without knowing each other or ever having seen one another? Perfect peace would reign on earth; war would be unimaginable!

104. For this miracle to become reality, you must elevate your souls through perseverance in virtue. Do you perhaps consider this impossible? (142, 31)

105. Ask, and it will be given to you. Whatever you desire for the good of your fellow human beings—ask Me for it. Ask, unite your request with that of the one in need, and I will grant you what you ask for. (137, 54)

The Necessity of Prayer

106. “Watch and pray,” I tell you again and again; but I do not want you to grow accustomed to this kind advice, but rather to reflect on it and act upon it.

107. I command you to pray, for he who does not pray gives himself over to superfluous, material, and sometimes senseless thoughts, thereby, without realizing it, fostering and fueling fratricidal wars. But when you pray, your thoughts, as if they were a sword of light, tear through the veils of darkness and the snares of temptation that hold many beings captive today; they saturate your surroundings with spiritual power and counteract the forces of evil. (9, 25–26)

108. People have always been too preoccupied with the glories of the earth to reflect on the significance of prayer and spiritual contemplation of what lies beyond this life, so that they might have discovered their own inner essence. Whoever prays speaks with the Father, and when he asks, he receives an immediate answer. People's ignorance of the spiritual is a consequence of a lack of prayer. (106, 33)

109. You are approaching a time when you will know how to give your soul, in a just manner, what is due to it, and the world what is due to it. It will be a time of true prayer, of worship of God free from fanaticism, in which you pray before every undertaking, in which you know how to preserve what has been entrusted to you.

110. How could a person make a mistake if, instead of doing his own will, he would first ask his Father in prayer? He who prays lives in communion with God, knows the value of the blessings he receives from his Father, and at the same time understands the meaning or purpose of the trials he undergoes. (174, 2 3)

The Beneficial Effects of a Life of Prayer

111. At all times I have told you: Pray. Today I tell you that through prayer you can attain wisdom. If all people prayed, they would never stray from the path of light that I have laid out. Through prayer, the sick would be healed, there would be no more unbelievers, and peace would return to souls.

112. How can a person be happy if he has rejected My grace? Does he perhaps think that love, mercy, and gentleness are not qualities of human life? (69, 7-8)

113. Know that the word which contains no love possesses neither life nor power. You ask Me how you can begin to love and what you must do so that this feeling may awaken in your hearts, and I say to you: what you must begin with is to be able to pray properly. It will bring you closer to the Master, and that Master am I.

114. In prayer you will find comfort, inspiration, and strength; it will give you the sweet satisfaction of being able to speak intimately with God, without witnesses or intermediaries. God and your spirit are united in this sweet moment of

intimacy, spiritual dialogue, and blessings. (166, 43-44)

115. Whenever you need a confidant, a kind friend, turn to Me and lay before Me the sufferings that may be in your hearts, and I will advise you of the best path—the solution you seek.

116. If your soul is weighed down by burdens, it is because you have sinned. I will receive you and be gracious in My judgment; I will strengthen your resolve to improve and restore your lost strength.

117. Only by following My teachings will you remain in grace and preserve your spiritual and physical health. The experience you gain will be light that you gradually accumulate in your soul. (262, 20–21)

118. The soul that knows how to live vigilantly never strays from the path its Lord has laid out for it, and it is able to put its inheritance and gifts to use until it has attained its higher development.

119. This being must advance through trials because it lives vigilantly and never allows itself to be dominated by matter. Whoever watches and prays will always emerge victorious from life's crises and traverse the path of life with a firm step.

120. How different is the behavior of one who forgets to pray and to be vigilant! He voluntarily forgoes defending himself with the best weapons I have placed within humanity, which are faith, love, and the light of knowledge. It is he who does not hear the inner voice that speaks to him through intuition, conscience, and dreams. But his heart and mind do not understand that language and give no credence to the message of his own spirit. (278, 2-3)

121. Prayer is the means revealed to your spirit to reach Me with your questions, your concerns, and your longing for light. Through this dialogue, you can dispel your doubts and tear away the veil that conceals some mystery.

122. Prayer is the beginning of the dialogue from spirit to spirit that will blossom in the times to come and bear fruit among this humanity.

123. Today I have revealed all this to this people who listen to Me, so that they may be the forerunners of the age of spiritualization. (276, 18-19)

The Power of Prayer

124. When one of you prays, he is unaware of what he achieves in the spiritual realm through his thoughts. Therefore, you should know that when you pray for your fellow human beings—for those peoples who are destroying one another in war—your spirit, in turn, wages a mental battle against evil in those moments, and that your sword, which is peace, reason, justice, and the desire for good—clashes with the weapons of hatred, vengeance, and pride.

125. Now the time has come when people are becoming aware of the power of prayer. For prayer to truly possess power and light, it is necessary that you send it up to Me with love. (139, 7-8)

126. The power of thought and the spirit, united in prayer, create within man a strength that surpasses all human strength.

127. In prayer, the weak are strengthened, the cowardly are filled with courage, the ignorant are enlightened, and the timid become uninhibited.

128. When the spirit is able to work in harmony with the mind to achieve true prayer, it becomes an invisible soldier who temporarily distances itself from its physical nature, transports itself to other places, frees itself from the influence of the body, and devotes itself to the struggle to do good, ward off evil and dangers, and bring a spark of light, a drop of balm, or a breath of peace to those in need.

129. Understand, from all that I tell you, how much you are capable of accomplishing with the spirit and the mind amidst the chaos that has gripped this humanity. You are in a world of conflicting thoughts and ideas, where passions rage and feelings of hatred clash, where thinking is confused by materialism and souls are enveloped in darkness.

130. Only those who, through prayer, have learned to rise mentally and spiritually into the realms of light, the spheres of peace, will be able to enter the world of strife—where all human passions are reflected—without being defeated; on the contrary, they will leave behind something beneficial for those who need the light of the Spirit. (288, 18–22)

131. Learn to pray, for through prayer you can do much good, just as you can defend yourselves against treachery. Prayer is a shield and a weapon; if you have enemies, defend yourselves through prayer. But know that this weapon must not wound or harm anyone, for its sole purpose is to bring light into the darkness. (280, 56)

132. The forces of nature are unleashed against humanity. You must not be afraid, for you know that I have given you authority to defeat evil and protect your fellow human beings. You can command those elements of destruction to cease, and they will obey. If you remain in prayer and watchfulness, you will be able to perform miracles and amaze the world.

133. Pray sincerely, commune with My Spirit; do not seek out a specific place for this. Pray under a tree, on the road, on the summit of a mountain, or in the corner of your sleeping place, and I will come down to speak with you, enlighten you, and give you strength. (250, 24-25)

134. Truly, I tell you, if you were already united in spirit, in thought, and in will, your prayer alone would suffice to halt the nations that are

living in preparation for the hour when they intend to pounce upon one another. You would eliminate hostilities, be an obstacle to all those evil plans of your fellow men, be like an invisible sword that defeats the powerful, and like a strong shield that protects the weak.

135. In the face of this obvious evidence of a higher power, humanity would pause for a moment to reflect, and this reflection would spare it many severe blows and afflictions that it would otherwise suffer at the hands of nature and its elements. (288, 27)

136. If you had great faith and greater knowledge of the power of prayer—how many acts of mercy would you perform through your power of thought. But you have not attributed to it all the power it possesses, and therefore you are often unaware of what you avert in a moment of genuine and true prayer.

137. Do you not realize that something higher is preventing the most inhuman of all your wars from breaking out in your world? Do you not realize that this miracle is influenced by millions of prayers from men, women, and children who, with their spirit, fight the forces of darkness and counteract the drive toward war? Continue to pray, continue to watch, but put all the faith you are capable of into this endeavor.

138. Pray, people, and spread over war, pain, and misery the mantle of peace of your thoughts, with which you will form a shield under whose protection your fellow human beings will find enlightenment and refuge. (323, 24-26)

Love for God and for one's neighbor as worship of God

139. Know, O my new disciples, that your homage and tribute to the Lord must be constant, without waiting for specific times or days to offer them, just as your Father's love for you is unchanging. Yet if you wish to know how you should remember My works of love daily without falling into fanaticism, I will tell you: Your life should be a constant homage to Him who created all things, by loving one another.

140. Act in this way, and I will grant you what you humbly ask of Me: that your transgressions be forgiven. I comfort you and grant you relief; but I tell you: When you discover your faults and your conscience judges you, pray, correct your faults, and arm yourselves with strength so that you do not commit the same sin again and do not have to ask Me repeatedly to forgive you. My Word teaches you so that you may ascend and gain access to the light and spiritualization. (49, 32-33)

141. "I thirst," I said to that crowd that did not understand My words and revelled in My agony. What could I say today, when I see that it

is not merely a crowd but the whole world that wounds My Spirit without being aware of My pain?

142. My thirst is infinite, immeasurably great, and only your love will be able to quench it. Why do you offer Me an outward ritual instead of love? Do you not know that while I ask you for water, you offer Me gall and vinegar? (94, 74-75)

143. Truly, I tell you, it is precisely those who have suffered much and often hurt Me who will love Me most ardently; from their hearts will constantly flow an offering to My Divinity. They will not be material gifts, nor psalms, nor earthly altars. They know that the most pleasing offering and worship for Me are the works of love they perform for their brothers. (82, 5)

144. Day by day, your spiritual prayer reaches Me, the language of which your earthly nature does not know, for it consists neither of words spoken by your lips nor of concepts formed by your mind. The prayer of the spirit is so profound that it lies beyond human capabilities and senses.

145. In that prayer, the spirit ascends to the realms of light and peace where high spirits dwell, and there it is sated with that essence and then returns to its mortal body to impart strength to it. (256, 63-64)

146. People: The time has come for you to learn how to pray. Today I do not tell you to fall to the ground; I do not teach you to pray with your lips or to call upon Me with chosen words in beautiful prayers. Today I say to you: Turn to Me in thought, lift up your soul, and I will always come down to make My presence felt by you. If you do not know how to speak to your God, your repentance, your thoughts, your pain will suffice for Me; your love will suffice for Me.

147. This is the language I hear, the language I understand—the language without words, the language of truthfulness and sincerity. This is the prayer I have taught you in this Third Era.

148. Whenever you have done a good deed, you have felt My peace, comfort, and hope, because the Father is then very close to you. (358, 53-55)

149. I spurn all that is human vanity and human pomp, for only that which is spiritual, noble, and generous—the pure and the eternal—reaches My Spirit. Remember that I said to the woman of Samaria: “God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth.” Seek Me in the infinite, in the pure, and there you will find Me.

150. Why offer Me what I have created for you? Why do you give Me flowers when they are not your own work? If, on the other hand, you offer Me works of love, mercy, forgiveness, justice, and help for your neighbor, then this tribute will certainly be spiritual and will rise to the Father like a caress, like a kiss

that the children send to their Lord from the earth. (36, 26, 29)

151. Nor do I want you to limit your worship of God to material places of assembly, for then you would imprison your spirit and not let it spread its wings to attain eternity.

152. The altar I leave you to celebrate upon the worship I expect is life itself without any limitation, beyond all religions, all churches, and all sects, for it is founded in the spiritual, in the eternal, in the divine. (194, 27-28)

The Dialogue Between God and Man

153. Today I come to you with a teaching that—once understood—is the easiest to fulfill, even though to the world it may seem impossible to put into practice. I teach you the worship of love for God through your life, your works, and spiritual prayer, which is not uttered from the lips in a specific place, nor does it require ritual acts or images to be inspired. (72, 21)

154. While people sought to recognize in Me a distant, unapproachable God, I resolved to prove to them that I am closer to them than the eyelashes of their eyes.

155. They pray mechanically, and when they do not immediately see everything they have urgently asked for come to pass, they cry out in discouragement: “God has not heard us.”

156. If they knew how to pray, if they would unite their heart and mind with their soul, they could hear the divine voice of the Lord in their spirit and feel that His presence is very near to them. But how can they feel My presence when they pray to Me through external rituals? How can they make their souls sensitive when they even worship their Lord in images made by their own hands?

157. I want you to understand that I am very close to you, that you can easily connect with Me, feel Me, and receive My inspirations. (162, 17-20)

158. Practice stillness, which helps the spirit to find its God. This stillness is like a fountain of knowledge, and all who enter into it are filled with the clarity of My wisdom. Silence is like a place enclosed by indestructible walls, to which only the spirit has access. Man constantly carries within himself the knowledge of the secret place where he can connect with God.

159. The place where you find yourselves is unimportant; everywhere you can connect with your Lord, whether you are on the summit of a mountain or in the depths of a valley, in the turmoil of a city, in the peace of your home, or in the midst of a battle. When you seek Me within your sanctuary in the deep silence of your elevation, the gates of the universal and invisible temple will open instantly,

so that you may truly feel yourselves in your Father's house, which exists within every spirit.

160. When the pain of trials weighs you down and the sufferings of life shatter your feelings, when you feel a burning desire to find a little peace, withdraw to your bedroom or seek the silence, the solitude of the fields; there, lift up your soul, guided by the Spirit, and immerse yourself. Silence is the realm of the Spirit, a realm invisible to the physical eyes.

161. At the moment of entering spiritual ecstasy, one achieves the awakening of the higher senses, the emergence of intuition, the dawning of inspiration, a glimpse of the future, and the spiritual life clearly perceives the distant and makes possible what previously seemed unattainable.

162. If you wish to enter the silence of this sanctuary, this treasury, you must prepare the way yourselves, for only with true purity will you be able to enter it. (22, 36–40)

163. It is necessary that my prophets arise anew to admonish humanity. For while there are peoples who destroy themselves, blinded by ambition and violence, those who have received my light and judge humanity impartially fear to take on their task and pass on the Good News.

164. If people knew how to pray with the Spirit, they would hear My voice and receive My inspiration. But every time they pray, a veil lies over their spiritual eyes, hiding from them the light of My presence. I must come to people in the moments when their bodies rest, to awaken their souls, to call them, and to speak with them. It is Christ who enters your heart like a thief in the dead of night to sow His seed of love within it. (67, 29)

165. Learn to pray and meditate at the same time, so that knowledge and understanding may come to light within each of you. (333, 7)

166. Spirituality is freedom. Therefore, those who hear Me at this time and who have understood the meaning of this liberating teaching see a wide valley opening before them, in which they will struggle and bear witness that the time has come when God, the almighty Creator, came to establish the dialogue between Himself and humanity. (239, 8)

167. Christ's teaching was spiritual, yet man surrounded it with rites and forms to bring it within the grasp of souls of low elevation.

168. You have entered the age of the Spirit, the age of great revelations, in which materialization, deception, and imperfection will vanish from every form of worship, and in which every person will come to know his God—who is entirely Spirit—through his own spirit. In this way, he will discover the form of perfect communion. (195, 77–78)

169. Once people have learned to communicate with my Spirit, they

will no longer need to consult books or ask questions.

170. Today they still ask those whom they believe to know more, or they search through writings and books—in their desire to find the truth. (118, 37)

171. If you were to learn to meditate for a short time each day, and if your meditation were focused on spiritual life, you would discover an infinite number of explanations and receive revelations that you could not obtain in any other way.

172. Your soul already possesses enough light to ask Me questions and to receive My answer. The human soul has already reached a high level of development. Observe your fellow human beings from humble backgrounds who, despite their lack of knowledge, surprise you with their profound observations and with the clear manner in which they explain to themselves what is inexplicable to many others. Do they perhaps derive this from books or schools? No. But out of intuition or necessity, they have discovered the gift of meditation, which is part of spiritual prayer. In their seclusion, shielded from influences and prejudices, they have discovered the way to connect with the Eternal, the Spiritual, the True; and some more, others less, all who have meditated on the true essence of life have received spiritual light in their intellectual faculties. (340, 43-44)

173. You ask Me what prayer consists of, and I answer you: to allow your spirit to rise freely to the Father; to surrender yourselves to that act with complete trust and faith; to receive in your heart and mind the impressions received through the Spirit; to affirm the Father's will with true humility. Whoever prays in this way rejoices in My presence at every moment of his life and never feels in need. (286, 11)

174. In the purest part of his being, in the spirit, I will inscribe My law in this time, I will make My voice heard, I will build My temple; for what is not within man, what is not in his soul, is as though it did not exist.

175. Whether one erects massive material churches in My honor, whether one offers Me celebrations and ceremonies full of splendor—this offering will not reach Me, because it is not spiritual. Every outward form of worship always carries within it vanity and ostentation; the secret offering, on the other hand—that which the world does not see and which you offer to Me from spirit to Spirit—reaches Me because of its humility, its sincerity, its truthfulness; in a word: because it sprang from the Spirit.

176. Recall that parable of Mine given to you in the "Second Era," known as the parable of the Pharisee and the tax collector, and

you will see that My teaching has been the same in all ages. (280, 68)

177. Do you know that some are loved without deserving it? That is how I love you. Give Me your cross, give Me your sorrows, give Me your failed hopes, give Me the heavy burden you bear: I can handle all pain. Free yourselves from your burden so that you may be happy; enter the sanctuary of My love and be still before the altar of the universe, so that your spirit may converse with the Father in the most beautiful language: that of love. (228, 73)

Chapter 18 - Works of Mercy and the Central Importance of Love

The Retrospective Blessing of Good Works

1. Observe all forms of human misery, pain, and need, and let your heart grow ever more compassionate at the sight of the suffering that surrounds you everywhere.

2. When you feel a generous and noble urge to do good deep within your being, let this impulse take hold and manifest itself. It is the soul communicating its message because it has found its body willing and ready. (334, 3-4)

3. Be mindful that acts of love take precedence among your endeavors, and never regret having been charitable; for through this virtue you will experience the greatest satisfactions and feelings of happiness in your existence, and at the same time attain all the wisdom, strength, and elevation that every noble soul yearns for.

4. Through mercy toward your fellow human beings, you will purify your soul and in this way settle old debts. You will ennoble your human life and elevate your spiritual life.

5. When you eventually reach the gate at which you will all one day knock, your bliss will be very great, for you will hear the welcoming call extended to you by the Spiritual World, which will bless you and call you to the work of renewal and spiritualization. (308, 55-56)

6. I tell you: Blessed are those of My workers who are able to feel in their hearts the suffering of those who have lost their freedom or health, and who visit and comfort them. For one day they will meet again—whether in this life or another—and you do not know whether they will then have more health, greater freedom, and more light than those who brought them the message of love to a prison or a hospital. Then, in their gratitude, they will show their appreciation and reach out their hand to the one who extended it to them at another time.

7. That moment when you brought My Word close to their hearts—that moment when your hand stroked their forehead and you made them think of Me and feel Me—will never

be erased from their souls, just as your face and your brotherly voice will not be forgotten in their minds, which is why they will recognize you wherever you may be. (149, 54–55)

8. Just as the breath of the wind and the sun caress you, so, My people, shall you caress your neighbors. This is the time when the needy and the suffering abound. Understand that the one who asks you for a favor grants you the grace to be of service to others and to work for your salvation. He gives you the opportunity to be merciful and thereby become like your Father. For man is born to scatter the seed of goodness throughout the world. Understand, then, that whoever asks of you is doing you a favor. (27, 62)

True and False Charity

9. O disciples, your highest task will be acts of love! Often you will perform them in secret, without boasting, without letting the left hand know what the right has done. But there will be occasions when your acts of love are meant to be seen by your fellow human beings, so that they may learn to participate in them.

10. Do not worry about the reward! I am the Father who rewards the works of His children with justice, without forgetting a single one.

11. I have told you that if you give a glass of water with true love, this will not go unrewarded.

12. Blessed are those who say to Me when they come before Me: “Lord, I expect nothing as a reward for my works; it is enough for me to exist and to know that I am Your child, and already my spirit is filled with happiness.” (4, 78–81)

13. Do not harbor selfish desires by thinking only of your own salvation and your reward; for your disappointment will be very painful when you find yourselves in the spiritual realm, because you will discover that you have not, in reality, earned any reward.

14. To help you better understand what I am trying to tell you, I will give you the following example: There are, and always have been, men and women who have made it their mission to perform acts of charity among their fellow human beings, and yet, when they came to Me, they could not present any merits to Me for their spiritual bliss. What was the reason for this? Can you imagine that they were victims of an injustice on the part of their Father? The answer is simple, disciples: They could reap no good for themselves because their works were not sincere. For when they stretched out their hand to give something, they never did so out of a true feeling of compassion for the one who suffers, but rather by thinking of themselves, of their own salvation, of their reward. Some were motivated by self-interest, others by vanity, and this is not true mercy, for it was neither heartfelt

nor selfless. I tell you that he who has no sincerity and love within himself does not sow the truth and does not earn a reward either.

15. Apparent charity may bring you many satisfactions on earth, arising from the admiration you arouse and the flattery you receive; but the superficial does not enter My Kingdom; only the genuine enters there. There you will all arrive, unable to conceal the slightest blemish or impurity. For before you can appear before God, you will have laid aside the robes of honor, crowns, insignia, titles, and all that belongs to the world, in order to appear before the Supreme Judge as simple souls who give an account to the All- e Creator of the task entrusted to them. (75, 22-24)

16. Whoever wishes to be of service to his neighbor out of love devotes himself to goodness in any of the many ways that life offers. He knows that he is a human being who must be ready to be used by the divine will for very high purposes. I want you, O disciples, to gain knowledge so that you may free from their errors those who have lost the path to upward development.

17. True love—that which transcends the human emotions of the heart—is the fruit of wisdom. Behold how I sow wisdom into your imagination through My Word, and thereafter I await the fruit of your love.

18. There are many ways to do good, many ways to comfort and to serve. All are expressions of love, which is one—the love that is the wisdom of the Spirit.

19. Some may walk the path of science, others that of the spirit, and still others may be guided by emotion, yet the sum total of all will result in spiritual harmony. (282, 23-26)

Spiritual and Material Acts of Love

20. If you are materially poor and for that reason cannot help your neighbor, do not grieve. Pray, and I will cause light to shine and peace to reign where there is nothing.

21. True love for one's neighbor, from which compassion is born, is the best gift you can bestow upon those in need. If, when giving a coin, a loaf of bread, or a glass of water, you do not feel love for your fellow human being—truly, I tell you, then you have given nothing; it would be better for you not to part with what you give.

22. When will you, O humanity, come to know the power of love? To this day, you have never made use of that power which is the source of life. (306, 32–33)

23. See not enemies, but brothers in all who surround you. Demand punishment for no one; be forgiving, so that you may set an example of forgiveness and no remorse may arise in your spirit.

Seal your lips and let Me judge your case.

24. Heal the sick; restore reason to the confused. Drive away the spirits that cloud the mind, and ensure that both regain the light they have lost. (33, 58-59)

25. Disciples: That principle I taught you in the "Second Era"—to love one another—applies to every action of your life.

26. Some say to Me: "Master, how can I love my neighbors, since I am an insignificant being whose life is filled with physical labor?"

27. To these, My child-disciples, I say: Even in this physical labor, which seems meaningless, you can love your neighbors if you perform your work with the desire to serve your fellow human beings.

28. Imagine how beautiful your life would be if every person worked with the thought of doing good and united their small effort with that of others. Truly, I tell you, there would be no more misery. Yet the truth is that everyone works for themselves, thinks of themselves, and at most of their own.

29. You must all know that no one can be self-sufficient and that each person needs others. You must all know that you are deeply bound to a universal mission that you are to fulfill together—not united by earthly obligations, but by a shared spirit, by inspiration and ideals; in a word: by love for one another. The fruit will then be for the good of all. (334, 35–37)

30. I say to you, My disciples, in My Law of Love: If you cannot perform perfect works like those I performed in Jesus, you should at least strive in your lives to come close to them. It is enough for Me to see a little good will to follow Me, and a little love for your neighbors, and already I stand by you and reveal My grace and My power on your path.

31. You will never be alone in the struggle. Since I do not leave you alone when you are weighed down by the burden of your sins—do you think I will abandon you as you walk your path under the burden of the cross of this mission of love? (103, 28-29)

The Comprehensive Meaning of Love

32. At all times, My teaching has made it clear to you that your innermost essence is love.

33. Love is the essence of God. All beings draw from this power to live; from it sprang life and all creation. Love is the origin and the goal in the destiny of all that was created by the Father.

34. In the presence of that power which moves, illuminates, and animates all things, death vanishes, sin evaporates, passions fade away, impurities are washed away, and all that is imperfect is perfected. (295, 32)

35. I have revealed to you My existence and the reason for yours. I have revealed to you that the fire that gives life and animates all

things is love. It is the source from which all forms of life have emerged.

36. Behold: You are born of love, exist through love, find forgiveness through love, and will be in eternity through love. (135, 19-20)

37. Love is the source and the reason for your existence, O people. How could you live without this gift? Believe Me, there are many who carry death within themselves, and others who are sick, simply because they love no one. The healing balm that has saved many has been love, and the divine gift that raises to true life, that redeems and uplifts, is likewise love. (166, 41)

38. Love! Whoever does not love carries a deep sadness within: that of not possessing, of not feeling, the most beautiful and highest thing in life.

39. This is what Christ taught you through His life and death, and what He bequeathed to you in His divine Word, summed up in the sentence: "Love one another with the love with which I have loved you."

40. The day will come when those who have not loved will free themselves from their bitterness and prejudices, come to Me, and rest, where they will return to life when they hear My loving Word of infinite tenderness.

41. Truly, I tell you, in love lies My power, My wisdom, and My truth. It is like an immeasurably long ladder that manifests in various forms, from the human beings at the lowest levels up to the highest spirits who have attained perfection.

42. Love, even if it is in your own way, but love always. Do not hate, for hatred leaves a trail of death, while through love one forgives and all resentment is extinguished. (224, 34-36)

43. I tell you: Whoever does not reveal his love in its highest form and with absolute sincerity does not love. He will have no true knowledge and will possess very little. Whoever, on the other hand, loves with all his soul and all the strength given to him, will carry within himself the light of wisdom and feel that he is, in reality, the owner of all that surrounds him; for what the Father possesses is also the property of His children. (168, 11)

44. Love will give you the wisdom to understand the truth that others seek in vain on the rugged paths of science.

45. Allow the Master to guide you in all your actions, words, and thoughts. Prepare yourselves according to His kind and loving example, and then you will reveal Divine Love. Thus you will feel close to God, for you will be in harmony with Him.

46. When you love, you will succeed in being gentle, as Jesus was. (21:10–12)

47. He who loves understands; he who learns possesses will; he who has will is capable of doing many

things. I tell you, he who does not love with all the power of his soul will have neither spiritual elevation nor wisdom , nor will he accomplish great deeds. (24, 41)

48. Do not let your heart become conceited, for it symbolizes the fire of eternity from which all things came forth and where all things are renewed.

49. The Spirit uses the heart to love through the body. If you love only according to the law of matter, your love will be fleeting, for it is limited. But if you love spiritually, that feeling resembles that of the Father, who is eternal, perfect, and unchanging.

50. All life and all creation are related to the Spirit, for it possesses eternal life. Do not limit yourselves; love Me and love one another, for you possess that divine spark of "Being" which knows no bounds in love—which is God Himself. (180, 24–26)

51. Ascend the path that leads you to the summit of the mountain, and with each of your steps you will better understand My teachings and increasingly perfect yourselves in the interpretation of the divine message.

52. What is the language of the Spirit? It is love. Love is the universal language of all spirits. Do you not see that human love also speaks? Often it needs no words; it speaks better through deeds, through thoughts. If human love already expresses itself in this way—how much more so will its language be when you perfect yourselves in My laws? (316, 59-60)

53. When you reflect on the fact that I am Wisdom—that Wisdom springs from love. When you recognize Me as a Judge—that judgment is founded on love. When you regard Me as powerful—My power is based on love. If you know that I am eternal—my eternity stems from love, because love is life, and life makes souls immortal.

54. Love is light, is life, and is knowledge. And this seed I have given you since the beginning of time—the only one that I, as a perfect farmer, have sown in the fields that are your hearts. (222. 23)

The High Power of Love

55. O men and women of the world, who in your pursuits have forgotten the one thing that can make you wise and happy: You have forgotten love, which inspires all things—love, which can do all things and transforms all things! You live amidst pain and darkness; for since you do not practice the love I teach you, you cause your own physical or spiritual suffering.

56. To discover and understand My messages, you must first be kind and gentle from the heart—virtues that have existed in every soul from the moment of its creation; but to be able to feel the true, exalted sensation of love, you must spiritualize yourselves by cultivating your good feelings; yet in life you

have wanted everything, except spiritual love. (16, 31–32)

57. At all times you have had guides who have taught you the power of love. They were your more advanced brothers, with greater understanding of My Law and greater purity in their deeds. They set an example of strength, love, and humility when they exchanged their lives of error and sin for an existence dedicated to goodness, sacrifice, and active charity.

58. From childhood to old age, you have clear examples of all that can be achieved through love, and of the sufferings caused by a lack of charity; yet you—more insensitive than the rocks—have failed to learn from the lessons and examples that daily life provides.

59. Have you ever observed how even wild beasts respond gently to a call of love? In the same way, the elements, the forces of nature, can respond—everything that exists in the material and spiritual worlds.

60. That is why I tell you that you should bless everything with love, in the name of the Father and Creator of the universe.

61. To bless means to satisfy. To bless is to feel the good, to speak it, and to pass it on. To bless means to imbue everything around you with thoughts of love. (14, 56–60)

62. Truly, I tell you, love is the unchanging power that moves the universe. Love is the origin and meaning of life.

63. I am now ushering in a time of spiritual resurrection for all — a time in which I will bring to bloom that blessed seed of love which I poured out upon the world from the height of a cross, thereby announcing to you that if people love one another as I taught you, "death" would be banished from the world, and in its place life would reign over humanity and manifest itself in all their works. (282, 13–14)

V. Forms of Revelation and the Work of God

Chapter 19 – The Trinity of God

The Unity of God with Christ and the Holy Spirit

1. The light of My Word will unite people in this Third Age. My truth will shine in every mind, thereby causing differences in creeds and cults to disappear.

2. While today some love Me in Jehovah and deny Christ, others love Me in Christ and do not know Jehovah; while some acknowledge My existence as the Holy Spirit, others quarrel and are divided over My Trinity.

3. And now I ask this humanity and those who guide them spiritually: Why do you distance yourselves from one another, when you all profess the true God? If you love

Me in Jehovah, you are in the truth. If you love Me through Christ—He is the Way, the Truth, and the Life. If you love Me as the Holy Spirit, you draw near to the light.

4. You have only one God, only one Father. There are not three divine persons existing in God, but only one Divine Spirit, who has revealed Himself to humanity during three different stages of development. As they delved into this depth, humanity, in its childishness, believed it saw three persons where only a single Divine Spirit exists. Therefore, when you hear the name Jehovah, think of God as Father and Judge. When you think of Christ, recognize in Him God as Master, as Love; and when you seek to fathom the origin of the Holy Spirit, know that He is none other than God when He reveals His immeasurable wisdom to such disciples who are more advanced.

5. If I had found the humanity of the "First Age" spiritually as developed as it is today, I would have revealed Myself to them as Father, as Master, and as Holy Spirit; then people would not have seen three deities where there is only one. But they were not capable of interpreting My teachings correctly, and would have been confused and stayed away from My path, continuing to create accessible and small gods according to their own ideas.

6. As soon as people realize and accept this truth, they will regret having misunderstood one another because of an error they could have avoided with a little love.

7. If Christ is love, can you believe that He is independent of Jehovah, when I am love?

8. If the Holy Spirit is wisdom, do you believe that this Spirit exists independently of Christ, when I am wisdom? Do you think the "Word" and the Holy Spirit are two different things?

9. It is enough to know just a little of the Word that Jesus taught humanity to understand that only one God has existed and will eternally be the only one. That is why I said through him: "Whoever knows the Son knows the Father, because he is in Me and I am in him." Later, when he announced that he would return to humanity at another time, he did not merely say, "I will come again," but he promised to send the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of the Comforter, the Spirit of Truth.

10. Why should Christ come apart from the Holy Spirit? Could He not bring with Him, in His Spirit, the truth, the light, and the comfort? (1:66–70, 73–76)

11. I am your Master; yet do not see Me as separate from the Father, for I am the Father.

12. There is no difference between the Son and the Holy Spirit, for the Holy Spirit and the Son are one Spirit, and that Spirit is I.

13. In My revelations throughout the ages, see a single God who has taught you through many and varied

lessons: a single book with many pages. (256, 4)

The Three Ways of God's Revelation

14. Now you know the reason why the Father has revealed Himself in stages, and you also understand the error of men regarding the concept of the Trinity.

15. Do not try any longer to give Me a physical form in your imagination, for there is no form in My Spirit, just as intelligence, love, or wisdom have no form.

16. I tell you this because many imagine Me in the form of an old man when they think of the Father; yet I am not an old man, for I am outside of time, and My Spirit has no age.

17. When you think of Christ, you immediately form the physical image of Jesus in your mind. Yet I tell you that Christ, Divine Love incarnate, My Word made flesh, when He left His physical body, merged with My Spirit, from which He had come forth.

18. Yet when you speak of the Holy Spirit, you use the symbol of the dove to try to imagine Him in some form. But I tell you that the time of symbols is over, and that for this reason, when you feel under the influence of the Holy Spirit, you receive Him as inspiration, as light in your spirit, as clarity that dispels uncertainties, mysteries, and darkness. (39, 42, 44–47)

19. From age to age, people have gained an ever clearer conception of Me. Those who have come to know Me through Christ have a conception that is closer to the truth than those who know Me only through the laws of Moses. That God, whom the multitudes followed and obeyed out of fear of His justice, was later sought as a Father and Master when the seed of Christ's love sprouted in their hearts. (112, 3)

20. I stand above the ages, above all creation; My Divine Spirit is not subject to evolution. I am eternal and perfect—unlike you, who most certainly have a beginning, who are entirely subject to the laws of evolution, and who, moreover, feel the passage of time over your existence.

21. Therefore, do not say that the Father belongs to one age, Christ to another, and the Holy Spirit to yet another. For the Father is eternal and belongs to no age, but the ages are His; and Christ, when He had departed as a human being, is God Himself, just as the Holy Spirit, who is none other than your Father Himself, is preparing His highest form of revelation among you—that is, without the aid of any earthly mediator. (66, 43)

22. I have explained to you that what you call the Father is the absolute power of God, the Universal Creator, the only Uncreated One; that He whom you call "Son" is Christ, that is, the

revelation of the Father's perfect love for His creatures, and that what you call the "Holy Spirit" is the wisdom that God sends to you as light in this time, when your spirit is capable of better understanding My revelations.

23. That light of the Holy Spirit, that wisdom of God, will soon reign in this third age that you are seeing dawn, and will enlighten the minds of a humanity in need of spirituality, thirsting for truth, and hungry for love.

24. It is equally true, people, that a single God has revealed Himself to humanity, albeit in three different aspects: If you seek love in the works of the Father in that first age, you will find it; and if you seek the light of wisdom, you will likewise discover it, just as in the works and words of Christ you will encounter not only love, but also power and wisdom. What, then, would be strange about discovering in the works of the Holy Spirit in this age not only strength, law, and power, but also love, tenderness, and the healing balm? (293, 20–21, 259, 25–26)

25. Law, love, wisdom—these are the three forms of revelation in which I have revealed Myself to humanity, so that on its path of development it may have a firm conviction and a complete knowledge of its Creator. These three phases of revelation differ from one another, but they all have one and the same origin, and in their totality they constitute absolute perfection. (165, 56)

26. In Me are the Judge, the Father, and the Master—three distinct phases of revelation in a single Being, three centers of power, and a single essence of Being: Love. (109, 40)

27. I am Jehovah, who has delivered you from death at all times. I am the one God who has spoken to you at all times. Christ is my "Word" that spoke to you through Jesus. He told you, "Whoever knows the Son knows the Father." And the Holy Spirit who speaks to you today is likewise I; for there is only one Holy Spirit, only one "Word," and this is mine.

28. Hear, My disciples: In the "First Age" I gave you the Law; in the Second I taught you the love with which you should interpret those commandments; and now, in this third age, I send you the Light so that you may penetrate the meaning of all that has been revealed to you.

29. Why, then, do you insist on discovering three deities where there exists only one Divine Spirit, which is Mine?

30. I gave the first humans the Law, and yet I announced to Moses that I would send the Messiah. Christ, through whom I gave you My "Word," told you, as His mission was already coming to an end: "I am returning to the Father from whom I came." He also told you: "The Father and I are One." Yet

afterward, He promised to send you the Spirit of Truth, who, according to My will and in accordance with your development, would illuminate the mystery of My revelations.

31. But who can shed light on My mysteries and explain these mysteries? Who can break the seals of the book of My wisdom except Me?

32. Truly, I tell you, the Holy Spirit, whom you currently regard as something distinct from Jehovah and Christ, is nothing other than the wisdom I reveal to your spirit so that you may comprehend, see, and feel the truth. (32:22–27)

33. Unite in your mind and spirit My revelations as God, which proclaim the Law to you; my revelations as Father, which reveal my infinite love to you, and my teachings as Master, which reveal my wisdom to you; then from all of this you will receive an essence, a divine purpose: that you may come to Me on the path of spiritual light—something more than just a message to you. I wish to lead you into My own kingdom, where I am ever present, forever within you. (324, 58)

34. It will not be the first time that people have struggled to interpret a divine revelation or to gain clarity on a matter that presents itself to their eyes as a mystery. Even in the "Second Era," after My ministry on earth, people debated the personality of Jesus and wanted to know whether He was divine or not, whether He was one with the Father or a person distinct from Him. In every way, they judged and examined My teaching.

35. Now I will once again be the subject of interpretations, discussions, debates, and investigations.

36. People will examine whether the Spirit of Christ, when He revealed Himself, was independent of the Spirit of the Father; and there will be others who say that it was the Holy Spirit who spoke, and not the Father nor the Son.

37. Yet what you call the "Holy Spirit" is the Light of God, and what you call the "Son" is His "Word." Therefore, when you hear this Word here, when you make use of my teaching of the "Second Era," or when you reflect on the Law and the revelations of the "First Era," be aware that you are in the presence of the One God, hearing His Word and receiving the light of His Spirit. (216, 39–42)

God as the Creative Spirit and Father

38. I am the essence of all creation. Everything lives through My infinite power. I am in every body and in every form. I am in each of you, but you must prepare yourselves and become receptive so that you may feel and discover Me.

39. I am the breath of life for all beings, for I am life itself. Therefore, I have made it clear to you that since I am present in all your works,

it is not necessary to fashion My image in clay or marble in order to worship Me or to feel Me near you. This misunderstanding has only served to lead humanity into idolatry.

40. Through My Word, you sense the harmony that exists between the Father and all creation; you understand that I am the essence that nourishes all beings, and that you are a part of Myself. (185, 26–28)

41. The Spirit of the Father is invisible, but He reveals Himself in an infinite variety of forms. The entire universe is merely a material manifestation of Divinity. All creation is a reflection of Truth.

42. I have surrounded the existence of the souls, who are children of My Divinity, with a variety of life forms according to the place they inhabit, into which I have placed wisdom, beauty, vitality, and meaning, in order to give each of these abodes the most visible proof of My existence and a conception of My power. I point out to you that the meaning of life consists in love, in knowledge, and in the recognition of truth. (168, 9-10)

43. Disciples, the three natures of being have emerged from Me: the divine, the spiritual, and the material. As the Creator and Owner of all creation, I can speak to you in a manner that is both divine and comprehensible. Since the material nature emerged from Me, I can also make My voice and My Word audible physically, so that I may make Myself understood by humankind.

44. I am perfect knowledge, the origin of all things, the cause of all causes, and the light that illuminates everything. I stand above all creation, above all learning. (161, 35–36)

45. Now is the time of understanding, of the enlightenment of the soul and the mind, in which man will finally seek Me spiritually, because he will recognize that God is neither a person nor a figment of the imagination, but unlimited and absolute universal Spirit. (295, 29)

Christ, the Love and the Word of God

46. Before the Father revealed Himself to humanity in Jesus, He sent you His revelations, making use of material forms and events. Under the name “Christ,” you came to know Him who proclaimed the love of God among men; yet when He came to earth, He had already revealed Himself as the Father, which is why you should not say that Christ was born into the world—it was Jesus who was born, the body in which Christ dwelt.

47. Reflect, and you will eventually understand Me and acknowledge that Christ existed even before Jesus, for Christ is the love of God. (16:6–7)

48. Here I am with you, giving you strength to fight for the eternal

peace of your soul. But truly, I tell you, even before humanity came to know Me, I was already enlightening you from infinity and speaking to your hearts. For since I am one with the Father, I have always been in Him. Ages had to pass over humanity before the world received Me in Jesus and heard the Word of God, although I must tell you that not all who heard My teaching at that time had the necessary spiritual development to feel the presence of God in Christ. (300, 30)

49. In Jehovah, you believed you recognized a cruel, terrible, and vengeful God. Then, to free you from your error, the Lord sent you Christ, His Divine Love, so that "by knowing the Son, you might know the Father"; and yet, humanity—ignorant and once again entangled in its sin—believes it sees an angry and offended Jesus, who is merely waiting for the arrival in the "Spiritual Valley" of those who have hurt him, so that he may say to them, "Depart from me, I do not know you"; and so that he may immediately subject them to the most cruel torments in eternity.

50. It is time for you to understand the meaning of My teachings, so that you do not fall prey to error. Divine Love will not prevent you from coming to Me; yet if you do not make amends for your faults, it will be the relentless Judge of your conscience who tells you that you are not worthy to enter the Kingdom of Light. (16, 46-47)

51. I want you to be like your Master, so that you may rightly call yourselves My disciples. My legacy consists of love and wisdom. It was Christ who came to you, and it is Christ who speaks to you at this very moment; yet do not try to separate Me from God or to see Me as existing apart from Him, for I am and have always been one with the Father.

52. I have told you that Christ is Divine Love; therefore, do not try to separate Me from the Father. Do you believe that He is a Father without love for His children? How did you come to that conclusion? It is time for you to realize this.

53. No one should be ashamed to call God, the Creator, Father, for this is His true name. (19, 57–58)

54. In Jesus, the world beheld its God made man. From Him, people received only lessons of love, teachings of infinite wisdom, proofs of perfect justice, but never a word of violence, an act, or a sign of resentment. See instead how much He was insulted and mocked. He held authority and all power in His hand, as the whole world does not, but it was necessary for the world to come to know its Father in His true nature, His true justice, and mercy.

55. In Jesus, the world saw a Father who gives everything for His children without demanding anything for Himself in return; a Father who forgives the gravest insults with infinite love, without ever seeking revenge; and a Father

who, instead of taking the lives of His children who offend Him, forgives them and, with His blood, marks out the path to their spiritual salvation. (160, 46-47)

56. As a human being, Jesus was your ideal and the embodiment of perfection; so that you might have in Him a model worthy of emulation, I wanted to teach you what a human being must be in order to become like his God.

57. There is one God, and Christ is one with Him, for He is the "Word" of the Godhead, the only way through which you can reach the Father of all creation. (21, 33-34)

58. Disciples, Christ is the highest manifestation of divine love; He is the light that is life in the realms of the spirit; the light that pierces the darkness and reveals the truth before every spiritual gaze, unravels the mysteries, opens the door, and shows the way to the wisdom, eternity, and perfection of souls. (91, 32)

The Holy Spirit—the Truth and Wisdom of God

59. In wisdom lies the healing power and the comfort your heart longs for. That is why I once promised you the Spirit of Truth as the Spirit of Comfort.

60. But it is absolutely necessary to have faith so as not to remain stagnant on the path of development nor to feel fear of trials. (263, 10-11)

61. This is the age of light, in which Divine Wisdom—which is the light of the Holy Spirit—will illuminate even the most secret recesses of the heart and soul. (277, 38) (See also chapter verses 8–10, 12, 18, 21–24, 27, 32, 36–37)

Chapter 20 - Mary, the Motherly Love of God

Mary's Earthly Life in Humility

1. Mary is the flower of my heavenly garden, whose essence has always been in my Spirit.

2. Do you see these flowers here, which hide their beauty in humility? So too was and is Mary: an inexhaustible fountain of beauty for those who can behold her in purity and reverence, and a treasure of goodness and tenderness for all beings.

3. Mary walked through the world and concealed her divine essence; she knew who she was and who her Son was, yet instead of boasting of that grace, she declared herself merely a servant of the Most High, an instrument of the Lord's counsel. (8, 42–43, 46)

4. Mary knew that she would conceive a King mightier and greater than all the kings of the earth. But did she therefore crown herself queen among men? Did her lips proclaim in the squares, on the streets, in the humble huts, or in the palaces, that she would become the

Mother of the Messiah, that the "only-begotten Son" of the Father would come forth from her womb?
5. Certainly not, my people: the greatest humility, gentleness, and grace were within her, and the promise was fulfilled. Her heart as a human mother was filled with joy, and even before she gave birth—at that time and thereafter throughout her Son's entire life—she was the most loving of mothers, who spiritually knew Jesus' destiny, the mission He was to fulfill among humanity, and the purpose for which He had come. She never opposed this destiny, for she shared in the same work.
6. When she sometimes shed tears, it was the weeping of a human mother; it was her physical nature that felt the pain in her Son, her own flesh.
7. But was she a disciple of the Master, her Son? No. Mary had nothing to learn from Jesus. She was in the Father Himself and had incarnated only to fulfill that beautiful and difficult task.
8. Was that excellent mother's heart limited to loving only her most beloved Son? Certainly not; through that small human heart, the motherly heart revealed itself in comfort and sublime words, in counsel and acts of kindness, in miracles, in light, and in truth.
9. Never did she put herself on display; never did she misinterpret the Master's word. But just as she was at the foot of the manger that served as her cradle, so too was she at the foot of the cross where the Son, the Master, the Father of all creation died and took his last breath as a human being.
10. Thus she fulfilled her destiny as a human mother and set a sublime example for all mothers and all people. (360, 28–31)

Mary and Jesus

11. People have often wondered why Jesus, even after He had been crucified, allowed Himself to be seen by the sinner Mary Magdalene and subsequently sought out His disciples, whereas there is no record of Him having visited His mother. To this I say to you that it was not necessary for Me to reveal Myself to Mary in the same way that I did to those others. For the bond between Christ and Mary has always existed, even before the world was.
12. Through Jesus, I revealed Myself to humanity to save sinners, and after the crucifixion, I allowed them to see Me in order to strengthen the faith of those who needed Me. But truly, I tell you, Mary—as a human being, my loving Mother—did not need to purify herself of any stain, nor could she have any lack of faith, for she knew who Christ was even before she offered Him her maternal womb.
13. It was not necessary to humanize My Spirit in order to visit her, she who, with the same purity and gentleness with which she conceived Me in her womb,

returned Me to the Kingdom from which I had come. Yet who could know the manner in which I spoke to her in her solitude, and the divine caress with which My Spirit enveloped her?
14. Thus I answer those who have asked Me this question, for they often thought that Jesus' first visit should have been to His mother.
15. How different must the form in which I revealed Myself to Mary have been from that which I used to make Myself known to Magdalene and My disciples. (30:17–21)

The Virginity of Mary

16. On the summit of the mountain where the Master is, there is also Mary, the universal Mother—she who became a woman in the "Second Age" so that the miracle of the Incarnation of the "Divine Word" might become a reality.
17. Man has often judged and scrutinized Mary and the manner in which Jesus came into the world, and these judgments have torn the garment of purity of the maternal Spirit, whose heart poured forth His blood upon the world.
18. In this time, I have drawn back the veils of the unknown to dispel the unbeliever's doubt and to impart to him the knowledge of spiritual teachings.
19. From My truth, which is like a path, people have created many side paths on which they mostly go astray. While some seek the intercession of the Heavenly Mother and others fail to recognize her, her mantle of love and tenderness eternally enfolds all.
20. From the beginning of time, I revealed the existence of the Spiritual Mother, of whom the prophets spoke even before she came into the world. (228, 1-5)
21. Mary was sent to reveal her virtue, her example, and her perfect divinity. She was not a woman like all others among humanity. She was a woman of a different nature, and the world observed her life, came to know her way of thinking and feeling, and recognized the purity and grace of her soul and body.
22. She is an example of simplicity, humility, selflessness, and love. Yet although her life was known to the world of that time and to subsequent generations, there are many who do not acknowledge her virtue or her virginity. They cannot explain the fact that she was both a virgin and a mother. The reason for this is that human beings are by nature unbelieving and do not know how to judge divine works with an awakened spirit. If they were to study the Scriptures and explore the Incarnation of Mary and the lives of her ancestors, they would finally know who she is. (221, 3)
23. God's most tender love for His creatures has no form*. Nevertheless, in the Second Era, it took the form of a woman in Mary, the mother of Jesus.
** The form of Mary known from the Marian apparitions is therefore to*

be regarded only as a spiritual form of revelation assumed for a short time.

24. Understand that Mary has always existed, since her essence, her love, and her tenderness have always been in the Godhead.

25. How many theories and errors have people created about Mary! About her motherhood, her conception, and her purity. How much have they blasphemed in doing so!

26. On the day they truly comprehend that purity, they will say to themselves: "It would have been better for us if we had never been born." Tears of fire will burn in their souls. Then Mary will enfold them in her grace; the Divine Mother will protect them with her mantle, and the Father will forgive them and say with infinite love: "Watch and pray, for I forgive you, and in you I forgive and bless the world." (171, 69–72)

Mary as a Model for Women

27. The life of your Master is a model for all people. But since women lacked instruction regarding their role as mothers, Mary was sent to them as the embodiment of Divine Tenderness, who appeared among humanity as a woman to give you likewise her divine example of humility. (101, 58)

28. Blessed women: You, too, belong to my band of apostles. There is no difference between the spirit of a man and your own, even though you are physically different and your respective roles are distinct.

29. Take Jesus as the Master of your spirit and follow Him on the path that His love has laid out. Make His Word your own and embrace His cross.

30. I speak to your spirit with the same words with which I speak to men, for you are spiritually equal. Nevertheless—if your woman's heart seeks a model to emulate; if you need perfect examples as a support to perfect yourselves in life, then remember Mary, observe her throughout her entire life on earth.

31. It was the Father's will that Mary's humble life be recorded by My disciples, who knew her throughout her ministry and conversed with her.

32. That life—humble to those who know it—was radiant from birth until its end in this world. With the humility of her spirit, with her infinite tenderness, with the purity of her heart, and with her love for humanity, Mary wrote many pages of loving instruction, which she expressed more through silence than through words, for she knew that He who was to speak to humanity was Christ.

33. Mary's spirit was the very maternal love that emanated from the Father, to give humanity the perfect example of humility, obedience, and gentleness. Her passage through the world was a trail of light. Her life was simple,

majestic, and pure. In her, the prophecies were fulfilled that foretold the Messiah would be born of a virgin.
34. Only she had been able to carry the seed of God in her womb; only she was worthy to remain, after fulfilling her task toward Jesus, as the Spiritual Mother of humanity.
35. Therefore, Mary is your perfect model, women. But turn to her and take her as your example in her silence, in her works of humility, in her infinite self-denial out of love for the needy, in her quiet suffering, in her compassion that forgives all, and in her love, which is intercession, comfort, and sweet support.
36. Virgins, wives, mothers, orphaned girls or widows, lonely women who have hearts pierced by sorrow—call Mary your loving and caring Mother, call upon her in your thoughts, receive her in your spirit, and feel her in your hearts. (225, 46–54)

Mary as Advocate, Comforter, and Co-Redemptrix of Mankind

37. Mary walked silently through the world, yet she filled hearts with peace, interceded for the needy, prayed for all, and finally shed her tears of forgiveness and compassion over the ignorance and wickedness of mankind. Why should you not turn to Mary if you wish to come to the Lord, since it was through her that you received Jesus? Were not Mother and Son united in the hour of the Redeemer's death? Did not the blood of the Son mingle with the tears of the Mother at that moment? (8, 47)
38. From the cross, I bequeathed to the world the Book of Life and spiritual wisdom—a book that was to be interpreted and understood by humanity over the course of centuries, ages, and epochs. That is why I said to Mary, shaken by grief at the foot of the cross: "Woman, this is your son," pointing with My gaze to John, who at that moment embodied humanity—but humanity transformed into a good disciple of Christ, spiritualized humanity.
39. I also turned to John with the words: "Son, this is your mother"—words that I will now explain to you.
40. Mary embodied purity, obedience, faith, tenderness, and humility. Each of these virtues is a rung on the ladder by which I descended into the world to become human in the womb of that holy and pure woman.
41. That tenderness, that purity, and that love are the divine womb in which the seed of life is fertilized.
42. That ladder upon which I descended to you to become human and dwell among My children is the same one I offer you so that you may ascend upon it to Me, transforming yourselves from human beings into spirits of light.
43. Mary is the ladder; Mary is the maternal womb. Turn to her, and you will meet Me. (320, 68–73)

44. I left you with Mary at the foot of the Cross, on that hill that received My blood and the Mother's tears. There she remained, awaiting her children, for it will be she who takes the Cross from their shoulders and shows them the way to Heaven. (94, 73)
45. Mary's message was one of comfort, tender care, humility, and hope. She had to come to earth to make her maternal nature known and to offer her virginal womb, so that in it the "Word" might become flesh.
46. Yet her mission did not end on earth. Beyond this world lay her true home, from which she can spread a mantle of compassion and care over all her children, from where she can follow the steps of those who have gone astray and pour out her heavenly consolation upon the suffering.
47. Many centuries before Mary was to be born into the world—to become human in a woman and fulfill a divine destiny—a prophet of God announced her. Through him you learned that a virgin would conceive and give birth to a son who would be called Immanuel, which means: God with us.
48. In Mary, a woman without blemish upon whom the Spirit of the Heavenly Mother's love descended, the divine promise announced by the prophet was fulfilled.
49. Since then, the world has known her, and people and nations speak her name with love, and in their pain they long for her as a mother.
50. You call her the Sorrowful Mother because you know that the world thrust the sword of sorrow into her heart, and that sorrowful face and that expression of infinite grief do not fade from your imagination.
51. Today I wish to tell you that you should remove that everlasting image of sorrow from your hearts and instead think of Mary as a kind, smiling, and loving Mother who works spiritually and helps all her children to develop upward along the path laid out by the Master.
52. Do you now realize that Mary's mission was not limited to motherhood on earth? Nor was her manifestation in the "Second Era" the only one; rather, a new epoch is reserved for her, in which she will speak to humanity from spirit to spirit.
53. My disciple John, a prophet and seer, beheld in his ecstasy a woman clothed with the sun, a virgin radiant with light.
54. This woman, this virgin, is Mary, who will no longer conceive in her womb a new Savior, but a whole world of people who will nourish themselves within her with love, faith, and humility, in order to follow the divine footsteps of Christ, the Master of all perfection.
55. The prophet saw how that woman suffered as if she were giving birth; yet that pain was the purification of humanity, the

atonement of souls. When the pain is over, light will shine in the souls, and joy will fill the spirit of your Universal Mother. (140, 44–52)

The Divine Nature of Mary

56. The mantle of your Heavenly Mother has cast a shadow over the world from all eternity and lovingly protects my children, who are also hers. Mary as Spirit was not born into the world; her maternal essence has always been a part of Me.
57. She is the spouse of My purity, of My holiness. She was My daughter when she became a woman, and My Mother when she conceived the "Incarnate Word." (141, 63–64)
58. Mary is divine in her very essence; her Spirit is one with the Father and with the Son. Why then do they judge her by human standards, when she was the chosen Daughter, announced to humanity from the beginning of time as the pure creature in whom the "Divine Word" would be incarnated?
59. Why, then, does man blaspheme and doubt My power, and scrutinize My works without respect? The reason is that he has not immersed himself in My divine teaching, has not reflected on what the Scriptures say, nor has he submitted to My will.
60. Today, in the "Third Era," he likewise doubts that Mary reveals herself to humanity. Yet I tell you that she shares in all My works, for she is the embodiment of the most tender love that dwells in My Divine Spirit. (221, 4–6)
61. Mary is the Spirit so deeply fused with the Divine that she constitutes one of its aspects, as represented by the three forms of revelation: the Father, the Word, and the Light of the Holy Spirit. In this sense, Mary is that Spirit of God who reveals and embodies divine providence. (352, 76)
62. How many hope to reach the highest heaven to meet Mary, whom they always imagine in human form as the woman she was in the world, as the mother of Christ made man, and whom they envision as a queen on a throne, beautiful and powerful.
63. Yet I tell you that you should no longer give form to the Divine in your minds. Mary, your Spiritual Mother, exists; but she has neither the form of a woman nor any other form. She is the holy and loving tenderness whose mercy extends to infinity. She reigns in souls, yet her reign is one of humility, mercy, and purity. But she has no throne, as people imagine it.
64. She is beautiful, but with a beauty that you cannot even imagine with the most beautiful face. Her beauty is heavenly, and you will never be able to comprehend the heavenly. (263, 30)

The Universal Radiance of Mary

65. Mary, your Universal Mother, lives within Me, and she bestows the most tender caresses upon her beloved children. She has been in your hearts to leave within them her peace and the preparation of a sanctuary. Mary watches over the world and spreads her wings over it like a lark to protect it from one pole to the other. (145, 10)

66. In My Divinity lives interceding love; it is Mary. How many hearts that had remained closed to faith have opened themselves through her to repentance and love! Her maternal essence is present throughout all creation; it is felt by all, and yet some deny it with their very own eyes. (110, 62)

67. Those who deny Mary's divine motherhood deny one of the most beautiful revelations that the Godhead has given to humanity.

68. Those who acknowledge the divinity of Christ yet deny Mary do not realize that they are forsaking the most tender and loveliest aspect of My divinity.

69. How many there are who believe they know the Scriptures and yet know nothing, because they have understood nothing. And how many there are who, despite their belief that they have discovered the language of creation, live in error.

70. The maternal Spirit is lovingly at work in all beings; you can see its image everywhere. Her divine motherly love has fallen like a blessed seed into the hearts of all creatures, and every realm of nature is a living testimony to it, and every mother's heart is an altar erected before that great love. Mary was a divine blossom, and the fruit was Jesus. (115, 15–18)

Chapter 21 – God's Omnipotence, Omnipresence, and Justice

The Power of God

1. If modern man, with all his science, is unable to subject the elements of nature to his will—how then could he impose his power upon the spiritual forces?

2. Just as the celestial bodies in the cosmos follow their immutable order, without the will of man being able to make them change their course or their destiny, so too can the order that exists in the spiritual realm not be altered by anyone.

3. I created day and night; that is to say, I am the light, and no one but I can hold it back. The same applies to the spiritual realm. (329, 31–33)

4. If you believe in Me, you may trust that My power is infinitely greater than the sin of mankind, and that therefore man and his life must be transformed as soon as sin gives way before the light of truth and justice.

5. Can you imagine life in this world once people do the will of God? (88, 59-60)

6. For Me, the repentance of a human being, his renewal, and his

salvation cannot be impossible. I would then not be almighty, and man would be stronger than I. Do you consider My power to be inferior to the power that evil possesses in man? Do you regard the darkness in man as superior to the divine light? Never! say your hearts to Me.

7. Consider this: My task, having given you existence, is to lead you to perfection and to unite you all into a single spiritual family; and do not forget that My will is fulfilled above all else.

8. I, the Divine Sower, imperceptibly plant My seed of love in every soul. I alone know at what time this seed will sprout in all of humanity, and I alone am able to wait with infinite patience for the fruits of My works. (272, 17–19)

9. I do not wish to humble you with My greatness nor to boast of it, but I reveal it to you nonetheless, as far as it is My will, so that you may feel the highest joy in having as your Father a God of all power, wisdom, and perfection.

10. Rejoice at the thought that you will never witness the end of My power, and that the higher the development of your soul, the better you will come to know Me. Who could fail to be content with the knowledge that he will never attain the greatness of his Lord? Did you not, while on earth, accept being younger in years compared to your earthly father? Did you not willingly grant him experience and authority? Did you not rejoice to see that you had as a father a man stronger than yourselves—proud, brave, and full of virtues? (73, 41-42)

11. What is the power of men compared to My power? What can the opposition of materialistic peoples possibly accomplish against the infinite power of spiritualization? Nothing!

12. I have allowed man to go to the limits of his quest for power and to the height of his pride so that he himself may realize that the gift of free will, with which he was endowed by the Father, is a truth.

13. But when he has reached that limit, he will open his eyes to the light and love and bow before My presence, subdued by the one absolute power and the one universal wisdom, which is that of your God. (192, 53)

The Presence of God in All Creation

14. I have no specific or limited place where I dwell in the Infinite, for My presence is in all that exists, both in the Divine, as well as in the spiritual or the material. You cannot say in which direction My Kingdom lies; and when you lift your gaze to the heights and direct it toward heaven, you do so only symbolically. For your planet rotates ceaselessly, presenting you with new sections of the heavens and new heights with every movement.

15. With all this, I wish to tell you that there is no distance between you and Me, and that the only thing separating you from Me are your unlawful deeds, which you place between My perfect Law and your spirit.

16. The greater your purity, the more noble your deeds, and the more steadfast your faith, the closer, the more intimately, and the more responsive to your prayers you will feel Me to be.

17. Likewise: The more you distance yourselves from what is good, just, and lawful, and surrender to the materialism of a dark and selfish life, the more you will have to feel Me growing ever farther from you. The more your heart strays from the fulfillment of My law, the less sensitive it will become to My divine presence.

18. Understand why I am revealing My Word in this form at this time and preparing you for the dialogue from spirit to spirit.

19. Since you believed Me to be infinitely distant, you did not know how to come to Me. I have sought you out to make My divine presence tangible to you and to prove to you that there are no spaces or distances between the Father and His children that separate them. (37, 27-32)

20. If you think that I have left My throne to reveal Myself to you, you are mistaken; for that throne which you imagine does not exist. Thrones are for vain and arrogant people.

21. Since My Spirit is infinite and almighty, He does not dwell in any specific place: He is everywhere, in all places, in the spiritual and in the material. Where, then, is that throne you attribute to Me?

22. Stop attributing to Me a material, physical form on a throne like those on Earth; free Me from the human form you always ascribe to Me; stop dreaming of a heaven that your human mind cannot comprehend. When you free yourselves from all of this, it will be as if you were breaking the chains that bound you, as if a high wall were crumbling before your eyes, as if a thick fog were lifting and allowing you to behold a boundless horizon and an infinite, radiant firmament—one that is, however, accessible to your spirit.

23. Some say: God is in heaven; others: God dwells in the hereafter. But they do not know what they are saying, nor do they understand what they believe. It is true that I "dwell" in heaven; but not in the specific place you have imagined: I dwell in the heaven of light, of power, of love, of wisdom, of justice, of bliss, of perfection. (130, 30, 35–36)

24. My universal presence fills all things; there is no void in any place or realm of the universe; all is permeated by Me. (309, 3)

25. I have told you that I am so close to you that I know even the most secret of your thoughts, that I am everywhere you are, for I am

omnipresent. I am the Light that illuminates your mind through inspirations or luminous ideas.

26. I am within you, for I am the Spirit that animates you, the conscience that judges you. I am in your senses and in your body, for I am in all of creation.

27. Feel Me more and more within you and in all that surrounds you, so that when the moment comes to leave this world, you may enter fully into spiritual life, and there be no disturbance in your soul from the impressions the sensory world might leave behind; and you may draw one step closer to Me, who am the Source of infinite purity from which you shall drink eternally. (180, 50–52)

28. Do you know what the origin is of that light contained in the words spoken by the lips of the messengers? Its origin is in goodness, in divine love, in the universal light that emanates from God. It is a ray or a spark of that luminous All-Being that gives you life; it is a part of the infinite power that moves all things and under which everything vibrates, stirs, and ceaselessly moves in its circles. It is what you call divine radiance; it is the light of the Divine Spirit that enlightens and enlivens souls.

29. That radiance influences both the soul and the body, both the worlds and the people, the plants, and all beings of creation. It is spiritual for the spirit, material for matter, intelligence for the faculty of reason, and love in the hearts. It is knowledge, talent, and self-reflection; it is instinct and intuition, and it stands above the senses of all beings according to their order, nature, kind, and degree of development. But the origin is one: God; and its essence is one: love. What, then, could be impossible about My enlightening the minds of these creatures to send you a message of spiritual light?

30. The plants receive the life-giving radiance that My Spirit sends them so that they may bear fruit. The stars receive the power that My Spirit radiates upon them so that they may orbit in their paths. The Earth, which is the present, living testimony accessible to all your senses, ceaselessly receives the radiance of life that brings forth so many wonders from its bosom. Why, then, should it be impossible for man—in whose being the presence of a Spirit shines like a jewel, in which his likeness to Me is founded—to receive directly from My Spirit to his own Spirit the divine radiance, which is the spiritual seed destined to bear fruit within him? (329, 42–44)

31. Not a single one of your sighs will go unheard in Heaven; every prayer finds its echo in Me; none of your sorrows or life crises go unnoticed by My Fatherly love. 280 Chapter 21 I know all, I hear all, I see all, and I am present in all.

32. Because people believe that I have withdrawn from them because

of their sins, they ultimately feel distant from Me. O human ignorance, which has brought so much bitterness to their lips! Know that if I were to withdraw from any of My creatures, it would instantly cease to exist. Yet this has not happened, nor will it happen, for when I gave you the Spirit, I endowed you all with eternal life. (108, 44-45)

Turning points

33. Do not curse the trials that afflict you and all of humanity; do not say that they are God's punishment, wrath, or vengeance, for then you blaspheme. I tell you that it is precisely these afflictions that bring humanity ever closer to the saving harbor.

34. Call them justice, atonement, or lessons, and it will be accurate and correct. Wrath and vengeance are human passions characteristic of such beings— —who are still far from peace of mind, harmony, and perfection. It is not just that you should give my love for you—which governs all my works—the vulgar name "punishment" or the unworthy name "vengeance."

35. Consider that you have voluntarily set out on thorny paths or into dark abysses, and that you have not heeded My loving call nor listened to the voice of your conscience; therefore, it became necessary for pain to come to your aid to awaken you, to halt you, to bring you to your senses, and to lead you back to the true path. (181, 6-8)

36. I do not punish you; but I am Justice, and as such I let everyone who violates My commandments feel it. For the Eternal One has made His law known to you, which no one can alter.

37. Behold how man laments in a severe trial, when he plunges into an immeasurably deep abyss, when he sees his wife weeping at the loss of beloved ones, the children deprived of their sustenance, and the homes sinking into misery and sorrow. He is dismayed by his misfortune; he despairs; yet instead of praying and repenting of his sins, he rebels against Me and says, "How is it possible that God chastises me in this way?" while the Divine Spirit, in truth, also sheds tears because of the pain of His children, and His tears are the blood of love, forgiveness, and life.

38. Truly, I tell you: Given the stage of development humanity has reached, the improvement of its situation at this time does not depend solely on My mercy. It is a victim of itself, but not of My punishment. For My law and My light shine within every conscience.

39. My justice descends to uproot every weed* by the root, and even the forces of nature reveal themselves as executors of this justice. Then it seems as though everything is uniting to exterminate humanity, even though it is meant to serve its purification. But some

are led astray by this and say, “If we have to endure such great pain—why do we come into this world at all?” without considering that pain and sin do not come from Me.

** From another, similar saying of Christ, it is clear that this “weeds” does not refer to people, but to their evil and vicious instincts and inclinations.*

40. Man is responsible for remaining ignorant of what justice and atonement are. Hence comes first his rebellion and then his blasphemy. Only he who has studied My teaching and observes My law is no longer capable of accusing his Father. (242, 19-21)

The Justice of God

41. You are like shrubs that sometimes have branches so dry and diseased that they require a painful pruning to remove their diseased parts so that they may recover.

42. When my justice of love removes from the human tree the diseased branches that harm his heart, it restores him.

43. When a person is to have a limb of his body cut off, he sighs, trembles, and becomes fearful, even though he knows it is done to remove what is diseased, what is dead, and what threatens what can still live.

44. Even roses, when pruned, shed their sap like tears of pain; but afterward they cover themselves with the most beautiful blossoms.

45. My love prunes the evil in the hearts of My children in an infinitely higher way, whereby I sometimes sacrifice Myself.

46. When people crucified Me, I covered my executioners with my goodness and my forgiveness and gave them life. With my words and in my silence, I filled them with light; I defended and saved them. Thus I prune away evil, I ward it off through my love, and I defend and save the evildoer. Those acts of forgiveness were, still are, and will forever be sources of salvation. (248, 5)

47. I cannot pass judgment on you that is heavier than the weight of your transgressions. Therefore, I tell you that you have nothing to fear from Me, but from yourselves.

48. I alone know the gravity, the magnitude, and the significance of your transgressions. People are constantly swayed by outward appearances, for they are unable to penetrate the hearts of their neighbors. I, on the other hand, look into hearts and can tell you that people have come to Me who have accused themselves of grave transgressions and who were full of remorse because they had offended Me, yet I found them pure. In contrast, others have come and told Me that they have never done anything evil to anyone, yet I knew they were lying. For although their hands have not been stained with the blood of their neighbor, the blood of their victims—whose lives

they had ordered to be taken—has flowed down upon their souls. They are those who cast the stone while hiding their hand. When I have uttered the words “coward,” “false,” or “traitor” in My message, their very being has trembled, and often they have turned away from My lesson because they felt a gaze upon them that judged them. (159, 42-43)

49. If the greatest love of the Father were not present in divine justice, if His justice did not have this origin, this humanity would no longer exist; its sin and its ceaseless transgressions would have exhausted divine patience; but this has not happened. Humanity continues to live, souls still incarnate, and at every turn, in every human work, My justice is manifested, which is love and infinite mercy. (258, 3)

50. Ponder My Word, so that you may not, like many, be led astray by the acts of My divine justice when I punish with severity those who commit only a slight transgression, and conversely seem to forgive those who have committed a grave offense.

51. The Master tells you: When I punish with severity those who, on the surface, have committed only a minor transgression, it is because I know the weakness of souls, and when they stray from the path of fulfilling the law, it can be the first step leading them to ruin. Yet when I overlook a grave offense in others, it is because I know that a great transgression is, for the soul, a cause for equally great repentance.

52. Do not judge, do not condemn, do not even wish in your thoughts that My justice should fall upon those who cause bloodshed among the peoples. Think only that they, like you, are also My children, My creatures, and that they will have to atone for their great crimes with great acts of reparation. Truly, I tell you: Precisely those whom you point to as having mercilessly destroyed peace and plunged you into chaos will, in the times to come, become the great peacemakers, the great benefactors of humanity.

53. The blood of millions of victims cries out from the earth for My divine justice, yet beyond human justice, it will be Mine that reaches every soul, every heart.

54. Human justice does not forgive, does not redeem, does not love. Mine loves, forgives, redeems, brings to new life, uplifts, and enlightens; and it is precisely those who have caused so much pain to humanity that I will redeem and save, by letting them pass through their great atonement, which will be the crucible in which they are purified and become fully awake to the voice of their conscience, so that they may look into the very depths of their deeds. I will make them walk the same path that they made their victims, their peoples, walk. But eventually they will attain

the spiritual purity to be able to return to the earth, to rebuild all that has been destroyed, to restore all that has been laid waste. (309, 16–18)

55. You must know that your Father does not judge you only when death comes to you, but that this judgment begins as soon as you become aware of your deeds and feel the call of your conscience.

56. My judgment is always upon you. At every turn, whether in human life or in your spiritual life, you are subject to My judgment; but here in the world, within the physical body, the soul becomes insensitive and deaf to the calls of conscience.

57. I judge you in order to help you open your eyes to the light, to free you from sin, and to deliver you from pain.

58. In My judgment, I never hold against you the offenses you may have committed against Me, for in My judgment there is never any resentment, vengeance, or even punishment.

59. When pain penetrates your heart and strikes you in your most vulnerable spot, it is to point out some error you are committing, to help you understand My instruction, and to impart a new and wise lesson to you. At the root of each of these trials, My love is always present.

60. On some occasions I have allowed you to understand the cause of a trial; on others, you cannot find the meaning of that warning from My justice, and this is because there are deep mysteries in the Father's work and in the life of your soul that the human mind cannot unravel. (23, 13–17)

61. Long gone is the time when you were told: "With the measure you use, you will be measured." How often has that law been used to take revenge here on earth and to set aside every feeling of charity!

62. Now I tell you that I have taken up this yardstick of justice and will measure you with it according to how you have measured, though I must add by way of explanation that in each of My judgments the Father will be present, who loves you dearly, and the Redeemer, who has come for your salvation.

63. It is man who passes judgment upon himself through his deeds—terrible judgments at times—and it is your Lord who provides you with help so that you may find the way to bear your atonement.

64. Truly, I tell you, if you wish to avoid an overly painful atonement, repent in time and give your life a new direction through a sincere renewal, with works of love and mercy for your brothers.

65. Understand that I am the gate of salvation—the gate that will never be closed to all who seek Me with true faith. (23:19–23)

66. Now you see that divine justice consists of love, not of punishment as yours does. What would become of you if I were to apply your own laws to judge you—before Me,

before whom no outward appearance nor false arguments hold any weight?

67. If I were to judge you according to your wickedness and apply your terribly harsh laws—what would become of you? Then you would rightly ask Me to show mercy.

68. Yet you need not fear, for My love never fades, nor does it change, nor does it pass away. You, on the other hand, will certainly pass away; you die and are born again; you go and then return, and thus you walk your pilgrimage until the day comes when you recognize your Father and submit yourselves to His divine law. (17, 53)

Chapter 22 – God's Love, Care, and Mercy

The Love of the Heavenly Father

1. Do not be surprised that my love follows you everywhere despite your sins. You are all my children. In this world, you have had a reflection of divine love in the love of your parents. You may turn your backs on them, refuse to acknowledge their authority, disobey their commands, and ignore their advice; you may wound their hearts with your evil deeds, cause their eyes to dry up from so much weeping, bring white hair to their temples, and mark their faces with the traces of suffering; yet they will never cease to love you, and they will have only blessings and forgiveness for you.

2. Yet if these parents whom you have had on earth—and who are not perfect—have given you such great proofs of a pure and sublime love, why are you surprised that He who created these hearts and gave them the task of being parents loves you with perfect love?—Love is the highest truth. For the sake of truth, I became human, and for the sake of truth, I died as a human. (52, 27)

3. My love should not astonish you, yet do not doubt it either when you experience that you often drink from a very bitter cup in the world.

4. A person can sink deeply, be filled with darkness, or hesitate to return to Me. Yet for all, the time will come when they feel Me within their own being, no longer feel Me as distant, and can no longer regard Me as a stranger or deny My existence, My love, and My justice. (52, 30)

5. I do not wish to see you as defendants before Me; I wish to regard you always as My children, for whom My Fatherly love is always ready to help. I created you for the glory of My Spirit, and so that you may be happy in Me. (127, 41)

6. Learn to love Me; recognize how My love follows you everywhere, despite your transgressions and sins, without you being able to escape its influence or evade it. Recognize this: the graver your transgressions, the greater My mercy toward you.

7. The wickedness of men seeks to repel My love, but it cannot prevail against it, for love is the universal force, the divine power that creates all things and moves all things.

8. The proof of all that I tell you is the proof I gave you when I revealed Myself among you in this time when humanity has lost its way in the abyss of its sin. My love cannot feel disgust for human sin, but only compassion.

9. Recognize Me, come to Me to wash away your stains in the crystal-clear spring of My mercy. Ask, ask, and it will be given to you. (297, 59-62)

10. For a moment, people believe themselves so unworthy of Me that they cannot comprehend that I can love them so deeply. And once they have resigned themselves to living far from their Father, they build a life according to their own ideas, create their own laws, and establish their religious communities. Therefore, their surprise is great when they see Me coming. Then they ask: "Does our Father really love us so much that He seeks a way to communicate with us in this manner?"

11. People, I can only tell you that I will not let what is Mine perish, and you are Mine. I loved you even before you were, and I will love you forever. (112, 14-15)

God's Care and Help

12. Disciples, I have given you all the teachings the soul needs for its development.

13. Blessed are those who recognize the truth, for they will quickly find "the Way." Others always reject the divine teachings because their works seem superior to Mine.

14. I love you all. I am the Shepherd who calls His sheep, who gathers and counts them and desires to have more each day—who nourishes and caresses them, cares for them, and rejoices when He sees that there are many, though He sometimes weeps when He sees that not all are obedient.

15. Such are your hearts: Many of you come to Me, but few are those who truly follow Me. (266, 23-26)

16. Take up your cross and follow Me in humility. Trust that—while you offer comfort to someone, bring peace to a heart, or light to a soul—I will attend to everything related to your material life, and I will neglect nothing.

17. Believe that when I speak to your spirit, I also look into your heart to discover its concerns, its needs, and its desires. (89, 6-7)

18. There are no races or tribes—no matter how uncivilized they may seem to you—not even those you do not know because they dwell in inaccessible forests—that have not experienced manifestations of My love. In moments of danger, they

have heard heavenly voices that protect, guard, and counsel them.

19. You have never lived abandoned. From the very beginning, when you came into being, you have been under the shield of My love.

20. You human parents who love your children tenderly: Would you be able to abandon them to their fate when they have barely been born into this life, when they need your care, your devotion, and your love the most?

21. I have seen you worry about your children, even when they have reached adulthood; even for those who have strayed, who have hurt you, you worry with the greatest love.

22. Yet if you respond to your children's needs in this way—how much greater, then, must be the love of your Heavenly Father, who loved you even before you existed?

23. I have always come to your aid; and at this time, when I find you at a higher stage of spiritual development, I have taught you how to fight to destroy the forces of evil and how to increase the vibrations of goodness. (345, 39–42)

24. You are now entering a new phase of your life; the path has been paved. Take up your cross and follow Me. I do not tell you that there are no trials on this path; but whenever you traverse a difficult stretch of the way or drink from a cup of suffering, you will hear a voice that encourages and advises you; My love will be with you, supporting and lifting you up, and you will feel the gentle caress of My healing balm. (280, 34)

25. When I see that you allow yourselves to be overcome by pain, and that instead of drawing the lessons contained in every trial, you content yourselves with weeping, cursing, or simply waiting for death as the end of your suffering, then I draw near to you to speak lovingly to your heart, to give it comfort and hope, and to strengthen it so that it may overcome itself, its weakness, and its lack of faith, and so that it may triumph over the trials; for in this triumph lies the peace, the light, and the spiritual happiness that is true happiness. (181, 10)

26. When you consider that I am present even in the smallest beings of nature—how could I then deny you and separate Myself from you, merely because you have imperfections within you , since it is precisely then that you need Me most?

27. I am life and am in all things; therefore, nothing can die. Reflect deeply so that you do not remain bound by the wording. Calm your senses and discover Me at the core of the word. (158, 43-44)

28. Turn inward, and there you will find the sanctuary, the Ark of the Covenant. You will discover a spring, a fountain of graces and blessings.

29. There is no helpless soul; no one is disinherited. In the face of My divine mercy, there is not a single

person in the entire universe who can call himself poor, cast out by his Father; none who could call himself banished from the lands of the Lord.

30. Whoever feels disinherited does so because they have not discovered the gifts of grace within themselves, or because they have strayed into sin, because they are deluded, or because they feel unworthy.

31. You must always discover these gifts of grace within yourselves; then you will experience that my presence will never be lacking to you, that "bread," "healing balm," "weapons," "keys," and everything you need will always be present within yourselves, for you are the heirs of my Kingdom and my glory. (345, 87)

32. There is a bond between the Father and the children that can never be broken, and this bond is the reason why a dialogue takes place between the Divine Spirit and all of you. (262, 35)

33. Humanity needs My love, My Word, which must reach the depths of their hearts. The Master strives tirelessly so that your souls may be enlightened more each day, that, freed from ignorance, they may rise to higher realms.

34. The gates of My Kingdom stand open, and the "Word" of the Father comes to you with infinite love to show you the way once more.

35. I have come once more to humanity, yet they have not sensed Me, for I have appeared spiritually and their materialism is great. Since your soul sprang from My Divine Spirit—why then have people not sensed Me? Because they have bound their souls to materialism, to base passions.

36. Yet here is the Lamb of God, who comes to you as light to enlighten you and bring you the truth. (340, 13-15)

The Humility of the Most High

37. Understand that My Word does not fill your minds with vain philosophies; it is the essence of life. I am not a rich man offering you worldly riches. I am the One and Only God who promises you the Kingdom of true life. I am the humble God who approaches His children without pomp to lift them up on the path of atonement with His caress and His miraculous Word. (85, 55)

38. Be My servants, and you will never be humiliated by Me.

39. Behold: I have not come as a king, nor do I bear a scepter or a crown. I am among you as an example of humility, and even more: as your servant.

40. Ask of Me, and I will give to you; command Me, and I will obey, to give you further proof of My love and My humility. I ask only that you recognize Me and do My will; and if you encounter obstacles in fulfilling your duties, pray and overcome them in My name, and your merits will be greater. (111, 46)

41. The Father speaks to you—He who has no one to bow before Him in prayer. Yet truly, I tell you, if there were anyone greater than Me, I would bow before him, for humility dwells in My Spirit.
42. Consider how you—though you are My little children—cause Me to come down to speak to you, to listen to you, and to comfort you, instead of striving to ascend to Me. (125, 19)
43. Experience in your hearts the joy of feeling loved by your Father, who has never humiliated you through His greatness, but has revealed it in His perfect humility to make you great and to lead you to rejoice in the true life of His Kingdom, which has neither beginning nor end. (101, 63)

God's compassion and shared suffering

44. If you believe that Jesus, because He was the Son of God, felt no pain, you are mistaken. If you believe that I am free from pain because I come today in the Spirit, you are likewise in error. If you think that—because I know that you will all eventually be with Me—I do not suffer today, you are also wrong in that. Truly, I tell you, there is no other being more sensitive than the Divine Spirit.
45. I ask you: Who gave all beings sensitivity? What good can you do that does not bring Me joy? And what evil can you do that is not like a wound to My sensitivity? Behold, this is the reason why I tell you that humanity has crucified Me anew. When will I be taken down from My cross and freed from the crown of thorns? (69, 34)
46. When some rise up as My enemies, I do not regard them as such, but only as those in need. I look upon those who consider themselves scholars and deny My existence with compassion. Those who seek to destroy Me in the hearts of people, I regard as ignorant, for they believe they possess the power and the weapons to destroy Him who is the Author of life. (73, 33)
47. I reveal Myself to you as a loving Father, as a humble Master, never indifferent to your sufferings and always forgiving and merciful toward your imperfections, for in My eyes you will always be children.
48. I must judge you when I see how the children, who were created with so much love and destined for eternal life, stubbornly seek death on earth, without caring for spiritual life, nor having the desire to know the perfections that that existence holds in store for them. (125, 59-60)
49. Since I am your Father, I must necessarily feel what the children feel. Only in this way will you understand that—while each of you suffers and feels your own pain—the Divine Spirit shares in the pain of all His children.
50. As proof of this truth, I came into the world to become human and to carry a cross that

represented all the pain and all the sin of the world. Yet if, as a human, I bore the burden of your imperfections on my shoulders and felt all your pain—could I then, as God, show myself to be unfeeling in the face of my children's tribulations? (219, 11-12)

God's Forgiveness, Grace, and Mercy

51. I am the only One who knows the destiny of all, the only One who knows the path you have traveled and the one you must yet traverse. It is I who understand your sufferings and your joys. I know how far you have wandered in search of truth and justice. It is My mercy that receives the fearful cry of the one who inwardly asks Me for forgiveness for his transgressions.

52. And as a Father, I grant every earnest plea, gather your tears, heal your infirmities, and let you feel that you are forgiven and absolved of your sins, so that you may reshape your lives.

53. I am also the Only One who can forgive the offenses committed against Me by you, who are My children. (245, 39-41)

54. During this time, my word will enlighten you anew. I will pour out my grace in abundance so that you may be pure and graceful. But if you fall into sin again, know, O people, that it is not I who remove you from My bosom, but that it is you who turn away from Me, even though this is not My will. Yet My forgiveness and My love are like open gates, ready to receive anyone who wishes to return to Me in repentance. (283, 69)

55. In the love with which I forgive you and correct you, I make Myself known. When you lived according to your own will and thereby continually wounded the Father, I did not sever the thread of that sinful existence; I denied you neither air nor bread; I did not abandon you in your pain, nor did I turn a deaf ear to your lament. And nature continued to surround you with its fertility, its light, and its blessings. Thus I make Myself known to people and reveal Myself to them. No one on earth can love you with this love, and no one can forgive you as I do.

56. Your soul is a seed that I have nurtured and perfected from eternity until it bears the most beautiful blossoms and the most perfect fruits. How could I let you perish or abandon you to the fury of storms? How could I forsake you on your path, when I am the Only One who knows the destiny of all creatures? (242, 31-33)

57. You who walk on the wrong path: I am ready to receive you and give you My strength and My light if you call upon Me. It does not matter if you bear the mark of great sinners upon your body and soul. I will cause you to bless those who have offended you, and to bless God because He deemed that miracle possible within you. Then you will

begin to feel the love of Christ in your heart.

58. Upon hearing these words, some will think: How is it possible that great sinners can receive this grace just as the righteous do, who possess it by their merits?

59. O people, people who see no further than your eyes! I have always given you My blessings out of grace, even before you deserved them.

60. I respond both to a pure thought and to the sorrowful lament of one who approaches Me in a defiled state, whenever even the smallest spark of humility or insight escapes him—due to his lack of love for his fellow human beings.

61. I am the defender of the weak who shed tears in their great helplessness and ignorance. I am the Divine Hope who calls and comforts those who weep; I am the benevolent Jesus who gently caresses those who groan in their pain and atonement.

62. I am your Savior, your Redeemer; I am the truth comprehensible to humanity. (248, 18–21)

Chapter 23 – Inspirations and Revelations of God

Divine Inspirations

1. Disciple: When My Word comes to you and you do not understand it, you doubt it. But I tell you: When uncertainty torments you, withdraw into the solitude of the fields, and there, in the midst of nature, where you have only the open fields, the mountains, and the firmament as witnesses, ask your Master once more. Immerse yourselves in His Word, and His loving answer will quickly reach you. Then you will feel uplifted, inspired, and filled with an unknown spiritual joy.

2. In this way, you will no longer be people of little faith, for you know that every word of God contains truth; yet to grasp it, one must enter into it with devotion and a pure heart, for it is a sanctuary.

3. Whenever you are prepared and wish to know something, your longing for light will attract the Divine Light. How often have I told you: Go into the solitude of the mountains and tell Me there of your worries, your sufferings, and your needs.

4. Jesus taught you these lessons in the “Second Era” through His example. Remember My example when I withdrew into the desert to pray before I began My ministry. Remember that in the last days of My life among men, even before I went to the synagogue to pray, I sought the solitude of the Mount of Olives to speak with the Father.

5. Nature is a temple of the Creator, where everything rises up to Him to worship Him. There you can receive the radiance of your Father directly and unadulterated. There, far from human selfishness

and materialism, you will feel wise inspirations entering your hearts, moving you to do good on your path. (169, 28–31)

6. You must be alert, disciples, for I will speak to you not only through this medium; I will also make Myself known to your soul in the moments when your body sleeps. I will teach you to surrender to sleep with preparation and to detach your soul from the earthly, so that it may rise to the regions of light, where it will receive the revelation with which it illuminates its path, and then convey its message to the mind. (100, 30)

7. I have never been far from you, as you have sometimes believed, nor have I ever been indifferent to your sufferings, nor have I been deaf to your cries. This is what has happened: You have not made an effort to refine your higher senses, and you have expected to perceive Me with the senses of the flesh. But I tell you that the time when I granted this to humanity lies very far in the past.

8. If you had made a little effort to develop some of your spiritual faculties—such as inner elevation through spiritual contemplation, prayer, intuition, prophetic dreams, or spiritual visions—I assure you that through each of these you would connect with Me and thus receive answers to your questions and divine inspiration in your thoughts.

9. I am always ready to speak with you; I am always awaiting your spiritual elevation and readiness to please you and grant you the joy of revealing Myself to your spirit. All that is required is for you to prepare yourselves with the utmost sincerity to receive this grace. (324, 52–54)

10. Ask your scholars, and if they are honest, they will tell you that they have asked God for inspiration. I would grant them more inspiration if they asked Me for it with more love for their fellow human beings and with less vanity for themselves.

11. Truly, I tell you: All the true knowledge you have accumulated comes from Me. All that is pure and noble in humanity, I will use for your benefit in this time, for that is why I have granted it to you. (17, 59-60)

12. Now is a time when My Spirit speaks ceaselessly to the spirit, the soul, the mind, and the heart of people. My voice reaches people through thoughts and trials, through which many awaken to the truth of their own accord, since those who guide or instruct them are asleep and wish that the world would never awaken. (306, 63)

13. In the “Third Era,” through the clarity of My revelations, I accomplished what was impossible for humanity: to communicate Myself through the human intellect.

14. Understand Me, disciples, for in the dialogue from spirit to spirit that awaits you, you will feel My presence eternally. If you know how to prepare yourselves, you will no

longer say to Me: “Lord, why do You not come? Why do You not see my pain?” You will no longer speak to Me in this way. Truly, disciples, I tell you, whoever speaks to Me in this way will give tangible proof of his ignorance and lack of preparation.

15. I do not wish to see My disciples separated from Me; I want you to say to Me in your spirit: “Master, You are among us; our spirit feels You; Your wisdom is the source of my inspiration.” This is the true confession I wish to hear from you. (316, 54)

Adapting Divine Revelations to Human Understanding

16. Your languages are too limited to reveal the Divine; therefore, I have always had to speak to you in parables, in symbolic images ; but now you see that—even when I have spoken to you in this way—you have understood Me little, because you lacked the necessary will to fathom My revelations. (14, 50)

17. In every age you have awaited Me, and yet—whenever I was with you, you did not recognize Me because of your lack of preparation and spirituality. I tell you: Whatever form My presence may take, it will always contain truth and divine life essence.

18. I have told you that I have made use of various forms to reveal Myself to the world. Yet these were not a mask to hide My Spirit from you, but rather they served to humanize Me, to limit Me, and thus to make Me audible and perceptible to humanity.

19. Now I tell you that before you pass judgment, you must first hear this voice until the moment of your conviction or enlightenment comes, when light dawns in the soul. (97, 11-12)

20. As long as people remain in their blindness and ignorance, they will be the reason why God, who is above all a Father, must humanize, limit, and diminish Himself before His children in order to be understood. When will you allow Me to reveal Myself to you in the glory in which you are meant to see Me?

21. You must be great in order to conceive of My greatness, and for that reason I come again and again to give you spiritual greatness, so that you may experience the infinite joy of knowing your Father, feeling His love, and hearing the divine concert that resounds above you. (99, 26-27)

22. The outward aspect of that revelation of the Father on Sinai was the stone, which served as the means to engrave the Divine Law upon it.

23. The external aspect of God’s revelation to humanity through Jesus was the physical body, the human form of Christ.

24. In the present age, the outward aspect of My revelation has been the voice, which is why this form of

revelation, like that of past ages, must come to an end.

25. Understand that you are the children of the Spiritualist people, who are not to be nourished by forms, but by the essence. If you understand My Word correctly, you will never again fall into idolatry, nor will you cling to external acts of worship, to rites, to the transitory, for you will always yearn for the essential, the eternal. (224, 69-71)

Different Types of Divine Revelations

26. Humanity would like to be visited by a new Messiah who would rescue them from the abyss, or at least to hear the voice of God, like a human voice, resounding in the air. Yet I tell you, it would be enough to observe a little or to gather your soul in meditation to make it sensitive, and you would already hear how everything speaks to you. If it seems impossible to you that stones speak, I tell you that not only the stones, but everything that surrounds you, speaks to you from your Creator, so that you may awaken from your dreams of grandeur, pride, and materialism. (61, 49)

27. The enlightened ones of times past always saw a radiance of light; they always heard My Word. The prophets, the inspired ones, the forerunners, the founders of teachings of high spirituality bore witness that they heard voices that seemed to come from the clouds, the mountains, the wind, or some place they could not precisely identify; that they heard the voice of God as if it were emerging from tongues of fire and mysterious echoes. Many heard, saw, and felt through their senses; others through their spiritual faculties; the same is happening in this age.

28. Truly, I tell you: Those who received My messages through their physical senses interpreted the divine inspiration spiritually, and they did so according to their physical and spiritual preparation, according to the time in which they lived in the world, just as it happens now with the human instruments whom you call “voice bearers” or “gift bearers.” Yet I must tell you that in times past, just as in the present, they have mingled their own ideas—or those prevailing in their surroundings—with the purity of the divine revelations, and have knowingly or unknowingly altered the purity and the boundless nature of the truth, which in truth is love in its highest revelations.

29. The spiritual vibrations and inspirations were within them, and both the “First” and the “Last” have borne witness and will bear witness to this inspiration that reached their spirit, almost always without knowing how, in the same way that it happens today with many and will happen tomorrow with still others.

30. The words, the interpretations, and the manner of action are attributable to the people and the

times in which they live, yet above all this stands the highest truth. (16, 11–14)

31. From time to time, it is necessary for My Spirit to reveal Himself in some way that is accessible and understandable to your comprehension. This necessity to speak to you is rooted in your disobedience to My Law, in your straying from the true path.

32. Because of the free will he enjoys, man is the most rebellious creature in creation. To this day, he has not been willing to submit to the dictates of his conscience.

33. My Word seeks to restrain some, to guide others, to strengthen all in the truth, and to rescue you from the abyss.

34. Do not take offense at the manner in which I now reveal Myself, which is so different from that of the "Second Era." Know that I have never used the same form twice, for that would mean keeping you stuck at one and the same instruction, and I always come to teach you new lessons and to help you take new steps. (283, 39-42)

35. My Word communicates itself in many ways: through the conscience, through trials that speak of Me, through the forces of nature, or through My spiritual children. My Word is universal. Everyone who prepares themselves will hear My voice. (264, 48)

The Necessity of Divine Revelations

36. My divine instruction is not intended only for the spirit—no, it must also reach the human heart so that both the spiritual and physical aspects of the being may become harmonious.

37. The divine Word is intended to enlighten the mind and make the human heart sensitive, and the life-essence contained in this Word is intended to nourish and uplift the soul.

38. For human life to be complete, one absolutely needs spiritual bread, just as one works and toils for material sustenance.

39. "Man does not live by bread alone," I told you in the "Second Era"; My Word remains valid, for never will people be able to do without spiritual nourishment without being afflicted on earth by disease, pain, darkness, misfortune, misery, and death.

40. Materialists might counter that people already live solely on what the earth and nature provide them, without needing to strive for anything spiritual that nourishes them and strengthens them during their life's journey. But I must tell you that this is not a complete and fulfilled life, but an existence lacking the essential, which is spirituality. (326, 58-62)

41. At all times I have revealed Myself to humanity in a simple way so that they might understand Me; I have always done so within the

scope of your intellectual capacity and your heart. I have come down to you to give you an example of humility, as I stooped down to your humble life to lift you up to a better life. (226, 54)

42. Here is fulfilled the word I gave you when Jesus, in the "Second Era," thanked His Father for having hidden His wisdom from the learned and the wise, yet having given and revealed it to the humble.

43. Yes, My people, for those whom you call scholars puff themselves up and seek to keep the simple folk down by teaching them only what they consider to be the crumbs of the bread they have received from Me.

44. The poor, on the other hand—the "little people"—who know full well the hardships that life brings and the privations that go with them—when they are able to call something their own, they feel that it is far too much for them, and so they share it with others.

45. I will now add this: When the greedy become generous and the proud become humble, they will instantly partake of all that I have in store for those who know how to live virtuously. For My love is not partial; it is all-encompassing, intended for all My children. (250, 17)

The Boundlessness of Divine Revelations

46. This teaching, which is to illuminate the Third Age, is not My last. The spiritual has no end. My Law shines like a divine sun in every conscience. Stagnation and decline are characteristic only of human beings, and they are always the result of vices, weaknesses, or the unbridled indulgence of passions.

47. Once humanity bases its life on spiritual foundations and carries within itself the ideal of eternity that My teaching inspires in you, it will have found the path of progress and perfection, and it will never again stray from the path of its upward development. (112, 18)

48. If you think that I have only now revealed something of spiritual life to you, you are greatly mistaken; for I tell you once again: Divine instruction began when the first human was born, and I am not exaggerating when I tell you that My instruction began with the creation of spirits, even before the world came into being. (289, 18)

49. When people still believed that only what they could perceive with their eyes existed, and they themselves did not know the shape of the world they inhabited, they imagined a God who was limited to what their eyes knew.

50. But as their minds gradually unraveled one mystery after another, the universe expanded ever more before their eyes, and the greatness and omnipotence of God grew ever greater in the eyes of man's astonished intellect.

51. Therefore, I had to give you instruction during this time that is in harmony with your development.

52. Yet I ask you: Is it material knowledge that my revelation contains? No, the knowledge I teach you concerns an existence beyond the nature that you see and have been exploring for so long. My revelation shows the path that leads the spirit to a plane of existence from which it can discover, perceive, and understand everything.

53. Does it seem impossible to you, or at least strange, that God reveals Himself spiritually to humanity—that the Spiritual World makes itself known and manifests in your lives—that unknown worlds and spheres communicate with you? Do you perhaps want your understanding to remain stagnant, and for the Father never to reveal to you anything more than what He has already revealed?

54. Do not be bound by tradition, and do not set limits on your spirit's knowledge!

55. Today you may deny, oppose, and persecute the spiritual teaching; yet I know that tomorrow you will bow to the truth.

56. Every divine revelation has been fought against and rejected upon its appearance; yet in the end, that light has prevailed.

57. Humanity has likewise shown itself to be unbelieving in the face of scientific discoveries; yet in the end, it has had to bow to reality. (275, 64-70)

58. When the temple of the Holy Spirit rises from the heart of humanity into infinity, new revelations will appear in their midst, which will be all the greater the more the souls evolve upward. (242, 62)

59. How can you assume that—while I came down to you—I could neglect other nations, when you are all My children? Do you think that anyone is far from Me or outside of Me, even though My Spirit is universal and encompasses all creation?

60. Everything lives and is nourished by Me. That is why My Universal Ray has descended upon the entire globe, and the Spirit has received My influence in this and other worlds, for I have come to save all My children. (176, 21)

61. My revelation through the spokesmen is, according to My will, to be only temporary, a brief stage of preparation that is to serve this people as a norm, a law, and a foundation for bearing witness to and spreading this truth, and for proclaiming to the world the presence of the "Third Era."

62. Just as My manifestation through the human intellect was destined to be fleeting as a flash of lightning, so too was it intended that only certain groups of people would be called to be present at this revelation and to receive this message.

63. The dialogue from spirit to spirit, on the other hand, will reach

the entire human race, without temporal limitation, for this way of seeking Me, receiving Me, praying to Me, hearing Me, and feeling Me— —is valid for all eternity. (284, 41–43)

The Manifestation of God's Presence in Man

64. I want to make you My disciples so that you may learn to perceive Me as children who belong to My Spirit. Why should you not feel My presence within you, since you are made of My very essence, a part of Me?

65. You do not feel Me because you are not aware of it, because you lack spirituality and preparation, and no matter how many signs and emotional impressions you receive, you attribute them to material causes. That is why I tell you that, although I am with you, you do not perceive My presence.

66. Now I say to you: Is it not natural that you should feel Me within your being, since you are a part of Me? Is it—in view of this—not right that your spirit should eventually merge with Mine? I reveal to you the true greatness that should be present in every human being; for you have gone astray, and in your desire to be great on earth, you have become spiritually smaller! (331, 25-26)

67. I no longer want you to say to Me: "Lord, why are You far from Me, why do You not hear Me, why do I feel alone on the path of life?"

68. Beloved people: I never distance Myself from My children; it is you who have distanced yourselves from Me because you have lacked faith, and you yourselves have rejected Me and closed the doors of your hearts to Me. (336, 60)

69. I do not want you to feel Me far away; for I have told you that through your spiritualization, you will all feel Me and perceive Me directly. Your spirit will hear My voice, and spiritually you will behold My presence. Thus I wish to see your spirit united with Mine for all eternity; for this is My will. (342, 57)

VI. Creation

Chapter 24 – The Spiritual and Material Creation

The Creation of Spiritual Beings

1. Before there were worlds, before all creatures and matter came into being, My Divine Spirit already existed. Yet as the All-One, I felt an immeasurable emptiness within Myself, for I was like a king without subjects, like a master without disciples. For this reason, I conceived the plan to create beings like Myself, to whom I would devote My entire life, whom I would love so deeply and intimately that—when the time came—I would not

hesitate to sacrifice My blood for them on the cross.

2. Do not take offense when I tell you that I already loved you even before you existed. Yes, beloved children! (345, 20–21)

3. The Divine Spirit was full of love, even though He existed alone. Nothing had yet been created; there was nothing around the Divine Being, and yet He loved and felt Himself to be a Father.

4. Whom did He love? Whose Father did He feel Himself to be? It was all beings and all creatures that would proceed from Him and whose power lay hidden in His Spirit. In that Spirit were all sciences, all forces of nature, all entities, all foundations of creation. He was Eternity and Time. In Him were the past, the present, and the future, even before the worlds and beings came into being.

5. That divine inspiration became reality under the infinite power of divine love, and life began. (150, 76 79) 6. So that God might call Himself Father, He brought forth spirits from His bosom—creatures who were like Him in His divine attributes. This was your origin; thus you came into spiritual life. (345, 22)

7. The reason for your creation was love, the divine longing to share My power with someone; and the reason I endowed you with free will was likewise love. I wanted to feel loved by My children—not out of obligation to a law, but out of a spontaneous feeling that should spring freely from your soul. (31, 53)

8. Every spirit arose from a pure thought of the Deity; therefore, the spirits are a perfect work of the Creator. (236, 16)

The Work of Great Spirits in the Work of Creation

9. Elijah is the great spirit who sits at the right hand of God, who in his humility calls himself a servant of God; through his mediation and that of other great spirits, I move the spiritual universe and carry out great and lofty decrees. Yes, my disciples, I have multitudes of great spirits at my service who govern creation. (345, 9)

God's Thoughts of Providence

10. Hearken, disciples: Before you entered into life, I already existed, and in My Spirit yours was hidden. Yet I did not wish to make you heirs to My Kingdom without having earned merit, nor that you should possess what exists without knowing who had created you; nor did I wish for you to depart from Me without direction, without a goal, and without ideals.

11. That is why I gave you the Spirit, so that it might serve as your guide. I granted you free will so that your deeds might have true value in My sight. I gave you the soul so that it might always yearn to rise toward the Light and the Pure. I gave you the body so that, through the heart,

you might have a sense of the good and the beautiful, and so that it might serve as a touchstone, a constant test, and also as a tool for living in the material world. (35, 48-49)

The Creation of Material Worlds for Spiritual Beings

12. When space was first illuminated by the presence of the spirits, they—since they were still wavering and stumbling like little children and had neither the development nor the strength to remain in places of high spirituality—felt the need for a foothold, for a base of support, to feel strong; and so matter and a material world were given to them, and in their new state they gained experience and insights. (35, 50)

13. The universe filled with beings, and in all of them the love, power, and wisdom of the Father were revealed. Like an inexhaustible source of life, the bosom of the Lord has been since that moment when He commanded that the atoms should unite to form beings and bodies and give them shape.

14. First there was spiritual life, first there were spiritual beings, and only then did material nature come into being.

15. Since it was decided that many spiritual creatures were to take on physical form to live on material worlds, everything was prepared beforehand so that the children of the Lord would find everything ready for them.

16. He showered the path His children would have to walk with blessings, flooded the universe with life, and filled with beauty the path of humankind, into whom He placed a divine spark: the spirit, the soul, and thus created them out of love, intelligence, strength, will, and consciousness. Yet He enveloped all that exists in His power and revealed to it its destiny. (150, 80–84)

17. When the Father created the world and gave it the purpose of being a place of atonement, He already knew that His children would fall prey to weaknesses and transgressions on their path, that a home would be necessary to take the first step toward renewal and perfection. (250, 37)

The Creation of Man

18. Hear this: God, the Supreme Being, created you “in His image and likeness”—not in regard to the physical form you possess, but to the abilities with which your spirit is endowed, similar to those of the Father.

19. How pleasing it was to your vanity to consider yourselves the image of the Creator. You consider yourselves the most highly developed creatures that God has made. Yet you are gravely mistaken if you assume that the universe was created solely for you. With what

ignorance do you call yourselves the crown of creation!

20. Understand that not even the earth was created solely for human beings. On the endless ladder of divine creation, there is an infinite number of souls developing in fulfillment of the Divine Law.

21. The goals that encompass all things—and which you, as human beings, cannot comprehend even if you wished to—are great and perfect, like all the Father's intentions. Yet truly, I tell you, you are neither the greatest nor the smallest of the Lord's creatures.

22. You were created, and in that moment your spirit received life from the Almighty, which contained within itself as many qualities as were necessary for you to fulfill a difficult task in eternity. (17, 24–28)

23. Into the soul of man, which is My masterpiece, I have placed My Divine Light. I have nurtured it with infinite love, just as a gardener tends a cherished plant in his garden. I have placed you in this realm of life, where you lack nothing for living, so that you may know Me and know yourselves. I have given your soul the power to sense the life of the hereafter, and your body senses, so that you may refresh and perfect yourselves. I have entrusted this world to you so that you may take your first steps upon it and, on this path of progress and perfection, experience the perfection of My Law, so that during your life you may come to know and love Me more and more and, through your merits, reach Me.

24. I have granted you the gift of free will and endowed you with a conscience. The former so that you may develop freely within the framework of My laws, and the latter so that you may know how to distinguish good from evil, so that it may tell you, as a perfect judge, when you fulfill My law or violate it.

25. Conscience is light from My Divine Spirit, which never leaves you for a single moment.

26. I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life; I am Peace and Happiness, the eternal promise that you will be with Me, and also the fulfillment of all My words. (22, 7–10)

The Memory of Paradise

27. The first humans—those who were the forefathers of mankind—retained for a time the impression their souls had brought with them from the "Spiritual Valley" —an impression of beauty, peace, and bliss that persisted within them as long as the passions of the flesh and the struggle for survival had not yet appeared in their lives.

28. Yet I must tell you that the soul of those people, although it came from a world of light, did not originate from the highest abodes—those to which you can only attain through merit.

29. Nevertheless, the state of innocence, peace, well-being, and health that those souls preserved during their first steps was

unforgettable as a time of light, the testimony of which they passed on to their children and these to their descendants.

30. The materialized minds of humans, having misunderstood the true meaning of that testimony, eventually came to believe that the paradise in which the first humans had lived was an earthly paradise, without realizing that it was a spiritual state of those beings. (287, 12–13)

The Nature of Man

31. Soul and body are of different natures; your being consists of them, and above both stands the spirit. The former is a daughter of light; the latter originates from the earth and is matter. Both are united in a single being and struggle against one another, guided by the spirit, in which you have the presence of God. This struggle has been taking place continuously to this day; but ultimately, soul and body will fulfill in harmony the task that my law assigns to each of them.

32. You can also imagine the soul as if it were a plant, and the body as the earth. The soul, planted in matter, grows and rises upward, nourishing itself from the trials and lessons it receives during its human life. (21, 40-41)

The Unity of the Creator with Creation

33. The Spirit of God is like an infinitely vast tree, in which the branches are the worlds and the leaves are the beings. Since it is one and the same sap that flows through the trunk to all the branches and from them to the leaves—do you not believe that there is something eternal and sacred that connects you all to one another and unites you with the Creator? (21, 38)

34. My Spirit, which is all-encompassing, exists in everything I have created, whether in the spiritual or in the material realm. My work is present in all things and testifies to My perfection on every level of life.

35. My divine work encompasses everything—from the greatest and most perfect beings who dwell at My right hand, down to the barely perceptible micro-organism, the plant or the mineral, the atom or the cell that gives form to all creatures.

36. With this, I once again point out to you the perfection of all that I have created—from material beings to the spirits who have already attained perfection. This is my work. (302, 39)

37. Whoever deviates from the Spiritual Law, which is the highest law, falls under the dominion of the subordinate or material laws, of which people know little. However, whoever obeys the highest law and

remains in harmony with it stands above all the orders you call natural, and feels and understands more than one who possesses only the knowledge found in science or in religions.

38. That is why Jesus amazed you with the works you call miracles; yet recognize the teachings he gave you out of love. Understand that there is nothing supernatural or contradictory in the Divine, which resonates throughout all creation. (24:42–43)

Chapter 25 - Nature

The Laws of Nature

1. I have taught you to regard God as the All-One, as the miracle beyond the limits of your spiritual imagination, as the power that causes movement and action throughout the entire universe—as the life that manifests itself both in the simplest plant and in those worlds that travel their paths by the millions in space, without any of them disobeying the law that governs them.

2. That law is I, your God; it is the law of ceaseless development, which amazes humanity and opens up vast fields of research that enable it to penetrate ever deeper into the mysteries of nature. (359, 74–75)

3. Understand that the Law is the path paved by the love of the Supreme Creator to guide each of His creatures. Reflect on the life that surrounds you, which consists of an infinite number of elements and organisms, and you will eventually discover that every body and every being moves along a path or a course that appears to be guided by a foreign and mysterious power. This power is the Law that God has enacted for each of His creatures.

4. As you explore these significant processes, you will ultimately come to realize that indeed everything lives, moves, and grows under a supreme command. (15, 4)

The Presence of God in Nature

5. Seek Me in all the works I have accomplished, and you will be able to find Me everywhere. Try to hear Me, and you will hear Me in the mighty voice that emanates from all creation; for it is no difficulty for Me to express Myself through the beings of creation.

6. I reveal Myself in a star, in the fury of a storm, and in the lovely light of a dawn. I let My voice resound in the melodious song of a bird, just as I express Myself through the fragrance of flowers. And every one of My forms of expression, every aspect, every work speaks to you of love, of the fulfillment of the laws of justice, of wisdom, and of eternity in the spiritual. (170, 64)

Nature, God's Creation and a Parable for the Spiritual

7. Many have made nature their god by deifying it as the creative source of all that exists. But truly, I tell you, this nature, from whose bosom all beings have emerged—the material forces and the natural realms that surround you—is not the Creator; it was first planned and created by the divine Creator. It is neither the cause nor the reason for life. I alone, your Lord, am the beginning and the end, the Alpha and the Omega. (26, 26)

8. Everything that surrounds and envelops you in this life is a reflection of Eternal Life, a profound teaching explained through material forms and objects so that it may be understood.

9. You have not yet penetrated to the heart of this wondrous teaching, and humanity has erred once again because it has conceived of the life it leads on earth as if it were eternity. He has contented himself with dealing with the outward forms and has spurned all that it contains of divine revelation—that which is the essence and truth present throughout all creation. (184, 31-32)

10. I will withhold nothing from you of what I have placed in nature for the sustenance, health, nourishment, well-being, and delight of My children.

11. On the contrary, I tell you: Just as I offer you the bread of the Spirit and invite you to inhale divine essences and refresh yourselves with spiritual fragrances, so too should you neither disregard nor turn away from what nature bestows upon you; for in this way you will attain harmony, h , health, and energy, and thereby the proper fulfillment of the laws of life. (210, 22)

12. The irrational being is guided by instinct, which is its inner voice, its master, its guide. It is like a light that comes from its mother, Nature, and illuminates the path it must travel in its life—a path that is also one of dangers and risks.

13. Take as an example the harmony with which every species lives, the activity of those who are industrious. Take to heart the examples of loyalty or gratitude. These are examples that contain divine wisdom, for they come from My creatures, who likewise sprang from Me, so that they may surround and accompany you in your world, so that they may share in what I have placed upon the earth. (320, 34; 37)

The Power of God's Children Over Nature

14. The forces of nature will obey you if you fulfill My law and ask Me for this for the good of your fellow human beings. (18, 47)

15. Have I not taught you that even the unleashed forces of nature can hear your prayer and be calmed? If they obey My voice—why then should they not also obey the voice

of the Lord's children when they have prepared themselves? (39, 10)

16. I have given the spirit power over matter so that it may emerge victorious from the trials and reach the final goal of the path. Yet the struggle will be great; for since man created the only realm in the world in which he believes, he has destroyed the harmony that should exist between him and all that surrounds him. From his proud throne, he would like to subject everything to the power of his science and impose his will upon the elements and forces of nature. Yet he has not succeeded in this; for long ago he severed the bonds of friendship with the spiritual laws.

17. When I told this people here that the forces of nature can obey them, there were some who did not believe it, and I tell you that they have reason to doubt; for nature will never obey those who disregard, desecrate, or mock it. On the other hand, whoever knows how to live in harmony with the laws of the Spirit and of matter—that is, whoever lives in harmony with all that surrounds him—will be in harmony with his Creator during his life and will earn the right for the elements of nature to serve and obey him, just as it is fitting for every child who is obedient to his Father, the Creator of all things. (105, 39)

18. I do not lie, nor do I exaggerate, when I tell you that the realms of nature can hear your voice and will obey and respect you.

19. The history of Israel was written down as a testimony to My truth, and in it you can discover how the people of God were recognized and respected time and again by the forces and elements of nature. Why should this not apply to you?

20. Do you think that My power or My love for humanity has changed over time? No, you multitudes who hear this word, the light of My Spirit floods over you; My power and My love are eternal and unchanging. (353, 64)

Man and Nature

21. But you must beware, O peoples of the earth, for if you continue to use My divine inspirations to defy the forces of nature—if you continue to use the meager knowledge you possess for evil—you will receive a painful and severe response when you least expect it. You defy air, fire, earth, water, and all the forces of nature, and you already know what your harvest will be if you do not correct your ways in time to halt the forces of nature unleashed by your folly.

22. I draw your attention to the fact that you are on the verge of filling the measure that My justice allows your free will; you are challenging nature too much. And since you are the little ones who feel great, this word comes to warn you of the danger in which you find yourselves. (17, 60)

23. I told you that no leaf moves from the tree without My will, and now I tell you that no element of nature obeys any will other than Mine.

24. I also tell you that nature can be whatever people want it to be: a mother lavish with blessings, caresses, and nourishment, or a barren desert where hunger and thirst reign; a master of wise and infinite revelations about life, goodness, love, and eternity, or a relentless judge in the face of human disobedience and straying. Desecrations,

25. My Father's voice said to the first humans, blessing them: "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth; subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea, the birds of the sky, and every living creature that moves upon the earth."

26. Yes, humanity, I created man so that he might be lord and have power in the air, in the waters, over the entire land, and in the natural realms of creation. Yet I said, "Lord"; for mankind—believing they rule the earth through their science—are slaves. Although they believe they have mastered the elements of nature, they become victims of their immaturity, their presumption, and their ignorance.

27. Human power and science have conquered the earth, the seas, and the air; but their power and might are not in harmony with the power and might of nature, which—as an expression of divine love—is life, wisdom, harmony, and perfection. In the works of men, in their science and their power, only arrogance, selfishness, vanity, and malice are manifested. (40, 26–30)

28. Do you recognize the disturbed balance of the forces of nature and the profound transformation they have undergone? Are you aware of why you are being afflicted by their unleashed forces? The reason is that you have broken the harmony that exists between spiritual and material life, thereby bringing about the chaos in which you are now sinking. But as soon as humanity obeys the laws that govern life, all will once again be peace, abundance, and bliss. (108, 56)

29. How can your works on earth be perfect when I see you at odds with the elements of nature, which are precisely those from which you derive your sustenance?

30. My teaching does not seek to prevent you from utilizing the elements and forces of nature, but it calls upon you and teaches you to use them for good purposes.

31. The forces of nature in your hands can turn from friends and brothers into judges who will severely punish you.

32. It was long past time for humanity to reap the fruit of experience, so that they might no longer defy the forces of nature. For with all their science, they will be unable to stop them. (210, 43-46)

33. The tree of science will be shaken by the fury of the hurricane

and will let its fruits fall upon humanity. Yet who has loosened the bonds of those elemental forces, if not man?

34. True, the human beings of old also came to know pain, so that they might awaken to reality, to the light of conscience, and submit themselves to a law. But the developed, conscious, and educated human being of this age—how can he dare to desecrate the tree of life! (288, 28)

35. To those who believe that I punish humanity by unleashing the forces of nature upon them, I say that they are succumbing to a great error in thinking so. For nature develops and transforms, and in its changes or transitions, upheavals arise that cause you suffering if you do not fulfill My law; yet you attribute them to divine punishments.

36. My justice does indeed work within them; yet if you—beings favored with the divine spark that illuminates your soul—lived in harmony with the nature surrounding you, your spirit would have lifted you above the changes and the power of the forces of nature, and you would not suffer. (280, 16)

37. What is nature other than a great creature? Yes, disciples, a creature that likewise develops, purifies, unfolds, and perfects itself so that it may harbor within its bosom the people of tomorrow.

38. How often are you disheartened by its natural transitional phenomena on the path to that perfection, regarding them as punishments from God, without realizing that you, too, are purifying yourselves, developing, and moving toward perfection together with nature and creation. (283, 57-58)

Chapter 26 - Other Worlds

The Universal Light of Christ

1. Once I told you, "I am the Light of the world," because I spoke as a human being and because people knew nothing beyond their small world. Now, in the Spirit, I tell you: I am the Universal Light that illuminates the life of all worlds, heavens, and abodes, that enlightens all beings and creatures and bestows life upon them. (308, 4)

2. I am the Eternal Sower. Even before I came to Earth and was called Jesus by people, I was already the Sower; I was already known to those who were beyond materialization, error, or ignorance—those who inhabited spiritual regions and abodes that you do not yet know nor can you imagine.

3. From among those who knew Me before I came to Earth, I sent many to you to bear witness to Me in the world, to announce the coming of Christ, of love, and of the "Word" of

the Father. Among them, some were prophets, others were forerunners, and still others were apostles.

4. This world is not the only one where My footsteps have left their mark. Wherever a Savior was needed, I was present.

5. But I must tell you that on other worlds, my cross and my cup have been removed through the renewal and love of your brothers and sisters, while here, on this world, after many centuries, I am still crowned with thorns , martyred on the cross of your imperfections, and still drinking the cup of gall and vinegar.

6. Since My work of love encompasses the salvation of all humanity, I await you with infinite patience, and I have granted every human being not just one, but many opportunities for their ascent, and have waited through many ages for the awakening of all those who have sunk into deep lethargy. (211, 26-29)

7. There are many steps on the ladder to perfection; in the "Spiritual Valley" and in the endless expanses of the universe there are many worlds. Yet truly, I tell you, I have always made Myself known to all, and according to the spiritual level of the world in which they find themselves, My revelation has been among them. (219, 34)

8. While human beings debate My divinity, My existence, and My teachings, there are worlds where I am loved in perfection.

9. At the very time that some have attained the greatest spiritual purity, your planet is experiencing a time of great moral and spiritual corruption. (217, 65-66)

The Spiritual Connection Between the Worlds

10. My Divine Light shines everywhere; wherever you seek Me, you will find My presence.

11. I am the Father who works to ensure that harmony begins to reign among all His children—both those who inhabit the Earth and those who live on other worlds.

12. Spiritual harmony among all beings will reveal great insights to them, will bring them the dialogue from spirit to spirit that will shorten distances, bring the absent near, and eliminate barriers and boundaries. (286, 1-3)

13. Humanity will take great strides toward spiritualization; its spirit will be able to transcend human limitations and reach higher realms of existence to connect with its brothers and receive the light they have to offer.

14. He will also be able to descend to the planes of existence where beings of a lower level of development, backward beings, dwell, in order to help them leave their miserable existence behind and place them on a better plane of life.

15. The ladder of stages upon which the soul ascends toward perfection is very long; on it you will encounter beings at an infinite number of different stages of development, and you will offer them something of what you possess, and they, in turn, will bestow upon you some of their spiritual wealth.

16. Then you will discover that this is not the only world striving for its betterment. You will learn that on all planets the soul is evolving, that it stirs and grows on all of them in fulfillment of its destiny, and I want you to prepare yourselves so that you may form a covenant with all your brothers, that you may share with them that sacred desire to know, love, and support one another.

17. Do so in My name and in unconditional obedience, through your thoughts. As you begin this practice, you will gradually come to truly understand their requests, their teachings, and their blessings.

18. I long for you to be in harmony with your brothers on this planet and beyond it, which is currently your home. Forge bonds of friendship, ask for help when you need it, and also rush to the aid of those who ask you for what you possess. (320, 44–46)

Getting to Know Other Worlds and Life Forms

19. You have often asked Me what lies beyond this world and whether those stars that trace their paths through space are worlds like yours.

20. My response to your curiosity has not fully lifted the veil of mystery, for I see that you do not yet possess the necessary development to understand, nor the spirituality absolutely required to harmonize with other worlds.

21. You have not yet recognized and understood the lessons offered to you by the planet on which you live, and already you wish to search for other worlds. You have not been able to become brothers among yourselves, the inhabitants of one and the same world, and yet you wish to discover the existence of beings on other worlds.

22. For now, let it suffice for you to remember that I told you in the "Second Era": "In the Father's house there are many mansions," and that I now tell you, confirming those words, that you are not the only inhabitants of the universe and that your planet is not the only inhabited one.

23. It will be given to the generations of tomorrow to see the gates that bring them closer to other worlds open, and they will rightly admire the Father.

24. Goodness and love, from which charity and peace blossom, will be the keys that open the doors of mystery, through which humanity will take a step toward universal harmony.

25. Today you are still isolated, limited, and hindered, because your

self-interest has allowed you to live only for the "world," without striving for the freedom and elevation of the soul.

26. What would become of you, vain people—beings who have become small through your materialism—if you were permitted to reach other worlds before freeing yourselves from your human faults? What would be the seed you would sow? Discord, excessive ambition, vanity.

27. Truly, I tell you: To attain that knowledge for which every human being yearns, and that revelation which frees his mind from the questions that torment him and arouse his curiosity, man will have to purify himself greatly and watch and pray.

28. It will not be science alone that reveals My mysteries to him; it is necessary that that desire for knowledge be inspired by spiritual love.

29. Once the lives of men reflect spirituality—I tell you, then they will not even have to make an effort to explore beyond their world; for at that very moment they will be visited by those who dwell in higher realms. (292, 3-11)

The Destiny of the Stars

30. In your Father's house there are many "dwellings," which are the infinite steps of the ladder leading to perfection. From there the "Spiritual World" descends to make itself known among you.

31. Many times you have asked Me, from spirit to Spirit, about the reason for the existence of that immeasurably great number of stars and those planets that shine above your world, and you have said to Me: "Master, are those worlds empty?"

32. Yet I tell you: The time has not yet come when I will fully reveal this to you. Only when man attains spirituality will great revelations be given to him, and he will be able to converse from spirit to spirit with those beloved beings of My Divinity, and then the exchange of thoughts will take place among all brothers.

33. Yet you shall know even today: All worlds are inhabited by My creatures; nothing is empty; all are blessed realms and gardens, tended by Mary, the embodiment of divine tenderness.

34. The Holy Spirit will once again convey through your mouth lofty teachings unknown to you and to humanity. When, beloved people? Then, when spiritualization reigns among you and devotion to your mission. (312, 10-12)

35. Look, My people, gaze upon the heavens, look closely at them, and you will see that in every star there lies a promise, a world awaiting you; these are worlds of life promised to the children of God, and which you will all inhabit. For you will all come to know My Kingdom, which was not created merely for certain beings: it was created as the Universal Home where all the

children of the Lord will be united. (12, 24)

Chapter 27 - The Hereafter

The Necessary Knowledge of Spiritual Life

1. How ignorant of spiritual teachings I find people today. The reason for this is that My Law and My Teaching have been presented to them only as a moral code to guide them, and not as the path that leads their souls to their perfect home.

2. The various denominations have sown a false fear of spiritual knowledge in people's hearts, causing them to shun My revelations and sink ever deeper into the darkness of ignorance, citing as their reason that spiritual life is an impenetrable mystery.

3. Those who claim this are lying. All the revelations that God has given to humanity since the dawn of time have spoken to you of spiritual life. It is true that I did not give you my entire teaching, because you were not yet capable of understanding everything, but only when the time for it had come. Yet what the Father has revealed up to this day is sufficient for you to have a complete understanding of spiritual life. (25, 38–40)

4. The Spiritual Life, which is longed for by some, is feared, denied, and even mocked by others; yet it awaits you all inevitably. It is the bosom that embraces all—the arm that reaches out to you—the Fatherland of the Spirit: an unfathomable mystery even to the learned. But one can penetrate my mysteries whenever the key you use to open this gate is that of love. (80, 40)

"Heaven" and "Hell"

5. People have imagined hell as a place of eternal torment, where, in their view, all those who have violated my commandments go. And just as they created this hell for grave offenses, so they imagined another place for lesser offenses, and yet another for those who have done neither good nor evil.

6. Whoever says that in the hereafter one neither rejoices nor suffers is not speaking the truth; no one is without suffering, nor devoid of all joy. Suffering and joy will always be intertwined until the soul attains the highest peace.

7. Listen, my children: Hell exists among the incarnate and the no longer incarnate, among the inhabitants of this world and of the Spiritual Realm. Hell is the symbol of the severe sufferings, the terrible pangs of conscience, the despair, the pain, and the bitterness of those who have sinned gravely. Yet they will free themselves from these consequences through the development of their souls toward love.

8. Heaven, on the other hand, which symbolizes true happiness and true peace, is for those who have turned away from the passions of the world to live in communion with God.

9. Examine your conscience, and you will know whether you are living in hell, whether you are atoning for your sins, or whether you are filled with the peace of heaven.

10. What people call heaven or hell are not specific places; rather, they are the essence of your deeds, which your spirit reaps when it reaches the "Spiritual Valley." Everyone experiences their own hell, inhabits their own world of atonement, or enjoys the bliss that comes from elevation and harmony with the Divine Spirit. (11, 51-56)

11. Just as a person can create for himself on earth a world of spiritual peace, similar to the peace of My Kingdom, so too can he, through his depravity, lead an existence that is like a hell of vices, wickedness, and pangs of conscience.

12. Even in the hereafter, the spirit may encounter worlds of darkness, corruption, hatred, and vengeance, depending on the soul's inclinations, its straying, and its passions. But truly, I tell you, both heaven and hell—of which people can only form an idea through earthly forms and images—are nothing other than different stages of the soul's development: one, by virtue of its virtue and development, at the summit of perfection; the other, in the abyss of its darkness, its vices, and its delusion.

13. For the righteous soul, the place where it finds itself is of no consequence, for everywhere it will carry within itself the peace and the heaven of the Creator. The impure and confused soul, on the other hand, may find itself in the best of worlds, and yet it will ceaselessly feel within itself the hell of its pangs of conscience, which will burn within it until they have purified it.

14. Do you believe that I, your Father, have created places specifically intended to punish you and thus take eternal revenge for your offenses against Me?

15. How limited are the people who teach these theories!

16. How is it possible that you believe eternal darkness and eternal pain are the end that awaits some souls? Even if they have sinned, they will still be children of God forever. If they need instruction — here is the Master. If they need love — here is the Father. If they long for forgiveness — here is the perfect Judge.

17. Whoever never tries to seek Me and correct their mistakes will not come to Me. Yet there is no one who can resist My justice or My trials. Only when purified can you come to Me. (52, 31-37)

18. Among the many dwellings that the Father's house possesses, there is not a single world of darkness; His light is in all of them. Yet if souls

enter them with a blindfold over their eyes because of their ignorance—how then can they behold that glory?

19. If you ask a blind man here in the world what he sees, he will answer you: only darkness. Not because the light of the sun is absent, but because he cannot see it. (82:12–13)

20. I have told you in this time: Do not entertain the notion that exists among people regarding hell, for in this world there is no greater hell than the life you have created with your wars and hostilities, and in the hereafter there is no other fire than the pangs of conscience in the soul when conscience confronts it with its transgressions. (182, 45)

21. As long as those who, in their religious fanaticism, expect only the punishment of hell in the hereafter cling to this belief, they will create their own hell, for the confusion of the soul is similar to that of the human mind, though much more intense.

22. You now ask: "Master, is there salvation for them?" I tell you: there is salvation for all, but peace and light will reach those souls only when the darkness of delusion dissipates.

23. Have you ever felt compassion for a person whose confused mind causes him to see things that do not exist at all? How much greater would your pain be if, in the hereafter, you were to see those deluded beings who behold their imagined hell! (227, 71)

24. Do not tremble at these revelations; on the contrary, rejoice at the thought that this Word will destroy the notion you had of eternal punishment and all the interpretations of eternal fire that were given to you in times past.

25. The "fire" is the symbol of the pain, self-reproach, and remorse that will torment the soul and purify it, just as gold is purified in the crucible. In this pain is My will, and in My will is My love for you.

26. If it were true that it is fire that eradicates human sins, then all the bodies of those who have sinned would have to be thrown into the fire here in earthly life—in life, because they would no longer feel it once dead. For bodies never ascend into the Spiritual Realm— ; on the contrary, once they have fulfilled their purpose, they sink into the Earth's interior, where they merge with the nature from which they drew life.

27. But if you believe that what you call "eternal fire" is intended not for the body but for the soul, this is another grave error, for there are no material elements in the Spiritual Realm, nor does fire have any effect on the soul. That which is born of matter is matter; that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit.

28. My Word does not come down to attack any religious belief. If anyone thinks this, they are greatly mistaken. My Word will explain the

meaning of all that has been misinterpreted and has thus generated errors that have been passed down among humanity from generation to generation.

29. What value would My Law and My Teaching have if they were unable to save souls from error and sin? And what meaning would My presence as a human being in the world have had if there were many who would have to perish forever, in an endless atonement? (352, 44–48)

30. Some feel compelled to do good works because they fear that death will take them by surprise, and they will then have no merits to offer their Lord. Others turn away from evil, yet only out of fear of dying in sin and having to endure eternal torment in hell after this life.

31. How distorted and imperfect is this God in the form in which so many imagine Him! How unjust, monstrous, and cruel! If one were to combine all the sins and crimes that humans have committed, this could not be compared to the abhorrence that the punishment of hell for all eternity would entail—to which, in their opinion, God condemns the children who sin. Have I not explained to you that God's highest attribute is love? Do you not then think that eternal torment would be the absolute negation of the divine attribute of eternal love? (164, 33–34)

32. You believe that Heaven is a region in eternity and that you can enter it through sincere repentance for your transgressions at the hour of your physical death, because you trust that at that moment you will find forgiveness and be led by Me into the Kingdom of Heaven. That is what you believe.

33. I, on the other hand, tell you that heaven is neither a specific place nor a region, nor a dwelling place. The heaven of the soul is its lofty emotional world and its perfection, its state of purity. So, who is it up to to allow you to enter the Kingdom of Heaven—Me, who have always called you, or you, who have always been deaf?

34. Do not limit the infinite, the divine, any longer. Do you not understand that if heaven were as you believe—a specific abode, region , or a specific place—it would no longer be infinite? It is time for you to perceive the spiritual in a higher way, even if your imagination cannot grasp the whole reality. But it should at least approach it. (146, 68-69)

The Music of Heaven

35. You have heard that the angels in heaven eternally hear the divine concert. When you reflect on this symbol, beware of believing that in heaven one hears musical pieces similar to those you are accustomed to hearing on earth. Whoever thinks this way has succumbed to a complete error of materialism. On the other hand, whoever—when hearing about the music of Heaven

and the bliss of the angels as they listen to it—thinks of the harmony with God in this divine concert, will be in the truth.

36. Yet how is it that some do not perceive it this way, even though a note of the Universal Concert dwells within the soul of each of you? How is it that some who hear this word do not understand it, do not feel it, or misinterpret it?

37. O beloved children, who are weak in your understanding—seek the light in prayer. Ask Me in your meditations; for however broad your questions may be, I will know how to answer you from eternity. I, for My part, will likewise ask you questions, so that the light of truth may dawn between the Master and the disciples.

38. The heavenly music is the presence of God within you, and in the midst of that concert your own sound will resound once you have attained true exaltation, which is spiritual beauty. This is the music of heaven and the song of the angels. When you experience and feel it thus, the truth will radiate from your being, and you will feel that God is within you. Life will present you with an eternal and divine concert, and in each of its notes you will discover a revelation.

39. You have not yet heard these beautiful sounds in their perfect harmony—some sweet, others powerful. If you happen to catch a glimpse of them, they will seem to you like indistinct sounds that you cannot bring together. You have not yet fully become aware of the beauty they contain. You must leave behind the senses, the passions, and the shadows of materialism in order to hear God's concert within your soul. (199, 53–56)

In My Father's house there are many "mansions"

40. My work continues to grow until, finally, all souls are united in the fulfillment of My Law, and this earthly abode becomes a world of perfection. Those who dwell there at that time will feel My love in all creation and prepare themselves to live in a better world. This earth will be only temporary for your soul; in its longing for perfection, it will set out for other regions, other planes of the hereafter.

41. Remember that I told you: "In My Father's house there are many mansions." And in this time of greater development, in which you understand My teachings better, I wish to tell you: "In the Father's house there is an infinite number of mansions." Do not, therefore, think that upon departing this world you have already reached the highest spiritual heights. No, disciples. When your sojourn on this planet ends, I will lead you to new abodes, and thus I will always guide you along the infinite ladder of your perfection. Trust in Me, love Me, and you will be saved. (317, 30)

42. It is impossible for you to form a conception in this world of what My

Kingdom, Heaven, and glory are like. I want you to be content with knowing that it is a state of perfection of the soul, from which it experiences, feels, and comprehends the wondrous life of the Spirit—a life you cannot currently comprehend or imagine.

43. I tell you that not even the souls who live on higher planes than the one on which you find yourselves know the reality of that life. Do you know what it means to live "in the bosom of the Father"? Only when you live there will you be able to know it. Only a vague premonition, a faint inkling of that mystery, fleetingly touches your heart as an incentive on your path of development. (76, 28–29)

VII The Path of Development Toward Perfection

Chapter 28 - Dying, Death, and Awakening in the Hereafter

The Immortality of the Spirit

1. This is the time when people are awakening to the beauties of the spirit, when they are interested in the eternal and ask themselves: "What will life be like that awaits us after death?"

2. Who has not already asked himself—no matter how unbelieving he may be—whether there is not something within him that survives the physical body? Truly, I tell you, there is no one who does not sense that mystery and who has not for a moment reflected on the unfathomable.

3. Some ask questions about the mystery of spiritual life, which seems distant yet is in reality right before your eyes; others are confused by it, and still others deny it. Some speak because they believe they know everything; others remain silent and wait; yet how few are those who truly know anything of the hereafter. (107, 1)

4. In the Third Era, I have risen from the grave of oblivion into which humanity has consigned Me, to awaken them to new life; for I am life. No one can die. Even he who takes his own life with his own hand will hear his conscience reproach him for his lack of faith. (52, 63)

5. My teaching is not only meant to give you strength and confidence during your journey through life on earth; it is meant to teach you how to leave this world, cross the thresholds of the hereafter, and enter the eternal homeland.

6. All denominations strengthen the soul on its journey through this world; but how little do they reveal to it and prepare it for the great journey into the hereafter. That is why many regard death as an end, without knowing that from that point on one beholds the infinite horizon of true life. (261, 52-53)

7. “Death” is only a symbol; “death” exists only for those who are not yet able to recognize the truth. For them, “death” remains a terrifying image, behind which lies the incomprehensible or nothingness. I say to you: Open your eyes and understand that you, too, will not die. You will separate from the body, but this does not mean that you will die. Like your Master, you have eternal life. (213, 5)

Preparing to leave this world

8. You must understand that you—endowed with spirit—represent the Father’s most beloved work in creation, because He has placed spiritual essence, spiritual qualities, and immortality within you.

9. For the soul, there is no death—a death as you understand it, that is, the cessation of existence. The death of the body cannot be the death or the end for the soul. It is precisely then that the soul opens its eyes to a higher life, while its physical shell closes them forever in relation to the world. It is merely a moment of transition on the path leading to perfection.

10. If you have not yet understood this, it is because you still love this world very much and feel closely bound to it. It weighs heavily on you to leave this home because you consider yourselves the owners of what you possess in ; and some also have a vague premonition of My divine justice and fear entering the Spiritual World.

11. Humanity has loved this world all too much—all too much because its love was misguided. How many have perished on it for this reason! How much have souls become materialized for the same reason!

12. Only when you have felt the footsteps of death near, when you have been seriously ill, when you have suffered, only then have you thought that you are but a step away from the Hereafter, from that justice which you fear only in such critical moments; and then you make vows to the Father and swear to love Him on earth, to serve Him, and to obey Him. (146, 46–49)

13. People have loved this life so much that—when the hour approaches to leave it—they rebel against My will and refuse to hear the call I send forth to them. They spurn the peace of My Kingdom and ask the Father for another period of time on earth so they may continue to possess their temporal goods.

14. Become sensitive so that you may sense the spiritual life and not be content with the beginning of your development—for that is this life—because higher works of creation exist above it.

15. Do not try to reject death when it approaches you according to My will, nor ask the scientist to perform the miracle of defying My decrees and prolonging your existence, for you will both bitterly regret this mistake. Prepare yourselves in this life, and you will have no reason to

fear your entry into the hereafter. (52, 55–57)

16. Love the things of this world, as long as you live in it, to a certain extent, so that you may understand how to fulfill its laws; but always nurture the lofty goal of dwelling in the higher spiritual realms, so that your soul is not disturbed when it sheds its physical form, nor is it led astray by what it loved on this planet, for then it will remain bound and chained to a world to which it no longer belongs and which it can no longer enjoy in any way. (284, 5)

17. Have mercy on yourselves! No one knows when the moment will come when his soul separates from the body. No one knows whether his eyes will still open to the light the following day. You all belong to the sole Owner of all creation and do not know when you will be called home.

18. Consider that not even the hair on your head belongs to you, nor the dust upon which you tread; that you yourselves do not belong to yourselves, that you have no need of transitory possessions, since your kingdom is not of this world.

19. Become spiritual, and you will possess everything with justice and moderation as long as you need it. When the moment comes to renounce this life, you will ascend, filled with light, to take possession of what is yours in the other world. (5, 95–97)

The Transition to the Other World

20. At every hour, my voice calls you to the good path where peace is found; but your deaf ears have only a moment of sensitivity to that voice, and that moment is the last of your life, when the agony of death announces the nearness of physical death. Then you would gladly wish to begin life anew, to make amends for your mistakes, to calm your soul in the face of your conscience's judgment, and to offer the Lord something of value and merit. (64, 60)

21. If you strive for the immortality of the soul, do not fear the coming of death, which brings human life to an end. Await it prepared; it is subject to My command, and therefore it always comes at the right time and for good reason, even though people often believe the opposite.

22. The difficulty is not that man dies, but that his soul lacks light as it leaves the body and cannot see the truth. I do not desire the death of the sinner, but his repentance. Yet when death becomes necessary—whether to liberate a soul or to prevent a person's fall into ruin—then My Divine Justice severs the thread of life of that human existence. (102, 49-50)

23. Know that in the Book of your destiny, the day and the hour are recorded when the gates of the Hereafter will open to grant your soul entry. From there, you will see

all your deeds on earth, your entire past. Surely you do not wish to hear voices consisting of reproaches or complaints against you, or to see those who accuse you of being the cause of their misfortunes! (53, 49)

24. Because you still see a long road ahead of you, do not stand still and think that you will never reach your destination. Press onward, for your soul will later weep even over a single lost moment. Who has told you that the destination is in this world? Who has taught you that death is the end and that in that moment you can reach My Kingdom?

25. Death is like a brief sleep, after which the soul, caressed by My light, will awaken with renewed strength as if to a new day that begins for it.

26. Death is the key that opens the gates of the prison in which you were confined as long as you were bound to the material body, and it is at the same time the key that opens the gates to eternity.

27. This planet, which has been transformed into a valley of atonement by human imperfections, was a prison and exile for the soul.

28. Truly, I tell you, life on Earth is another step on the ladder of life. Why do you not view it this way, so that you may make use of all its lessons? The reason why many must return to it time and again is this: because they did not understand it and did not benefit from their previous life. (167, 22-26)

29. You must know that before its incarnation on Earth, the soul receives thorough preparation, for it is about to be subjected to a long and at times harsh trial. But thanks to that preparation, it is not unsettled when it enters this life. It closes its eyes to the past in order to open them to a new existence, and thus it adapts from the very first moment to the world into which it has come.

30. How different is the way your soul adjusts itself at the threshold of spiritual life once it has left its body and the world. Since it has not received true preparation for the return to its homeland, it is confused; the feelings of the material body still dominate it, and it does not know what to do or where to turn.

31. This is due to the fact that it did not learn that at the very last moment one must also close one's eyes to this world; for only in this way will it be able to open them again to the Spiritual World it had left behind, where its entire past awaits to be united with its new experience, and all its former merits will be added to the new ones.

32. A dense veil shrouds her mind as she regains the light; a persistent influence from all that she left behind prevents her from sensing the vibration of her spirit; yet as her shadows dissolve to unite with her

true essence—how much turmoil, how much pain!

33. Is there anyone who, after hearing or reading this message, rejects it as a useless or false teaching? I tell you that only one who is at a stage of extreme materialism or blind obstinacy could reject this light without his soul being deeply moved by it. (257, 20-22)

The "Sleep of Death"

34. Spiritual peace, as your earthly nature understands and conceives it, does not exist. The rest that awaits the soul is activity, is the multiplication of good deeds, is making the most of every moment. Then the soul finds rest, frees itself from self-reproach and suffering, refreshes itself by doing good, and finds rest by loving its Creator and its brothers and sisters.

35. Truly, I tell you, if I were to leave your soul idle so that it might rest as you imagine rest on earth, the darkness of despair and fear would take hold of it; for the life and light of the soul, as well as its greatest happiness, are work, struggle, and ceaseless activity.

36. The soul that returns from the earth to the "Spiritual Valley," carrying within itself the weariness of the flesh and seeking the hereafter as a resting place to rest, to forget, to erase the traces of the struggle of life — will feel itself to be the most unhappy being and will find neither peace nor bliss until it awakens from its lethargy, recognizes its error, and rises to the Spiritual Life, which is just as I have just told you—love, activity, unceasing struggle on the path that leads to perfection. (317, 12–14)

The Reunion in the Hereafter

37. I want you to be people of faith, to believe in spiritual life. When you have seen your brothers and sisters depart for the hereafter, do not consider them far from you, nor think that you have lost them forever. If you wish to be reunited with them, work, earn merits, and when you then come to the Hereafter, you will find them there waiting for you to teach you how to live in the "Spiritual Valley." (9, 20)

38. Who has not felt anxiety regarding life in the hereafter? Who among those who have lost a loved one in this world has not felt the longing to see them once more, or at least to know where they are? You will experience all of this; you will see them again.

39. But earn merits now, so that when you leave this earth and ask in the "Spiritual Valley" where those you hope to find are, you will not be told that you cannot see them because they are on a higher level. Do not forget that I told you long ago that there are many mansions in the Father's house. (61, 31)

The Judgment of the Spirit by One's Own Conscience

40. When the soul of any great sinner detaches itself from this material life to enter the "Spiritual Valley," it is astonished to discover that hell, as it had imagined it, does not exist, and that the fire of which it was told in times past is nothing other than the spiritual consequence of its deeds when it stands before the inexorable judge, which is its own conscience.

41. This judgment in the hereafter, this light that breaks forth in the midst of the darkness surrounding that sinner, burns more intensely than the hottest fire you can imagine. Yet it is no torment prepared in advance as a punishment for the one who has wounded Me; no, this agony springs from the realization of the transgressions committed, the sorrow of having wounded the One who granted him existence, and of having made poor use of the time and all the blessings he received from his Lord.

42. Do you believe that I should punish the one who has hurt Me through his sins, even though I know that sin hurts the one who commits it more? Do you not see that it is the sinner himself who does evil to himself, and that by punishing him I do not wish to increase the misfortune he has brought upon himself? I merely allow him to see himself, to hear the relentless voice of his conscience, to question himself and answer himself, to regain the spiritual memory he had lost through matter, and to remember his origin, his destiny, and his vows; and there, in that judgment, he must experience the effect of the "fire" that eradicates his evil, that melts him anew like gold in the crucible, to remove from him what is harmful, what is useless, and all that is not spiritual.

43. When a soul pauses to hear the voice and judgment of its conscience—truly, I tell you, at that hour it is in My presence.

44. This moment of peace, stillness, and clarity does not come to all souls at the same time. Some quickly enter into this examination of themselves, and in doing so, they spare themselves much suffering. For as soon as they awaken to reality and recognize their errors, they prepare themselves and set about atoning for their evil deeds to the very end.

45. Others who are deluded—whether by vice, by some grudge, or because they have led a life of sin—take a long time to find their way out of their delusion.

46. Still others, who are dissatisfied because they believe they were taken from the earth too soon, when everything was still smiling upon them, curse and blaspheme, thereby delaying the opportunity to free themselves from their distress; and like these, there are a great

number of cases known only to My wisdom. (36, 47–51)

47. You must answer for everything, and depending on the nature of your evil deeds, you will receive the most severe judgments from yourselves. For I do not judge you; that is false. It is your own spirit, in its state of clarity, that is your terrible accuser and dreadful judge. I, on the other hand, defend you against the fierce accusations, acquit you, and redeem you, for I am the Love that purifies and forgives. (32, 65)

48. Consider that very soon you will be in the spiritual realm and that you must also reap what you have sown on this earth. The transition from this life to the next remains a serious and severe judgment for the soul. No one escapes this judgment, even if he considers himself the most worthy of My servants.

49. It is My will that from the moment you enter that infinite homeland, you no longer experience the fears of the earth, and that you begin to feel the joy and delight of having ascended to a higher level. (99, 49-50)

50. The Last Judgment, as humanity has interpreted it, is a mistake. My judgment is not one of an hour or a day. It has been weighing upon you for quite some time.

51. Yet truly, I tell you, the dead bodies are destined—and have followed their destiny—to merge with the natural realm corresponding to them; for what is of the earth shall return to the earth, just as the spiritual shall strive toward its homeland, which is My bosom.

52. But I also tell you this: that at your judgment you will be your own judges; for your conscience, your self-knowledge, and your intuition will tell you to what extent you are praiseworthy and in which spiritual abode you must dwell. Clearly you will see the path you must follow, for when you receive the light of My Divinity, you will recognize your deeds and judge your merits.

53. In the “Spiritual Valley” there are many confused and troubled beings. Bring them My message and My light when you enter it one day.

54. Even now you can practice this form of mercy through prayer, through which you can connect with them. Your voice will resound where they dwell and awaken them from their deep sleep. They will weep and purify themselves with their tears of repentance. In that moment they will have received a ray of light, for then they will comprehend their past vanities, their errors, their sins.

55. How great is the soul’s pain when conscience awakens it! How it humbles itself then before the gaze of the Supreme Judge! How humbly do pleas for forgiveness, vows, and blessings upon my name spring from the depths of its being!

56. Now the soul recognizes that it cannot approach the Father’s perfection, and so it turns its gaze to the earth, where it failed to make

use of the time and trials that offered an opportunity to draw nearer to the goal, and asks for another body to atone for transgressions and fulfill unfulfilled tasks.

57. Who, then, ensured justice? Was it not the Spirit itself that judged itself? 58. My Spirit is a mirror in which you must gaze upon yourselves, and it will reveal to you the degree of purity you possess. (240, 345 41-46)

59. When your soul sheds its human shell and withdraws into its own innermost being within the sanctuary of spiritual life to examine its past and its harvest, many of its deeds—which here in the world seemed perfect to you, worthy of being presented before the Lord, and deserving of a reward—will appear pitiful in the moments of that self-reflection. The soul will realize that the meaning of many deeds that seemed good to it in the world was merely an expression of vanity, of false love, of charity that did not come from the heart.

60. Who, do you think, has given the soul the enlightenment of a perfect judge to judge itself? The Spirit, who in that hour of justice will appear to you, shining with a clarity never before seen—and it will be He who tells each one what was good, just, right, and true in what they did on earth, and what was evil, false, and impure in what they sowed along their path.

61. The sanctuary of which I have just spoken to you is that of the Spirit—that temple which no one can desecrate, that temple in which God dwells and from which His voice resounds and the light bursts forth.

62. In the world, you were never ready to enter that inner sanctuary, because your human personality is always preoccupied with ways and means of evading the wise voice that speaks within every person.

63. I tell you: When your soul sheds its earthly shell, it will finally pause at the threshold of that sanctuary and gather itself to enter it, to kneel before that altar of the soul, to hear itself, to examine its deeds in that light which is the conscience, to hear within itself the voice of God as Father, as Master, and as Judge.

64. No mortal can imagine that moment in all its solemnity, which you must all experience to recognize the good within you so as to preserve it, and also that which you must cast aside because you may no longer hold it in your soul.

65. When the soul then feels that it is confronted with its conscience, and the conscience reminds it with the clarity of truth, that being feels too weak to listen to itself; it wishes it had never existed; for in a single moment, its entire life flashes before its consciousness—the life it left behind, the life it possessed and called its own, and for which it must now finally give an account.

66. Disciples, people, prepare yourselves already in this life for that moment, so that you do not turn that temple into a tribunal when your soul appears at the threshold of the Temple of the Spirit; for the pain of the soul will then be so great that there is no physical pain that could compare to it.

67. I want you to reflect on everything I have told you in this teaching, so that you may understand how your judgment takes place in the spiritual realm. Thus, you must banish from your imagination that image in which you envision a court of judgment presided over by God in the form of an old man, who allows the good children to pass to His right to enjoy Heaven, and who places the wicked to His left to condemn them to eternal punishment.

68. Now is the time for the light to reach the highest realms of your soul and your mind, so that the truth may shine within every person and they may prepare themselves to enter spiritual life with dignity. (334, 5–11; 14–15)

The Regained Spiritual Consciousness

69. There is nothing in My creation as suited as physical death to reveal to every soul the height of development it attained during life, and nothing as helpful as My Word for ascending to perfection. That is why My Law and My Teaching seek at all times and unyieldingly to penetrate the hearts, and why pain and suffering advise people to abandon those paths which, instead of elevating the soul, lead it into the abyss.

70. How happy your soul will feel in the hereafter when your conscience tells you that it sowed the seed of love on earth! The entire past will appear before your eyes, and every sight of what your works were will give you infinite joy.

71. The commandments of My laws, which your memory was not always able to preserve, will likewise pass before your soul with full clarity and light. Earn merits that will allow you to penetrate the unknown with eyes open to the truth.

72. There are many mysteries that man has tried in vain to unravel; neither human intuition nor science has managed to answer the many questions that people have asked themselves, and this is because there are insights intended only for the soul once it has entered the “Spiritual Valley.” These surprises that await them, these wonders, these revelations will be part of their reward. Yet truly, I tell you, if a soul enters the Spiritual World with a blindfold over its eyes , it will see nothing, but will continue to see only mysteries all around—where everything should be clarity.

73. This Heavenly Teaching that I bring to you today reveals many beauties to you and prepares you so

that, when you one day stand before the Justice of the Eternal One in spirit, you may be able to withstand the wondrous reality that will surround you from this moment onward. (85, 42; 63-66)

74. Receive my light, so that it may illuminate your path through life and free you from the clouding of consciousness at the hour of death. Then, at the moment you cross the threshold into the hereafter, you will know who you are, who you have been, and who you will become. (100, 60)

75. While your bodies are lowered into the earth, where they will mingle with it in its bosom to make it fertile—for even after death they will continue to be a source of strength and life—your spirit, which stands above your being, will not remain in the earth, but will journey with the soul to reveal itself to it as a book whose profound and wise teachings will be studied by the soul.

76. There your spiritual eyes will open to the truth, and in an instant you will know how to interpret what you were unable to comprehend in a whole lifetime. There you will understand what it means to be a child of God and a brother to your neighbors. There you will grasp the value of all that you have possessed, you will feel regret and remorse for the mistakes you have made and the time you have lost, and the most beautiful resolutions for improvement and atonement will be born within you. (62, 5)

77. Strive now, all of you, toward the same goal, thereby reconciling and harmonizing your inner lives. Let no one think that he is on a better path than his brother, nor believe that he stands on a higher level than the others. I tell you, at the hour of death, it will be My voice that tells you the truth about the height of your development.

78. There, in that brief moment of enlightenment before the conscience, many receive their reward; but many also see their greatness vanish.

79. Do you wish to save yourselves? Then come to Me on the path of brotherhood. It is the only one; there is no other; it is the one written in My highest commandment, which tells you: "Love one another." (299, 40-4)

Chapter 29 - Purification and Ascent of Souls in the Hereafter

Remorse, Repentance, and Self-Accusation

1. I do not want your soul to be defiled, nor do I want it to die with regard to true life. Therefore, I punish you with my justice when I find you given over to harmful pleasures and amusements. Your soul must come to my bosom pure, just as it sprang from it.

2. All who leave their bodies behind in the earth and depart from this world in a state of confusion awaken—when they behold My presence, revealed in the light of eternity that illuminates the spirit—from their deep sleep amid bitter tears and in the despair of self-reproach. As long as the child's pain persists in order to free itself from its sufferings, the father also suffers. (228, 7–8)

3. Remorse and torment arising from a lack of knowledge—suffering because of the lack of spiritualization needed to rejoice in that life—this and more is contained in the atonement of souls who arrive at the thresholds of spiritual life defiled or unprepared.

4. Recognize that I cannot regard the sin, the imperfections, or the depravity of human beings as an offense inflicted upon the Father, since I know that human beings inflict evil upon themselves. (36, 56)

5. How luminous your life would be, and how magnificent and pioneering your science would be, if you would love your neighbors and do the will of your Father—if you would sacrifice a portion of your free will and act in accordance with what your conscience commands. Your science would then, in transcending the boundaries of the material, touch the supernatural; for so far it has not even approached those boundaries.

6. What consternation the soul of the scientist feels when it leaves this world and finally stands before divine truth! There, filled with shame, it lowers its face and asks that its arrogance be forgiven. It believed it knew and could do everything, denying that anything existed beyond its knowledge or comprehension. But now, standing before the Book of Life, before the infinite work of the Creator, it must recognize its own wretchedness and clothe itself in humility before Him who is absolute wisdom. (283, 48–49)

7. Do not fear that upon your arrival in the Spiritual World you will have to think about the sins you committed on earth. If you allow yourselves to be cleansed of pain and repentance bursts forth from your hearts, if you strive to make amends for your transgressions, you will enter my presence worthy and pure, and no one, not even your conscience, will dare to mention your past imperfections.

8. In the perfect homeland, there is a place for every soul that awaits the arrival of its owner, whether in time or in eternity. On the ladder of love, mercy, faith, and merit, you will enter My kingdom one by one. (81, 60-61)

Compensatory Justice

9. I have had few disciples in this world, and even fewer who have been like an image of the Divine Master. In the Spiritual Valley, however, I have many disciples, for there one makes the most progress

in grasping My teachings. It is there that My little children, those who hunger and thirst for love, receive from their Master what humanity denied them. It is there that those who, because of their humility, went unnoticed on earth now shine through their virtue, and where those who shone with false light in this world weep in sorrow and repentance.

10. It is in the Hereafter that I receive you, as you did not hope for on earth when, through tears but blessing Me, you atoned for your guilt. It does not matter that you had a moment of fierce rebellion during your life's journey. I will take into account that you had days of great pain and showed resignation in them, blessing My name. You, too, within the limits of your smallness, have experienced some Golgothas, even if these were caused by your disobedience.

11. Behold, through a few moments of faithfulness and love for God, you attain times of life and grace in the hereafter. Thus does My Eternal Love reciprocate the fleeting love of man. (22, 27–29)

12. Every good deed finds its reward, which is not received on earth but in the hereafter. But how many would like to enjoy this bliss already here on earth, without knowing that he who does nothing for his spiritual life will stand without merit upon entering it, and his regret will then be great. (1, 21)

13. Whoever craves the honors and praise of the world may receive them here; but they will be short-lived and of no use to him on the day he enters the spiritual world. Whoever is after money may receive his reward here, for that was what he strove for. Yet when the hour comes in which he must leave everything behind here to enter the afterlife, he will have not the slightest right to claim any reward for his soul, even if he believes he has done much for charity.

14. In contrast, the one who has always rejected flattery and favors, who has loved his fellow human beings with a pure heart and selflessly and has turned down every material reward, who has been busy sowing goodness, and who has taken joy in perform acts of love—such a person will not think of rewards, for he will not live for his own satisfaction, but for that of his neighbors. How great will be his peace and bliss when he is then in the bosom of his Lord! (253, 14)

15. I bring you pure and perfect instruction in this time, which is why I tell you that at the end of your day's work, only what you have done in life with true love will be credited to you; for this will prove that you knew the truth. (281, 17)

16. Do not think—because at the moment you perform a good deed you do not know its value—that you will never experience the good you

have done. I tell you that none of your deeds will go unrewarded.

17. When you are one day in the spiritual realm, you will realize how often a small deed, seemingly of little importance, was the beginning of a chain of good deeds—a chain that others made ever longer, but which will forever fill the one who began it with satisfaction. (292, 23-24)

18. I inspire you to earn merits; but you should not be motivated by the selfish desire for your own salvation, but rather you should perform your deeds with your fellow human beings in mind, with future generations in mind, whose joy will be very great when they find the path smoothed by the "First Ones." Then your happiness will be boundless, for the joy and peace of your brothers and sisters will also reach your soul.

19. How different it is for those who seek only their own salvation and bliss; for when they arrive at the place they have earned through their deeds, they cannot have a moment's peace or joy when they look upon those they have left behind, who bear the heavy burden of their sufferings.

20. Truly, I tell you, the true disciples of this teaching will be righteous and pure in their deeds, just as their spirit is—which is My own light. (290, 76–77)

21. If you are humble, your spiritual wealth will increase in the life that awaits you. Then you will have the peace that brings you the most beautiful sensation of your existence. And in your spirit will be born the longing to serve the Father by being a faithful guardian of all that I have created, by being a comfort to the suffering and peace to the restless. (260, 29)

The Ascent of Souls into the Kingdom of God

22. This is the "Third Age," in which your soul can already begin, while still on earth, to dream of very high planes of existence and very great insights. For whoever departs from this world, carrying within his soul the knowledge of what he will find and the unfolding of his spiritual gifts, will traverse many worlds without lingering in them, until he reaches the one in which he is entitled to dwell by virtue of his merits.

23. He will be fully aware of his spiritual state and will know how to carry out his task wherever he may be. He will understand the language of love, harmony, and justice, and will be able to communicate with the clarity of the spiritual language, which is thought. There will be no obstacles, distress, or tears for him, and he will increasingly experience the immeasurable joy of approaching the abodes that belong to him, for they are his eternal inheritance. (294, 55)

24. On the divine ladder of heaven there is an infinite number of beings whose spiritual perfection allows

them to occupy various levels according to the stage of development they have attained. Your soul was created with suitable qualities to develop on this ladder of perfection and to reach the goal established in the high decrees of the Creator.

25. You do not know the destiny of those souls, yet I tell you that it is perfect, like all that I have created.

26. You still do not comprehend the gifts the Father has bestowed upon you. But do not worry, for later you will become aware of them and experience how they fully reveal themselves.

27. The infinite number of souls who, like you, inhabit different planes of existence, are united among themselves by a higher power, which is that of love. They were created for the struggle, for their higher development, not for stagnation. Those who have fulfilled My commandments have become great in divine love.

28. I remind you, however, that even when your soul has attained greatness, power, and wisdom, it will not become omnipotent, for its attributes are not infinite as they are in God. Nevertheless, they will suffice to bring you to the summit of your perfection along the straight path that the love of your Creator has laid out for you from the very first moment. (32, 34, 37)

29. Your soul must pass through seven stages of spiritual development to attain perfection. Today, while you still live on earth, you do not know on which rung of the heavenly ladder you stand.

30. Although I know the answer to this question of your soul, I am not permitted to tell you at this time. (133, 59-60)

31. Every rung, every step, every level of life offers the soul greater light and more perfect bliss. But the highest peace, the perfect happiness of the soul, lies beyond all the temporary abodes of souls.

32. How many times will you think you feel the perfect happiness in the bosom of God in advance, without realizing that that happiness is merely a foretaste of the world to come, to which you must journey after this life. (296, 49-50)

33. How many dream of dying in the expectation that this moment will bring them to Me, so that they may then worship Me eternally in Heaven, without knowing that the path is infinitely longer than they have believed. To ascend even one step higher on the ladder of Heaven that will lead you to Me, one must have lived the human life in the right way. Ignorance is to blame for the fact that many misunderstand the meaning of My teachings. (164, 30)

34. Through humanity, the forces of destruction have been unleashed. War has sown its seed in every heart. How much pain has humanity endured! How much desolation, misery, orphanhood, and grief has it left in its wake! Do you think that

the souls of those who have fallen in battle have perished, or that that part of life—eternity—which dwells within man no longer exists?

35. No, people: The soul survives war and death. This part of my own spirit has risen from the fields of pain and seeks, along my path, a new horizon to continue living, unfolding, and developing. (262, 26-27)

36. I have given you the earth so that you may all possess it equally, so that you may live in peace and use it as a temporary home in which you develop your abilities and prepare your soul to ascend to its new dwelling place.

37. I have told you: "In the house of the Lord there are many mansions." You will come to know them as you ascend. Each one will bring you closer to Me to an increasing degree, and you will attain them according to your works, for all is subject to divine order and justice.

38. No one will be able to prevent your transition from one plane of life to another, and at the end of each one there will be joy and celebration in your spirit and in Mine as well.

39. Thus do I prepare you, so that you may know that the path you must traverse is long, and that you do not content yourselves with your first works, thinking that they will already open the door to those abodes for you.

40. Yet I also tell you this: that it is beautiful and fulfilling for a spirit to reach the end of a stage of development and pause to look back upon the path traveled—with its great struggles, its days of bitterness, and its hours of peace—after having overcome countless obstacles.

41. Finally, the triumph, the reward, and the justice that shine around you, and the Spirit of your Father—present, glorious, blessing the child of , and letting it rest in His bosom until it is prepared for its next stage of life. Thus it proceeds from one to the next, until it finally reaches the highest fulfillment, to dwell with Me eternally. (315, 34–36)

42. The spark of spirit that makes man like his Creator will draw ever closer to the infinite flame from which it sprang, and that spark will be a luminous being—conscious, radiant with love, full of knowledge and power. That being will rejoice in the state of perfection, in which not the slightest pain or the smallest distress exists, in which perfect and true bliss reigns.

43. If this were not the goal of your spirit—truly, I tell you, I would not have made my teaching known to you through so many discourses, for then the Law of the "First Era" would have been sufficient for you to live in peace on earth.

44. But when you consider that I lived among humanity and promised them an infinitely better world beyond this life, and when you further recall that I promised to return in another time to continue

speaking to you and to explain everything you had not understood, you will come to the conclusion that the spiritual destiny of humanity is higher, much higher than anything you could expect, and that the promised bliss is infinitely greater than what you can surmise or imagine. (277, 48-49)

Chapter 30 - The Development of the Soul Through Reincarnations

The Law of Development

1. I tell you, man must know that his soul has come to Earth many times and yet has still not understood how to ascend along the path of My Law to reach the summit of the mountain. (77, 55)

2. Since man has witnessed the advancement of science and the discovery of things he would not have believed before—why then does he resist the natural development of the soul? Why does he cling to that which brings it to a standstill and lulls it to sleep? Because he shrank from the prospect of eternal life! (118, 77)

3. Understand this: although creation appears to be complete, everything continues to develop, transform, and perfect itself. Can your soul possibly escape this divine law? No, my children. No one can have the final word on the spiritual realm, on science, or on life, for they are My works, which have no end. (79, 34)

4. How many people, based on the knowledge they have acquired, believe themselves to possess spiritual greatness, yet to Me they are no more than children who have stagnated on the path of development. For they must bear in mind that it is not merely the unfolding of their intellect through which they can achieve the upward development of their soul, but it must occur through the development of their entire being, and there are many faculties within the human being that must be developed in order to attain perfection.

5. That is the reason why I—as one of My laws of love and justice—instituted the reincarnation of the soul, to grant it a longer path that offers it all the necessary opportunities to achieve its perfection.

6. Every earthly existence is a brief lesson, for otherwise a person's opportunities to fulfill My Law would be too few. But it is essential that you recognize the purpose of this life so that you may grasp its meaning and attain its harmony, which is the foundation of human perfection—so that you may advance to a higher plane of existence until you reach the spiritual life, where I have so many lessons in store for you that I must still teach you, and so many

revelations that I still have to give. (156, 28-29)

7. While everything ceaselessly grows, changes, perfects itself, and unfolds—why should your soul remain at a standstill for centuries?

8. Since you have discovered and learned much through science, the ceaseless development that exists in all beings of creation is not unknown to you. Therefore, I want you to understand that you must not leave your soul in that state of backwardness and stagnation into which you have already brought it for a long time, and that you must strive to achieve harmony with all that surrounds you, so that a day may come for humanity when nature, instead of concealing its secrets, reveals them, and instead of the forces of nature being your enemies, they become your servants, collaborators, and brothers. (305, 6, 8)

The "Resurrection of the Flesh"—Properly Understood

9. Now the world shall learn the truth about the "resurrection of the flesh," which is the reincarnation of the soul.

10. To reincarnate means: to return to the material world to be born anew as a human being; the resurrection of the soul in a human body to continue its mission. This is the truth about the "resurrection of the flesh" of which your ancestors spoke, though they offered interpretations that were as distorted as they were absurd.

11. Reincarnation is a gift that God has granted your soul so that it may never be confined to the poverty of matter, to its fleeting existence on Earth, to its natural limitations; rather, since the soul originates from a higher nature, it may use as many material bodies as it needs to carry out its great tasks in the world.

12. Through this gift, the soul demonstrates its immeasurable superiority over the "flesh," over death, and over all that is earthly, by overcoming death, one body after another, and outliving them all, however many have been entrusted to it. It is the conqueror of time, of obstacles, and of temptations. (290, 53–56)

13. How could you have believed that on the Day of Judgment the bodies of the dead will rise and unite with their souls to enter the Kingdom of God? How can you interpret in this way what was taught to you at other times?

14. The flesh is of this world, and in it it remains, while the soul rises freely and returns to the life from which it came. "What is born of the flesh is flesh, and what is born of My Spirit is spirit." The "resurrection of the flesh"* is the reincarnation of the soul, and while some believe this to be a human theory, and others among you believe it to be a new revelation—truly, I tell you, I have been making this revelation known to the world since the dawn

of humanity! You can find proof of this in the text of the Scriptures, which bear witness to My works.

** This expression, known from the ancient Christian creed, was formulated at the Second Council of Constantinople—that is, at a time when the doctrine of reincarnation, which had been partially accepted until then, was condemned as heresy by Emperor Justinian (!). Thus, the rebirth of the soul in the "flesh" became the "resurrection of the flesh."*

15. Yet in this era, this revelation has reached your soul while it was at a higher stage of development, and soon it will rightly be accepted as one of the most just and loving laws of the Creator. Reject the notion you had of the "Day of Judgment"; for it is not one of your days, since it is a period of time, and the "end of the world" is not that of the planet on which you live, but the end of the selfish life you have created upon it. (76, 41–43)

16. The mystery of the "resurrection of the flesh" has been elucidated through the revelation concerning the reincarnation of the soul. Today you know that the purpose of this law of love and justice is that the soul may perfect itself , that it may never be lost, for it will always find an open door—an opportunity for its salvation—offered to it by the Father.

17. My judgment of every soul based on this law is perfect and unyielding.

18. I alone know how to judge you, for every destiny is incomprehensible to humans. Therefore, no one will be exposed or betrayed before the others.

19. After the souls have strayed in their sins, after so many struggles and vicissitudes and after a long journey, they will come to Me full of wisdom based on their experiences, purified by pain, uplifted by their merits, weary from the long pilgrimage, yet simple and joyful like children. (1, 61-64)

The Different Stages of Development of Souls

20. Long ago, your soul emerged from Me; yet not all have advanced in the same way along the path of spiritual development.

21. All destinies are different, though they lead you to the same goal. Some are reserved for these trials, others for those. One being follows one path, another follows a different one. You did not all enter existence at the same moment, nor will you all return at the same time. Some walk ahead, others behind, yet the goal awaits you all. No one knows who is near them or who is wandering far from them, because you are still too immature to possess this knowledge; you are human, and your vanity would lead to your ruin. (10, 77-78)

22. At all times, even in the distant past of human history, you have had examples of people of high spirit. How could you explain that there

were already people with developed souls in the earliest times if they had not gone through successive reincarnations that helped them to evolve upward?

23. The reason for this is that the soul does not come into being at the same time as the physical body, nor does the beginning of the human race coincide with that of the soul. Truly, I tell you, there is not a single soul that has come into the world without having previously existed in the beyond. Who among you can measure or know the time it lived in other spheres before coming to live on this earth? (156, 31-32)

Knowledge of Past Earthly Lives and One's Own Level of Development

24. As long as the soul is closely bound to the body, it does not recognize nor can it know the merits it has earned in its past lives. But now it learns that its life is eternity, an uninterrupted development in the desire to reach the summit. Yet today you do not yet know what height you have reached. (190, 57)

25. Your mind does not receive the impressions or memories of your soul's past, because the body is like a dense veil that does not allow penetration into the life of the soul. What brain could absorb the images and impressions that the soul has received in the course of its past? What intelligence could grasp, in terms of human concepts, what is incomprehensible to it?

26. Because of all this, I have not yet allowed you to know who you are spiritually, nor what your past was like. (274, 54-55)

27. All My works are recorded by Me in a book called "Life." The number of its pages is innumerable; its infinite wisdom cannot be attained by anyone except God, who is its Author. But within it, on each of its pages, there is a brief summary in which the Father has presented each of His works in a comprehensible manner, so that it may be understood by every mind.

28. You, too, are constantly writing in the book of your life, in which all your deeds and every step you take along the entire path of development will be recorded. That book will be inscribed in your soul and will be a light of knowledge and experience with which you are to illuminate the path of your younger siblings tomorrow.

29. You cannot yet show your book to anyone, for you do not even know its contents. But soon it will become clear within your being, and you will be able to show your fellow human beings the pages that speak of your growth, your atonement, and your experiences. You will then be an open book to people.

30. Blessed are those who make their mission their own. They will feel that they are ascending the ladder that Jacob saw in his dream, which is the spiritual path that leads beings into the presence of the Creator. (253, 6-8)

Love as a Necessity for Spiritual and Emotional Development

31. Just as your body requires air, sun, water, and bread to live, so too does the soul need the environment, light, and nourishment that correspond to its nature. If it finds itself deprived of the freedom to rise up in the pursuit of its nourishment, it grows weak, withers, and becomes dull-witted; just as if a child were forced to remain forever in its cradle and be locked up in its chamber. Its limbs would become lame, it would grow pale, its senses would dull, and its abilities would wither away.

32. Recognize that the soul, too, can be lame! I could even tell you that the world is full of the spiritually lame, the blind, the deaf, and the sick! The soul that lives in confinement and lacks the freedom to unfold is a being that does not grow—neither in wisdom nor in strength, nor in virtue. (258, 62-63)

33. Truly, I tell you, what can lift you up is love, for wisdom, feeling, and elevation are inherent in it. Love is a synthesis of all the attributes of Divinity, and God has kindled this flame in every spiritual creature.

34. How many lessons have I given you so that you may learn to love! How many opportunities, lives, and reincarnations has Divine Mercy granted you! The lesson was repeated as often as necessary until it was learned. Once fulfilled, there is no reason for repetition, for it can no longer be forgotten.

35. If you would learn My lessons quickly, you would no longer need to suffer, nor weep over mistakes. A being who makes use on earth of the lessons received there may return to the world, but it will always be with greater maturity and under better living conditions. Between one life and the next, there will always be a period of rest, which is necessary for reflection and recuperation before the new day's work begins. (263, 43–45)

Different reasons for reincarnation

36. Truly, I tell you, in no era of human life has man lacked knowledge of My Law; for from the divine spark that is his spirit, he has never lacked a ray of light in his soul, an inspiration in his mind, or a premonition in his heart.

37. Yet your soul has returned to the beyond with a dark veil over its eyes, and I tell you: Whoever does not make use of the lesson contained in life on this earth, in this valley of trials, must return to it to complete their atonement, and above all, to learn. (184, 39)

38. In other worlds, souls likewise enjoy free will and sin and go astray, or they remain steadfast in goodness and thereby achieve upward development, just as you do on Earth. Yet when the appointed time comes, those destined to live in this world descend to it to fulfill a

noble task, and others to fulfill their duty of atonement.

39. But depending on how they choose to view this earth, it will appear to some as a paradise and to others as a hell. Therefore, when they comprehend their Father's mercy, they see only a wonderful life, sown with blessings and lessons for the spirit—a path that brings them closer to the Promised Land.

40. Some depart from this world with the desire to return, while others do so with the fear of having to return. The reason for this is that your human nature has not yet been able to comprehend the harmony in which you are to live with the Lord. (156, 33-34)

41. Let no one rebel against the idea of having to return to this planet in another body, nor should you think that reincarnation is a punishment for the soul. All souls destined to live on Earth have had to pass through the law of reincarnation in order to achieve their higher development and carry out the task I have entrusted to them.

42. It is not only the less-developed souls who must incarnate again; even the most advanced souls return time and again until they have completed their work.

43. Elijah is the greatest of the prophets who has come to Earth; yet despite the great works he performed and the powerful proofs he provided (that God exists), he had to return to this world in another time, in another body, and under another name.

44. This law of love and justice was unknown to humanity for a long time, for had they known it earlier, they might have fallen into confusion. Nevertheless, the Father gave you some revelations and some signs that were the light foreshadowing this time, to illuminate all mysteries. (122, 25–28)

The Path to Perfection

45. Long is the path by which you will reach the fullness of light. No being has a longer path than that of the soul, on which the Father, the Divine Sculptor, who shapes and refines your soul, gives it its perfect form. (292, 26)

46. Truly, I tell you: In order for you to attain complete purity, your soul will still have to be purified greatly, in this world and in the Spiritual World.

47. As often as is necessary for you, you will have to return to this planet, and the more often you let the opportunities your Father grants you go to waste, the more you will delay your final entry into true life and prolong your sojourn in the valley of tears.

48. In every earthly existence, every soul must demonstrate the progress and fruits of its development by taking a firm step forward each time.

49. Be aware that the only good that benefits one's own well-being

is that which is done out of true love and mercy toward others, and that is done selflessly. (159, 29–32)

50. Within the human being there are two forces that are always in conflict: his human nature, which is transitory, and his spiritual nature, which is eternal.

51. This eternal being knows full well that a very long time must pass before it can attain spiritual perfection. It senses that it must live many human lives and that it must undergo many trials within them before it attains true happiness. The soul senses that after the tears, the pain, and after having passed through physical death many times, it will reach that summit which it has always sought in its yearning for perfection.

52. The body, on the other hand—that frail and small thing—weeps, rebels, and sometimes refuses to follow the soul's calls; and only when the soul has developed, becoming strong and experienced in the struggle against the "flesh" and all that surrounds it, does it succeed in mastering the body and expressing itself through it.

53. Long is the soul's pilgrimage, far is its path, manifold and varied are its forms of existence, and every moment is a trial of a different kind. Yet as it passes these trials, it rises, purifies itself, and perfects itself.

54. On its journey through life, it leaves a trail of light behind; therefore, the wailing of its body is often of no consequence to the exalted soul, for it knows that it is fleeting and that it must not allow itself to be held back on its journey by events that seem trivial to it.

55. For a moment, she turns her attention to the weaknesses of her "flesh," but she knows that she must not love too much something that lives only briefly and soon disappears into the earth. (18, 24; 27–28)

The Universal School of Life

56. Since the dawn of humanity, the reincarnation of the soul has existed as a law of love and justice and as one of the ways in which the Father has demonstrated His infinite mercy. Reincarnation is not merely a matter of this age, but of all ages, and you must not think that I have only now revealed this mystery to you. Even in the earliest times, intuitive knowledge of the soul's reincarnation existed within humanity.

57. Yet those who sought materialistic sciences and the treasures of the world allowed themselves to be ruled by the passions of the flesh, thereby hardening those fibers of the human heart through which the spiritual is perceived, so that people became deaf and blind to all that pertains to the spirit. (105, 52)

58. Before your creation, you were in Me; afterward, as spiritual beings, you were in the place where all vibrates in perfect harmony, where the essence of life and the source of

true light are, from which I nourish you.

59. Pain was not created by the Father. In the times of which I speak to you, you had no reason to sigh, you had nothing to complain about; you felt heaven within yourselves, for in your perfect life you were the embodiment of this existence.

60. But when you left that home, I gave your spirit a garment, and you sank ever deeper. Thereafter, your soul developed step by step until it reached the plane of existence where you now find yourselves and where the light of the Father shines. (115, 4-5)

61. The goal of every soul is to merge with the Divine after its purification and perfection*. For this, I flood your path with light and give your soul strength so that you may ascend step by step. Depending on the level of development you have attained when you leave this world, such will be the spiritual home you inhabit in the hereafter. For the universe was created as a school of perfection for the soul. (195, 38)

** Further explanations on this can be found, among other places, in the passages in Chapter 23,69, and Chapter 58, 46!*

62. If I had given you everything in this life, you would no longer have any desire to ascend to a higher level. But what you have not achieved in one existence, you strive for in another, and what you do not achieve in that one, another, higher one promises you, and so it continues step by step for all eternity on the soul's endless path of development.

63. When you hear My Word, it seems impossible to you that your soul could be capable of attaining such great perfection; yet I tell you that you doubt the soul's high destiny only because you look only at what you see with your material eyes: poverty, ignorance, wickedness. But this is only because the soul is sick in some, paralyzed in others; some are blind, and some are spiritually dead. Yet in the face of such spiritual misery, you must doubt the destiny that eternity holds for you.

64. Thus you live in this age of love for the world and for materialism. Yet the light of My truth has already reached you and has dispelled the darkness of the night of a time that has already passed, and with its dawn has announced the coming of an age in which the soul will receive enlightenment through My teaching. (116, 17-18)

65. Many of you will not have a new opportunity to return to Earth to make amends for your transgressions. You will no longer possess that instrument you have today—your body—upon which you rely. You must understand that for the soul, coming into the world is a privilege; it is never a punishment. Therefore, you must make use of this grace.

66. After this life, you will go to other worlds to receive new lessons, and there you will find new opportunities to continue ascending and perfecting yourselves. When you have fulfilled your duties as human beings, you will leave this world with satisfaction because you have fulfilled your task, and there will be peace in your soul. (221, 54-55)

67. My voice is currently calling great multitudes of people, for the end of their pilgrimage on Earth is approaching for many souls.

68. That despondency, that revulsion, that sadness they carry in their hearts are proof that they already long for a higher home, a better world.

69. But it is necessary that they live the final stage of their journey on earth in obedience to the dictates of their conscience, so that the trail of their last steps on earth may be a blessing to the generations that come after them to fulfill their various tasks in the world. (276, 4)

70. This world is not eternal, nor does it need to be. Once this abode no longer fulfills the purpose of existence it now has, it will disappear.

71. When your soul no longer needs the lessons this life here imparts, because others, higher ones, await in another world, then, by virtue of the light attained in this earthly struggle, it will say: "With what clarity I now understand that all the highs and lows of this life were merely experiences and lessons I needed to understand better. How long that journey of life seemed to me while suffering weighed me down. Now, however, that it is all over—how short and fleeting it seems to me in the face of eternity." (230, 47)

72. Rejoice, people, and think of yourselves as birds of flight in this world full of tears, misery, and suffering! Rejoice, for this is not your eternal home; better worlds await you!

73. So when you depart from this earth, do so without regret; then the sighs of pain, the hardships, and the tears will remain here. You will bid farewell to this world and soar up to those who await you in the heights of heaven. From there, you will see the earth as a speck in space, upon which you will look back with love. (230, 51)

The Persuasive Power of the Doctrine of Reincarnation

74. The light of Spiritualism now reveals to the world the truth, justice, reason, and love inherent in the soul's capacity for reincarnation. Nevertheless, the world will at first stubbornly oppose this revelation and portray it as a strange and false doctrine in order to instill mistrust in people of good faith.

75. The efforts made by the denominations to keep their believers on the well-worn tracks of old beliefs and outdated systems of faith will be futile and in vain. For no

one will be able to hold back the Divine Light, which penetrates to the very depths of human thought and awakens the soul to an age of revelations, divine inspirations, the dispelling of doubts and mysteries, and spiritual liberation.

76. Nor will anyone be able to stop the flood that humanity will form when it sets out in its quest for freedom of thought, spirit, and faith. (290, 57–59)

The Paths of a Soul's Reincarnation

77. I call upon all pilgrims on Earth to hear My voice, which invites them to upward development and the attainment of eternal life.

78. On this day, when the "Divine Word" makes itself known—make use of its Word and let yourselves be enlightened by it; for in knowledge lies the light and your salvation.

79. If My Law teaches you morality, righteousness, and order in all the actions of your life—why then do you seek opposite paths, thereby causing yourselves pain? Yet when you depart to the hereafter and leave your body behind on earth, you weep because you have loved this shell too much.

80. When you feel that the body no longer belongs to you and that you must continue on the path of development until you come to Me, I say to you: "My child, what do you have to show Me? Have you lived on earth in fulfillment of My commandments?"

81. But you—ashamed and despondent because you have no gift of love for Him who loves you so much and has granted you so much—have forged chains that weigh down your soul, and it appears devoid of light, weeping and lamenting over itself because it has lost grace. It hears only the Father's voice calling it. But since it has not developed and does not feel worthy to come to Him, it stands still and waits.

82. Time passes, and the soul hears the voice again, and, filled entirely with her suffering, she asks who is speaking to her, and this voice says to her: "Awake! Do you not know where you came from and where you are going?" Then she lifts her eyes, sees an immeasurably great light, in whose radiance she feels wretched. She realizes that before she was sent to earth, she already existed, was already loved by the Father from whom the voice came, and who now, seeing her in this pitiful state, grieves for her . She realizes that she has been sent to various homes to walk the path of struggle and to earn her reward through her merits.

83. And the child asks, "If I was Your beloved creature before I was sent to Earth—why did I not remain steadfast in virtue, but instead had to fall, suffer, and struggle to return to You?"

84. The Voice answered him: “All souls have been subject to the law of evolution, and along this path my Father Spirit watches over them forever, and He takes pleasure in the good works of the children. However, I have sent you to Earth so that you may make it a battlefield for spiritual perfection, not a battlefield of war and pain.

85. I have told you that you should multiply, that you should not be barren. Yet when you return to the “Spiritual Valley,” you bring no harvest with you; you only lament and come without the grace with which I had endowed you. Therefore, I send you forth once more and say to you: “Purify yourselves, seek what you have lost, and work toward your spiritual ascent.”

86. The soul returns to Earth, seeking a small and delicate human body in which to rest and begin the new journey of life. It finds the small child’s body assigned to it and uses it to atone for its transgressions against My Law. With knowledge of the cause, the soul comes to Earth; it knows that it is the breath of the Father and is aware of the mission it brings from Him.

87. In the early years, it is innocent and preserves its purity; it remains connected to spiritual life. Afterward, it begins to learn of sin, sees up close the pride, arrogance, and rebellion of people against the just laws of the Father, and the naturally rebellious “flesh” begins to stain itself with evil. Having fallen into temptation, she forgets the mission she brought to earth and sets out to do works that are against the law. Soul and body taste the forbidden fruit, and when they have fallen into ruin, the final hour takes her by surprise.

88. Once again, the soul finds itself in the spiritual realm, weary and bowed down by the burden of its guilt. Then it remembers the voice that once spoke to it and still calls to it, and after shedding many tears, feeling lost and not knowing who it is, it remembers that it has been in that place before.

89. The Father, who created it with so much love, appears on its path and says to it: “Who are you, where do you come from, and where are you going?”

90. The child recognizes in that voice the word of the One who gave it existence, intelligence, and abilities—the Father who forgives it again and again, purifies it, leads it out of darkness, and guides it toward the light. It trembles, for it knows that it stands before the Judge, and says: “Father, my disobedience and my guilt before You are very great, and I cannot expect to live in Your Kingdom, for I have no merits. Today, having returned to the ‘Spiritual Valley,’ I see that I have only accumulated guilt that I must atone for.”

91. Yet the loving Father shows it the way once more; it returns to the

flesh and belongs to humanity again.

92. But now the soul, having already gained experience, subdues the physical body with greater strength in order to assert itself and obey the divine commandments. The struggle begins; it fights against the sins that bring people down and seeks to make use of the opportunity granted to it for its salvation. Man struggles from beginning to end, and when the white hair on his temples glistens and his once resilient and strong body begins to bend under the weight of the years and loses its strength, the soul feels strong, more mature, and more experienced. How great and repulsive sin appears to it! It turns away from it and reaches its goal. Now it waits only for the moment when the Father calls it, for it has come to the conclusion that the Divine Law is just and the Will of God is perfect, that this Father lives to give life and salvation to His children.

93. When the last day came, she felt death in her flesh and felt no pain. She departed quietly and devoutly. She saw herself in spirit, and as if she had a mirror before her, she beheld herself beautiful and radiant with light. Then the voice spoke to her and said, "Child, where are you going?" And she, who knew who He was, went toward the Father, let His light flow into her being, and said, "O Creator, O all-encompassing love, I come to You to rest and to surrender my fulfillment to You."

94. The debt was paid, and the soul was healthy, pure, and free from the chains of sin, and she saw before her the great reward that awaited her.

95. Afterward, she felt herself merging with the light of that Father, her bliss growing greater, and she beheld a place of peace, a holy land; she felt a deep stillness and "rested in Abraham's bosom." (33:14–16)

Chapter 31 - Salvation, Redemption, and Eternal Salvation

Correcting Misconceptions About Redemption

1. Many people believed that all the tears in this world were caused by the sin of the first inhabitants of the earth. In their inability to interpret the parable, they eventually claimed that Christ came to wash away every stain with His blood. If this claim were true—why do people continue to sin and suffer, even though that sacrifice has already been made?

2. Jesus came to Earth to teach people the path to perfection—a path He taught through His life, His deeds, and His words. (150, 43-44)

3. You will all reach the goal by fulfilling your task. I have given you My teachings, which are

inexhaustible, so that you may ascend the ladder of your development. It is not My blood that saves you, but My light within your soul that will redeem you. (8, 39)

4. A new cross will be bestowed upon Me in the Third Era. This will not be visible to mortal eyes, yet from its height I will send My message of love to humanity, and My blood, which is the spiritual essence of My Word, will be transformed into light for the soul.

5. Those who once judged Me now bring the light to the hearts of men with a spirit of repentance, to make amends for their errors.

6. For My teaching on the wickedness of men to triumph, it must first be scourged and mocked like Christ at the pillar of torture. My light must stream from every wound to illuminate the darkness of this world devoid of love. It is necessary for My invisible blood to fall upon humanity to show it once more the path to its redemption. (49, 17-19)

7. I tell you once again that in Me all of humanity will be saved. That blood shed on Golgotha is life for every soul. Yet it is not the blood itself, since it fell into the dust of the earth, but the divine love symbolized in it. Whenever I speak to you of My blood, you now know what it is and what significance it holds.

8. Many people have shed their blood in the service of their Lord and out of love for their fellow human beings, yet this did not embody divine love, but only spiritual, human love.

9. The blood of Jesus, however, embodies divine love, for there is no blemish in it whatsoever. There was never any sin in the Master, and He gave you His blood down to the last drop to make you understand that God is everything to His creatures, that He gives Himself to them completely, without reservation, because He loves them infinitely.

10. When the dust of the earth absorbed that fluid which was life in the Master's body, it was so that you might understand that my teaching had to make human life fruitful through divine irrigation with His love, wisdom, and justice.

11. The world—unbelieving and skeptical of the Master's words and examples—opposes my teaching and says that, although Jesus shed His blood to save humanity from sin, the world was not saved; that it sins more each day, even though it is more developed.

12. Where is the power of that blood of redemption, people ask themselves, while those who should be explaining the true fundamental principles of my teaching do not know how to satisfy the questions of those who hunger for light and thirst for knowledge of the truth.

13. I tell you that in this time, the questions of those who do not know have more depth and greater substance than the answers and

explanations of those who claim to know the truth.

14. Yet I have come again to speak to you, and here is My word for those who believe that that blood actually brought about the salvation of sinners from divine justice—all those who were lost and condemned to severe torment.

15. I tell you: If the Father, who knows all things, had believed that people would not gradually make use of and understand the entire teaching that Jesus gave them in his words and deeds—truly, He would never have sent him; for the Creator has never done anything useless—nothing that is not destined to bear fruit. But when He sent Him to be born among men, to grow up, to suffer, and to die, it was because He knew that the Master's radiant and fruitful life, through his works, would mark out an indelible path, an indestructible trail, so that all his children might find the path that would lead them to true love and, in following his teaching, to the home where their Creator awaits them.

16. He also knew that that blood, which bears witness to purity and infinite love and was shed down to the last drop, would teach people to fulfill, with faith in their Creator, the task that would lift them up to the Promised Land, where they could offer Me the fulfillment of their task and then say, "Lord, it is finished."

17. Now I can tell you that it was not the hour when My blood was shed on the cross that marked the hour of humanity's redemption. My blood remained present here in the world, alive, fresh, and marked with the bloody trail of My Passion the path to your atonement, which will enable you to attain the homeland your Father has promised you.

18. I have told you: "I am the source of life; come and cleanse yourselves of your stains, so that you may go free and whole to your Father and Creator."

19. My source is love, inexhaustible and boundless. This is what My blood, shed at that time, seeks to tell you. It sealed My Word; it confirmed My teaching. (158, 23–33)

20. Today, many centuries removed from that event, I tell you that—although I shed My blood for all humanity—only those who walked the path that Jesus taught you were able to attain the salvation of their souls; while all those who remained in ignorance, in their fanaticism, in their errors, or in sin, are not yet saved.

21. I tell you, even if I were to become human a thousand times and die on the cross a thousand times—as long as people do not rise up to follow Me, they will not attain the salvation of their souls. It is not My cross that is to redeem you, but your own. I bore mine upon my shoulders and died upon it as a human being, and from that moment on I was in the bosom of the Father. You are to follow Me in gentleness and love and, with true

humility, bear your cross upon your shoulders until you have reached the final goal of your mission, so that you too may then be with your Father. (168, 16-17)

22. There is no one who does not wish to find happiness, and the more lasting it is, the better—for I teach you a path that leads to the highest and eternal bliss. Nevertheless—I show you only the path, and then I let you choose the one that appeals to you most.

23. I ask you: "If you long for happiness—why do you not sow it, so that you may reap it afterward?" How few are those who have felt compelled to be there for others! (169, 37-38)

24. The idea you have of what life on earth means, of what the soul is, and of what the spiritual world is, is false.

25. The majority of believers think that if they live with a certain degree of righteousness or if they repent of their transgressions at the last moment of their lives, heaven is assured for their souls.

26. Yet this false notion, which is very pleasing to man, is the reason why they do not consistently fulfill the law throughout their entire life, and thus cause their soul, when it leaves this world and enters the Spiritual World, to realize that it has come to a place where it does not behold the wonders it had imagined, nor feel the supreme bliss to which it believed it was entitled.

27. Do you know what befalls those beings who were certain they would go to heaven, and who instead found only confusion? Since they were no longer at home on earth, having lost the anchor of their physical body, and since they could not rise to those heights where the spheres of spiritual light are found, they created for themselves—without being aware of it—a world that is neither human nor deeply spiritual.

28. Then the souls begin to ask themselves: Is this heaven? Is this the home that God has destined for souls after they have wandered so long on earth?

29. No—say others—this cannot be the "bosom of the Lord," where only light, love, and purity can exist.

30. Gradually, through reflection and pain, the soul comes to understand. It comprehends divine justice, and, enlightened by the light of its spirit, it judges its past deeds and discovers that they were meager and imperfect, that they were not worthy of earning what it had believed.

31. Thereafter, as a result of this self-reflection, humility emerges and a desire arises to return to the paths it had left behind, to erase the blemishes, to make amends for the mistakes, and to do what is truly meritorious before its Father.

32. It is necessary to enlighten humanity about these mysteries so that it may understand that life in the material world is an opportunity

for a person to earn merits for their soul — merits that will elevate them until they deserve to live in a sphere of higher spiritualization, where they must once again act meritoriously so as not to fall behind and to continue ascending from level to level; for “in the Father’s house there are many mansions.”

33. You will earn these merits through love, as the eternal law of the Father has taught you. And thus your soul will advance step by step on the ladder to perfection, thereby coming to know the narrow path that leads to the Kingdom of Heaven—to the true heaven, which is the perfection of the soul. (184, 40–45)

34. Truly, I tell you, if I had come as a human being in this age, your eyes would have had to see My wounds still fresh and bleeding, because the sin of mankind has not ceased, nor have they wished to redeem themselves in remembrance of that blood which was shed by Me on Golgotha and which was a proof of My love for humanity. But I have come in the Spirit to spare you the shame of beholding the deeds of those who judged and condemned Me on earth.

35. All is forgiven; yet in every soul there remains something of what I shed on the cross for all. Do not believe that that life force and that blood dissolved or were lost. They embodied the spiritual life that I poured out upon all people from that moment onward. Through that blood, which sealed My Word and confirmed all that I had spoken and done on earth, people will evolve upward in their longing for the renewal of their souls.

36. My Word, My works, and My blood were not and will not be in vain. If it sometimes seems to you that My name and My Word have almost been forgotten, you will soon witness how they reappear, full of vitality, life, and purity, like a seed that, though constantly fought against, never perishes. (321, 64–66)

37. The blood of Jesus, transformed into the light of salvation, penetrated all souls as salvation and continues to do so. Eternally does My Spirit bestow salvation and light; unceasingly do I let the rays of My light penetrate where it is dark; ceaselessly does My Divine Spirit pour out—not as human blood, but as the power of redemption, as spiritual life—upon all My children. (319, 36)

“Heaven” must be attained

38. Carried away by the force of their passions, people have sunk so deeply into their sins that they have given up all hope of salvation. Yet there is no one who cannot be healed. For the soul—once it has convinced itself that the storms of human life will not cease until it heeds the voice of the Spirit—will rise up and fulfill My Law until it

reaches the goal of its destiny, which is not on earth but in eternity.

39. Those who believe that existence is meaningless, and who thereby think of the futility of struggle and pain, do not know that life is the Master who shapes, and pain is the chisel that perfects. Do not think that I created pain to hand it to you in a cup—do not think that I caused you to fall. Man became disobedient of his own accord, and therefore he must also raise himself up again through his own effort. Nor should you think that pain alone perfects you; no, through acts of love you will also come to Me, for I am Love. (31, 54-55)

40. Pray more with the spirit than with the body, for to attain salvation, a moment of prayer or a day of love is not enough; rather, a life full of perseverance, patience, generous deeds, and obedience to My commandments is required. For this, I have given you great abilities as well as empathy.

41. My work is like an ark of salvation that invites everyone to enter. Anyone who follows My commandments will not perish. If you let My Word guide you, you will be saved. (123, 30-31)

42. Remember that only that which is perfect reaches Me. Therefore, your soul will enter My Kingdom only when it has attained perfection. You came forth from Me without experience, yet you must return to Me, , adorned with the garment of your merits and virtues. (63, 22)

43. Truly, I tell you, the souls of the righteous who dwell near God earned the right to occupy that place through their own works—not because I gave it to them. I merely showed them the way and revealed to them a great reward at its end.

44. Blessed are those who say to Me: “Lord, You are the Way, the Light that illuminates it, and the Strength for the traveler. You are the voice that points the way and revives us on life’s journey; and You are also the reward for those who reach the goal.” — Yes, My children, I am the life and the resurrection from the dead. (63, 74–75)

45. Today the Father does not ask: Who is capable and willing to save the human race with his blood? Nor will Jesus answer: “Lord, I am the Lamb who is ready to pave the way for the atonement of humanity with my blood and my love.”

46. Nor will I send My “Word” to become human in this time. That era is over for you, and it has left behind its teachings and spiritual elevation within your souls. Now I have ushered in a new epoch of spiritual progress, in which you are to be the ones who earn merit. (80, 8-9)

47. I wish to see you all happy, dwelling in peace and light, so that little by little you may possess everything—not only through My love, but also through your merits; for then your satisfaction and your

happiness will be complete. (245, 34)

48. I came to show you the beauty of a life higher than the human one, to inspire you to great deeds, to teach you the Word that awakens love, to promise you the happiness never before known that awaits that soul who was able to climb the mountain of sacrifice, faith, and love.

49. You shall recognize all this in My teaching, so that you may finally understand that it is your good works that will bring your soul closer to true bliss. (287, 48-49)

50. If, in order to travel from one continent of the earth to another, you must cross many high and low mountains, seas, peoples, cities, and countries until you reach the destination of your journey, then consider that to reach that Promised Land, you must likewise travel a long way, so that on the long journey you may gain experience, knowledge, growth, and development of the soul. This will be the fruit of the Tree of Life that you will finally enjoy after having struggled and wept much to attain it. (287, 16)

51. You are children of the Father of Light; yet if, because of your weakness, you have fallen into the darkness of a life full of toil, errors, and tears , these sufferings will pass, for you will rise at My call when I call you and say to you: “Here I am, illuminating your world and inviting you to climb the mountain, on whose summit you will find all the peace, that happiness, and that wealth which you sought in vain to accumulate on earth.” (308, 5)

52. Every world, every plane of existence, was created so that the soul might develop upon it and take a step toward its Creator, and thus, advancing ever further along the path of perfection, have the opportunity to reach the destination of its journey—the summit of spiritual perfection—spotless, pure, and well-formed, which is precisely what dwelling in the Kingdom of God is.

53. To whom does it seem impossible to dwell ultimately “in the bosom of God”? Alas, you poor people of the intellect, who do not truly know how to think! Have you already forgotten that you came into existence from My bosom, which means that you already existed within it beforehand? There is nothing strange about the fact that everything that sprang from the Source of Life returns to Him in due time.

54. Every soul was virginally pure when it came into life from Me; yet afterward, many became defiled along their path. Nevertheless—since everything was foreseen by Me in a wise, loving, and just manner—I immediately set about providing all the necessary means for their salvation and renewal along the path my children had to traverse.

55. Even though that spiritual virginity has been defiled by many beings, the day will come when they will purify themselves of all their transgressions and thereby regain their original purity. This purification will be highly meritorious in My eyes, for the soul will have attained it through great and continuous trials of its faith, love, loyalty, and patience.

56. You will all return to the Kingdom of Light through the path of labor, struggle, and pain, where you will no longer need to incarnate in a human body nor live in a material world, for by then your spiritual capacity will already enable you to send your influence and your light from one plane of existence to another and make them perceptible. (313, 21-24)

The Most Powerful Force for Salvation

57. Behold, here is the way; walk in it, and you will save yourselves. Truly, I tell you, it is not necessary to have heard Me in this time to attain salvation. Everyone who practices My Divine Law of Love in life and transforms that love inspired by the Creator into love for one's neighbor is saved. He bears witness to Me in his life and in his works. (63, 49)

58. If the sun radiates the light of life upon all of nature and upon all beings, and if the stars also radiate light upon the earth—why then should not the Divine Spirit radiate light upon the soul of man?

59. Now I say to you: People, look within yourselves; let the light of justice, which has its origin in love, spread throughout the world. Let My truth convince you that without true love, you will not attain the salvation of your souls. (89, 34-35)

60. My light is for all My children; not only for you who inhabit this world, but for all the souls living on different planes of existence. They will all be set free and raised to eternal life when, through their works of love toward their brothers and sisters, they fulfill My divine commandment, which requires you to love one another. (65, 22)

61. Beloved people, this is the "Third Day," on which I bring My Word back to life among the "dead." This is the "Third Time" in which I appear before the world in a spiritual manner to tell it: "Here is the same Christ whom you saw die on the cross, and He is speaking to you now, for He lives and will live and will always be."

62. Yet I see that people have a heart within their bodies that is dead in terms of faith, love, and light, even though they claim to proclaim the truth within their religious communities. They believe they have secured their salvation by praying in their churches and participating in their rites. But I tell you, the world must learn that the salvation of the soul is attained only through the performance of works of love and mercy.

63. Places of worship are merely a school. Churches should not limit themselves merely to explaining the law, but they should ensure that the world understands that life is a path on which one must apply what one has learned from the Divine Law by practicing My teaching of love. (152, 50–52)

64. Christ became human to reveal Divine Love to the world. But people have hard hearts and a self-righteous mind; they soon forget a teaching they have received and misinterpret it. I knew that people would gradually confuse justice and love with vengeance and punishment. That is why I foretold a time when I would return spiritually to the world to explain to people the teachings they had not understood.

65. That promised time is the one in which you live, and I have given you My instruction so that My justice and divine wisdom may be revealed as a perfect teaching of the sublime love of your God. Do you think that I have come because I fear that people will eventually destroy the works of their Lord or even life itself? No, I come only out of love for my children, whom I wish to see filled with light and peace.

66. Is it not right and just that you, too, should come only out of love for Me? But not out of love for yourselves, rather in love for the Father and for your fellow human beings. Do you think that the one who avoids sin only out of fear of the torments of hell is inspired by divine love, or the one who performs good deeds only with the thought of the reward he can thereby attain, namely, to win a place in eternity? Whoever thinks this way does not know Me, nor does he come out of love for Me. He acts only out of love for himself. (164, 35–37)

67. My entire law is summed up in two commandments: love of God and love of neighbor. This is the way. (243, 4)

Salvation and Redemption for Every Soul

68. Now I do not come to raise the physically dead, as I did with Lazarus in the "Second Era." Today My light comes to awaken the soul that belongs to Me. And this soul will rise to eternal life through the truth of My Word; for your soul is the Lazarus whom you currently carry within your being and whom I will raise from the dead and heal. (17, 52)

69. Spiritual life, too, is governed by laws, and if you stray from them, you will very soon feel the painful consequences of that disobedience.

70. Recognize how great is My desire to save you. Today, as then, I will take up the cross to raise you to True Life.

71. Just as My blood shed on Golgotha shook the hearts of men and converted them to My teaching, so in this time it will be My Divine Light that causes the soul and the

body to tremble, to bring you back to the true path.

72. I want those who are dead to the life of grace to live eternally. I do not want your soul to dwell in darkness. (69, 9-10)

73. Recognize how many of your fellow human beings, in the midst of their idolatrous pursuits, await the coming of the Messiah. Consider how many, in their ignorance, believe that I will come only to pass judgment on the wicked, to save the righteous, and to destroy the world, without knowing that I am among humanity as a Father, as a Master, as a Brother, or as a Friend, full of love and humility, and that I extend My helping hand to save, bless, and forgive all. (170, 23)

74. No one is born by chance, and no matter how insignificant, incapable, or wretched a person may consider himself to be, he has nevertheless been created by the grace of the Supreme Being, who loves him just as much as the beings whom he considers superior, and he has a destiny that will lead him, like everyone else, into the bosom of God.

75. Do you see those people who wander the streets as outcasts, dragging vice and misery along with them, without knowing who they are or where they are going? Do you know of the people who still live in the forests, stalked by predators? No one is forgotten by My Fatherly love; all have a task to fulfill, all possess the seed of development, and are on the path where merit, effort, and struggle will bring the soul step by step to Me.

76. Where is there anyone who—even if only for a single moment—has not longed for My peace and wished to be freed from earthly life? Every soul longs for the world it once inhabited, for the home in which it was born. That world awaits all My children and invites them to rejoice in eternal life, which some long for, while others merely await death so they may cease to be, for they have a confused soul and live without hope and without faith. What could move these beings to fight for their renewal? What could awaken in them the longing for eternity? They await only ceasing to be, silence, and the end.

77. Yet the “Light of the World” has returned, “the Way and the Truth,” to raise you to life through His forgiveness, to caress your weary face, to comfort your heart, and to cause the one who did not consider himself worthy of existence to hear My voice saying to him: I love you, come to Me! (80, 54–57)

78. Man may fall and plunge into darkness and thus feel far from Me; he may believe that when he dies, everything is over for him. For Me, however, no one dies; no one is lost.

79. How many are there who were considered depraved beings in the world and who are now full of light! How many who left behind the stains of their sins, their vices, and

their crimes have already attained their purification! (287, 9-10)

80. It is true that many defile their souls; yet do not condemn them, for they do not know what they are doing. I will save them too, despite the fact that they have currently forgotten Me, or have replaced Me with the false gods they created in the world. I will bring them into My Kingdom as well, even if they have now—because they follow the false prophets—forgotten the benevolent Christ, who gave His life for them to teach them His doctrine of love.

81. For the Father, no one is "evil"; no one can be, since their origin is in Me. The wayward, the blind, the violent, the rebellious—this is what many of My children have become because of the free will with which they were endowed. Yet in all of them there will be light, and My mercy will lead them on the path to their salvation. (54, 45-46)

82. You are all My seed, and the Master reaps it. If a weed seed finds its way among the good seeds, I also take it lovingly into My hands to transform it into golden wheat.

83. I see in your hearts the seed of the weed, of the mire, of crime, of hatred, and yet I harvest and love you. I cherish and purify this seed until it shines like wheat in the sun.

84. Do you think that the power of My love is not capable of redeeming you? After I have cleansed you, I will sow you in My garden, where you will bear new blossoms and new fruit. It is part of My divine task to make you worthy of Me. (256, 19-21)

85. How could a soul be irretrievably lost to Me, when it carries within itself a spark of My light that never goes out, and I am with it on every path? No matter how long its rebellion may persist or its confusion may continue—these dark forces will never withstand My eternity. (255, 60)

86. For Me, it is just as meritorious when a being stained by the mark of the gravest transgressions purifies itself, inspired by a lofty ideal, as when a being that has remained steadfastly pure struggles to the very end not to defile itself, because it loved the light from the very beginning.

87. How far from the truth walk those who believe that the confused spirits have a different nature than the spirits of light!

88. The Father would be unjust if this were true, just as He would no longer be the Almighty if He lacked the wisdom and love to save the defiled, the impure, and the imperfect, and could not unite them with all the righteous in one and the same home. (295, 15–17)

89. Truly, I tell you, even those beings whom you call tempters or demons are merely confused or imperfect beings whom the Father wisely employs to carry out His high counsels and plans.

90. But these beings, whose souls are today enveloped in darkness and many of whom have made poor

use of the abilities I have granted them, will—when the time comes for them—be saved by Me.

91. For the moment will come, O Israel, when all the Lord's creatures will praise Me eternally. I would no longer be God if, with My power, My wisdom, and My love, I could not save a soul. (302, 31)

92. When have parents on earth ever loved only the good children and detested the wicked ones? How often have I seen them show the greatest love and care precisely toward those who hurt and cause them the most suffering! How could it be possible for you to perform greater works of love and forgiveness than are Mine? When has it ever been seen that the Master must learn from His disciples?

93. Know, then, that I consider none of you unworthy, and that the path to salvation therefore eternally invites you to walk it, just as the gates of My Kingdom—which are light, peace, and goodness—stand open forever in anticipation of the arrival of those who have strayed from the Law and the Truth. (356, 18-19)

The Glorious Future of the Children of God

94. I will not allow a single one of My children to stray or even be lost. I transform the parasitic plants into fruitful ones, for all creatures were called into existence to attain a goal of perfection.

95. I want you to rejoice with Me in My work. Even before, I have let you share in My attributes, because you are a part of Me. Since everything belongs to Me, I also make you owners of My work. (9, 17-18)

96. Do not doubt My word. In the "First Era," I fulfilled My promise to you to free Israel from the bondage of Egypt—which signified idolatry and darkness—in order to lead you to Canaan, the land of freedom and the worship of the living God. There My coming as a human being was foretold to you, and the prophecy was fulfilled word for word in Christ.

97. I, that Master who dwelt in Jesus and loved you in Him, promised the world that I would speak to it in another time and reveal Myself in the Spirit. And here is the fulfillment of My promise.

98. Today I announce to you that I have reserved for your soul wondrous regions, abodes, and spiritual homes where you may find true freedom to love, to do good, and to spread My light. Can you doubt this, after I have fulfilled My earlier promises to you? (138, 10–11)

99. My divine desire is to save you and lead you into a world of light, beauty, and love, where you will joyfully soar on the wings of the soul's elevation, the nobility of your feelings, and the ideal of perfection. Yet do you not recognize My fatherly love in this divine desire? Undoubtedly, whoever does not

understand this must be blind. (181, 13)

100. Consider this: All the beauties of this world are destined to vanish, to make way for something else someday. Yet your soul will continue to live eternally and behold the Father in all His glory—the E e Father from whose bosom you originate. All creation must return to the place from which it came. (147, 9)

101. I am the eternal Light, the eternal Peace, and the eternal Bliss, and since you are My children, it is My will and My duty to make you partakers of My glory; and for this purpose I teach you the Law as the path that leads the soul to the heights of that Kingdom. (263, 36)

102. Always be aware that the soul which attains the highest degrees of goodness, wisdom, purity, and love stands above time, pain, and distance. It is not confined to dwelling in one place; it is capable of being everywhere and can find supreme delight everywhere in existing, feeling, knowing, loving, and knowing itself to be loved. This is the heaven of the soul. (146, 70–71)

VIII. Man

Chapter 32 - Incarnation, Nature, and the Purpose of Humanity

Incarnation on Earth

1. You weep when one of your own departs for the "Spiritual Valley," instead of feeling at peace because you understand that he is drawing one step closer to his Lord. In contrast, you celebrate a feast when a new being comes into your home, without thinking at that moment that that soul has come into the flesh to fulfill an atonement in this valley of tears; then you should weep for them. (52, 58)

2. You beget children of your flesh, yet it is I who distribute the souls among families, tribes, nations, and worlds, and in this justice, inaccessible to humans, My love is revealed. (67, 26)

3. You live in the present and do not know what I have ordained for your future. I am preparing great legions of spiritual beings who will dwell on Earth and bring with them a difficult mission, and you must know that many of you will be the parents of those beings in whom My messengers will incarnate. It is your duty to prepare yourselves inwardly so that you may know how to receive and guide them. (128, 8)

4. I wish to speak to you about many spiritual topics, but you are not yet able to understand them. If I were to reveal to you the kind of dwellings into which you have already descended upon Earth, you would not be able to comprehend how you lived in such places.

5. Today you may deny that you know the "Spiritual Valley," for as

long as your soul is incarnated, its past is inaccessible to it, so that it may not become conceited or depressed, nor despair in the face of its new existence, in which it must begin anew as in a new life.

6. Even if you wanted to, you could not remember. I only allow you to retain a glimpse or an intuition of what I reveal to you here, so that you may persevere in the struggle of life and willingly endure the trials.

7. You may doubt everything I tell you, yet truly, that spirit world was indeed your home as long as you were spiritual beings. You were inhabitants of that abode where you knew no suffering, where you felt the Father's glory within your being, for there is no blemish in Him.

8. Yet you had no merits, and so it was necessary for you to leave that heaven and descend to the world, so that your soul might regain that realm through its own efforts.

9. Yet you sank morally lower and lower until you felt very far removed from the Divine and Spiritual, your origin. (114, 35-36)

10. When the soul comes to earth, it is inspired by the best intentions: to dedicate its existence to the Father, to please Him in all things, and to be of service to its neighbor.

11. But as soon as it finds itself trapped in the body, tempted in a thousand ways and put to the test on its life's journey, it grows weak, yields to the impulses of the "flesh," succumbs to temptations, becomes selfish, and ultimately loves itself above all else; and only for moments does it heed the Spirit, where its destiny and vows are written.

12. My Word helps you to remember your spiritual covenant and to overcome temptations and obstacles.

13. No one can say that they have never strayed from the path I have laid out. But I forgive you so that you may learn to forgive your fellow human beings. (245, 47-48)

14. Great spiritual instruction is necessary so that man may live in harmony with the voice of his conscience. For although everything is permeated by divine love, wisely created for the good and happiness of humanity, the material world surrounding them in this life constitutes a test for the soul from the moment it inhabits a world to which it does not belong and is united with a body whose nature is different from its own.

15. In this you may see the reason why the soul forgets its past. From the moment it incarnates into and merges with an unconscious, newly born creature, it begins a life closely bound to that body.

16. Only two qualities of the spirit remain present: conscience and intuition; but the personality, the deeds accomplished, and the past remain hidden for a time. Thus it is ordained by the Father.

17. What would become of the soul that has come from the light of a higher home to live amid the

miserable circumstances of this world if it were to remember its past? And what vanity would there be among people if the greatness that existed in their souls in another life were revealed to them? (257, 18-19)

The Proper Assessment of the Body and Its Guidance by the Spirit

18. I tell you not only that you should purify your soul, but also that you should strengthen your body, so that the new generations that come forth from you may be healthy and their souls may fulfill their difficult mission. (51, 59)

19. Pay attention to the health of your body; ensure its preservation and vitality. My teaching advises you to show loving care for your soul and for your body, for both complement one another and need each other in the difficult spiritual mission entrusted to them. (92, 75)

20. Do not attach more importance to your body than it actually has, and do not allow it to take the place that belongs only to your soul.

21. Understand that the physical body is merely the tool you need so that the soul may manifest itself on earth. (62, 22-23)

22. See how this teaching benefits your soul; for while the physical body draws a little closer to the bosom of the earth with each passing day, the soul, on the other hand, draws ever closer to eternity.

23. The body is the foundation upon which the soul rests while it dwells on earth. Why allow it to become a chain that binds, or a prison that imprisons? Why allow it to be the helm of your life? Is it right, after all, for a blind man to lead one whose eyes can see? (126, 15-16)

24. This teaching is simple, like all that is pure and divine, and therefore easy to understand. Yet at times it will seem difficult to put it into practice. The endeavors of your soul require effort, self-denial, or sacrifice on the part of your body, and if you lack training or spiritual discipline, you will suffer.

25. Since the beginning of time, there has been a struggle between the soul and the “flesh” in the attempt to understand what is right, permissible, and good, in order to lead a life in accordance with the laws given by God.

26. In this arduous struggle, it seems to you as though a foreign and malevolent power is constantly tempting you to turn your back on the battle and inviting you to make use of your free will to continue down the path of materialism.

27. I tell you that there is no greater temptation than the weakness of your body: sensitive to everything that surrounds it; weak enough to yield; easy to bring down and to seduce. Yet whoever has learned to master the body’s impulses, passions, and weaknesses has

conquered the temptation that lies within. (271, 49–50)

28. The earth is a battlefield; there is much to learn here. If it were not so, a few years of life on this planet would suffice for you, and you would not be sent out time and again to be born anew. There is no gloomier or darker tomb for the soul than its own body when it is tainted by filth and materialism.

29. My Word lifts you out of this grave and then gives you wings so that you may soar up to the regions of peace and spiritual light. (213, 24-25)

The Meaning and Purpose of the Soul, Spirit, and Conscience in Human Beings

30. Man could exist without a spirit, solely through his animated physical life; but he would then not be a human being. He would possess a soul and be without a spirit, but he could not then guide himself, nor would he be the supreme being who, through the spirit, recognizes the law, distinguishes good from evil, and receives every divine revelation. (59, 56)

31. The spirit is to enlighten the soul, and the soul is to guide the body. (71, 9)

32. While in the world some pursue false greatness, others say that man is an insignificant creature before God, and there are even those who compare themselves to the worm of the earth. Certainly, your material body may seem small to you in the midst of My creation, but to Me it is not, because of the wisdom and the capacity with which I created it.

33. But how can you judge the greatness of your being based on the dimensions of your body? Do you not sense the presence of the soul within it? It is greater than your body; its existence is eternal, its path infinite; you are unable to discern the end of its development, any more than you can discern its origin. I do not wish to see you as small; I created you so that you might attain greatness. Do you know when I consider a person small? When he has fallen into sin, for then he has lost his nobility and his dignity.

34. For a long time now, you have ceased to hold fast to Me; you no longer know what you truly are, because you have allowed many qualities, abilities, and gifts that your Creator placed within you to lie dormant and unused. You are asleep in regard to the soul and the spirit, and it is precisely in their spiritual qualities that the true greatness of man lies. You live like the beings who are of this world, because they are born and die in it. (85, 56-57)

35. With My word of love, I prove to you the value your spirit holds for Me. There is nothing in the material creation that is greater than your spirit—neither the Sun with its light, nor the Earth with all its wonders, nor any other created thing is greater than the spirit I have given

you, for it is a divine particle, a flame that has emerged from the Divine Spirit.

36. Apart from God, only spirits possess spiritual intelligence, consciousness, will, and free will.

37. Above the instincts and inclinations of the "flesh" rises a light, which is your soul, and above this light a guide, a teacher, and a judge, which is the Spirit. (86, 68)

38. Humanity says to Me in its materialism: "Does the realm of the Spirit even exist?" Yet I answer you: O you unbelievers, you are the Thomas of the "Third Era." Feelings of compassion and mercy, of tenderness, kindness, and generosity are not attributes of the body, any more than are the gifts of grace that you carry hidden within you. All those feelings imprinted in your hearts and minds, all those abilities, belong to the spirit, and you must not deny it. The "flesh" is merely a limited tool, but the spirit is not: it is great because it is an atom of God.

39. Seek the seat of your spirit in the core of your being and the great wisdom in the glory of love. (147, 21-22)

40. Truly, I tell you, from the earliest days of humanity, man possessed the intuitive knowledge that he carried a spiritual being within himself—an entity that, though invisible, revealed itself through the various works of his life.

41. Your Lord has revealed to you from time to time the existence of the Spirit, its essential nature, and its hidden being. For although you carry it within you, the veil in which your materialization shrouds you is so thick that you are unable to recognize what is most noble and pure in your being.

42. Man has dared to deny many truths. Yet—belief in the existence of his spirit was not among the things he fought against most, for man has sensed and ultimately understood that to deny his spirit would be the same as denying himself.

43. As the human body degenerated due to its passions, its vices, and its sensual pleasures, it became a chain, a dark blindfold, a prison, and an obstacle to the soul's development. Nevertheless, in his hours of trial, man has never lacked a spark of inner light to come to his aid.

44. Truly, I tell you, the highest and purest expression of the Spirit is the conscience, that inner light which makes man, among all the creatures that surround him, the first, the highest, the greatest, and the noblest. (170, 56–60)

45. I tell all people that the highest and most beautiful title a human being possesses is that of being a "child of God," even though it is necessary to earn it.

46. The purpose of the Law and the teachings is to reveal to you the knowledge of My truth, so that you may become worthy children of that

Divine Father, who is the highest perfection. (267, 53)

47. You know that you were created "in My image and likeness"; yet when you say this, you think of your human form. I tell you, My likeness is not there, but in your soul, which—to become like Me—must perfect itself by practicing the virtues.

48. I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life; I am Justice and Goodness, and all this springs from Divine Love. Do you now understand how you must be in order to be "in My image and likeness"? (31, 51-52)

49. You have a reflection of the Divine within you; I am truly within you. The intelligence, will, abilities, senses, and virtues you possess bear witness to the higher nature to which you belong and are a living testimony to the Father from whom you came forth.

50. At times, through disobedience and sin, you defile and dishonor the image of Me that you bear within your being. Then you do not resemble Me; for it is not enough to have a human body and a soul to be an image of the Creator. True likeness to Me consists in your light and in your love for all your neighbors. (225, 23-24)

51. I created you "in My image and likeness," and since I am at once Three and One, this Trinity likewise exists within you.

52. Your material body represents creation because of its perfect form and harmony. Your incarnated soul is an image of the "Word" that became human to leave a trail of love in the world of men, and your spirit is a radiant spark of the Divine Light of the Holy Spirit. (220, 11-12)

53. What merit would your soul have if it were to act within a body without will and without its own inclinations? The soul's struggle with its physical shell is one of power against power. There it finds the touchstone by which it must prove its superiority and the greatness of its soul. It is the trial in which the soul has often succumbed for a moment to the temptations into which the world leads it through the "flesh." So great is the force that these (temptations) exert upon the soul that you finally had the impression that a supernatural and malevolent power was dragging you to ruin and destroying you in the passions.

54. How great is the soul's responsibility before God! The flesh has not assumed this responsibility. Behold how it rests forever in the earth when death comes. When will you earn merits so that your soul may become worthy to inhabit more perfect abodes than this one in which you live?

55. The world offers you crowns that bear witness only to vanity, pride, and false grandeur. For the soul that knows how to rise above these vanities, another crown is reserved in the Hereafter—that of My wisdom. (53, 9–11)

56. Life should reveal itself more in the soul than in the body. How many have already lived in this world; yet how few have lived spiritually, have expressed the grace that exists in every human being, in that divine spark that the Creator placed within humanity.

57. If people were able to preserve clairvoyance in their spirit, they could see through it their past, their present, and their future.

58. The spirit is like My Book of Divine Wisdom. How much it contains! It has something to reveal to you constantly—sometimes revelations so profound that they are incomprehensible to you.

59. That spark of light present in every human being is the bond that connects man to the spiritual realm; it is what brings him into contact with the beyond and with his Father. (201, 37–40)

60. Oh, if only your material nature could absorb what your spirit receives through its gift of vision! For your spirit never ceases to see, even when the body, due to its material nature, perceives nothing of it. When will you be able to understand your spirit? (266, 11)

61. As long as you, who do not love life because you call it cruel, do not recognize the significance of the spirit in man nor allow yourselves to be guided by it, you will find nothing of true value.

62. It is the spirit that lifts the soul to a higher life above matter and its passions. Spiritualization will allow you to feel the great love of God, if you succeed in realizing it. Then you will understand the meaning of life, behold its beauty, and discover its wisdom. Then you will know why I have called it "life."

63. Who will dare to reject this teaching by saying that it is not true, after having come to know and understand it?

64. When you realize that your true worth lies in your spirit, you will live in harmony with all that your Father has created.

65. Then the spirit will beautify poor human life; but first, man must turn away from all passions that separate him from God in order to follow the path of justice and wisdom. Then true life will begin for you—the life you view with indifference today because you do not know what you despise and have no conception of its perfection. (11, 44–48)

The Temple of God Within Man

66. Humanity's conception of Me is childish, for it has failed to fathom the revelations I have ceaselessly bestowed upon it. To those who know how to prepare themselves, I am visible and tangible and present everywhere; but to those who lack sensitivity because materialism has hardened them, it is almost impossible to comprehend that I exist, and they feel that I am immeasurably far away, that it is impossible for Me to be felt or seen in any way.

67. Man must know that he carries Me within himself, that in his soul and in the light of his spirit he possesses the pure presence of the Divine. (83, 50–51)

68. The suffering that weighs down the people of this age leads them step by step, without their realizing it, to the gates of the inner sanctuary, before which—unable to go any further—they will ask: "Lord, where are You?" And from within the temple, the Master's benevolent voice will be heard, saying to them: "I am here, where I have always dwelt—in your spirit." (104, 50)

69. You were born in Me. You received spiritual and material life from the Father. And in a figurative sense, I can tell you that at the very moment you were born in Me, I was born in you.

70. I am born in your spirit, grow as you develop, and reveal Myself fully in your works of love, so that you may say with joy: "The Lord is with me." (138, 68–69)

71. Today you are still like schoolchildren and cannot always understand My teaching correctly; yet for now, speak to God with your heart, with your thoughts, and He will answer you from the innermost part of your being. His message, which will speak within your spirit, will be a clear, wise, loving voice that you will gradually discover and to which you will later grow accustomed. (205, 47)

72. In this "Third Era," I will establish the Church of the Holy Spirit in the hearts of My disciples. There will dwell the Creator God, the mighty God, the God who became man in the "Second Era," the God of infinite wisdom. He lives within you, yet if you wish to feel Him and hear the sound of His Word, you must prepare yourselves inwardly.

73. Whoever does good feels My presence within, as does the one who is humble or who sees a brother in every neighbor.

74. Within your soul exists the temple of the Holy Spirit. This realm is indestructible; there are no storms or hurricanes capable of tearing it down. It is invisible and untouchable to the human eye; its pillars shall be the desire to grow in goodness. Its dome is the grace that the Father bestows upon His children; the gate is the love of the Divine Mother; for everyone who knocks at My door will touch the heart of the Heavenly Mother.

75. Disciples, here is the truth that lives in the Church of the Holy Spirit, so that you may not be among those who are led astray by false interpretations. The churches of stone were merely a symbol, and not one stone of them will remain upon another.

76. I want the flame of faith to burn forever on your inner altar, and for you to understand that through your works you are laying the foundations upon which the great

sanctuary shall one day rest. I put all people, with their diverse ideas, to the test and work upon them, for I will let all of them participate in the building of My Temple. (148, 44-48)

Chapter 33 - Man and Woman, Parents and Children, Marriage and Family

The Relationship Between Man and Woman

1. Even before you came to earth, I already knew your life's path and your inclinations, and to assist you on your life's journey, I placed on your path a heart that would illuminate the way through its love for you. This heart was both that of a man and that of a woman. In this way, I wanted to give you a help so that you might become a pillar of faith, moral strength, and mercy for those who need it. (256, 55)

2. I wanted to let you share in the joy of being a father, and so I made you parents of human beings, so that you might give form to beings who resemble you and into whom the souls I send you would incarnate. Since there is maternal love in the Divine and Eternal— —I wanted there to be a being in human life who embodies it, and that being is the woman.

3. In the beginning, the human being was divided into two parts, and thus the two sexes were created: one—the man, the other—the woman; in him, strength, intelligence, and dignity; in her, tenderness, grace, and beauty. One is the seed, the other is the fertile earth. Behold here two beings who can only feel complete, perfect, and happy when united. In their harmony, they will form a single "flesh," a single will, and a single ideal.

4. When this union is inspired by the Spirit and by love, it is called marriage. (38:29–31)

5. Truly, I tell you: I see that in this age, men and women have strayed from their path.

6. I see men who do not fulfill their obligations; women who shirk motherhood; and others who encroach upon the domains intended for men, even though it was told to you in ancient times that the man is the head of the woman.

7. The woman should not feel neglected because of this; for now I tell you that the woman is the heart of the man.

8. Behold, this is why I have instituted and sanctified marriage. For in the union of these two beings, who are spiritually equal but physically different, lies the perfect state. (66, 68, 69)

9. How few there are who seek to live in the paradise of peace, light, and harmony by fulfilling the divine laws with love.

10. The path that humanity has traveled is very long, yet they still prefer to eat the forbidden fruits, which only accumulate suffering

and disappointment in their lives. Forbidden fruits are those that, though good because God created them, can become harmful to humans if they have not prepared themselves properly or consume them in excess.

11. Man and woman take the fruit of life without preparation and do not recognize their responsibility toward the Creator when they conceive new beings for incarnation on Earth. (34, 12-14)

12. Some ask Me: "Lord, is human love perhaps unacceptable and abhorrent to You, and do You approve only of spiritual love?"

13. No, people. Although the highest and purest feelings of love belong to the spirit, I also placed a heart within the human body so that the heart might love, and I gave it feelings so that through them the heart might love everything that surrounds it.

14. Love whose roots lie solely in the physical realm is characteristic of irrational beings, because they lack a conscience to illuminate their path. Furthermore, I tell you that good unions always bear good fruit, and souls of light will incarnate within them. (127, 7-8, 10)

15. I do not demand superhuman sacrifices from you. I have neither called upon the man to cease being a man in order to follow Me, nor have I demanded of the woman that she cease being a woman in order to fulfill a spiritual task. I have not separated the husband from his wife, nor have I removed her from her husband so that she might serve Me; nor have I told parents that they must abandon their children or give up their work in order to follow Me.

16. To both, I made it clear when I made them "workers in this vineyard" that—in order to be My servants—they do not cease to be human, and that they must therefore understand how to give to God what is God's, and to the world what is due to it. (133, 55–56)

The Nature and Duty of Man

17. To you men I have granted an inheritance, a treasure: a wife entrusted to you to love and care for. And yet your companion has come to Me and has complained and wept before Me because of your lack of understanding.

18. I have told you that you are strong, that you were created "in My image and likeness." Yet I have not commanded you to humiliate the woman and make her your slave.

19. I have made you strong so that you may represent Me in your home: strong in virtue and in talent; and I have given you a woman as a companion to complement your earthly life, so that in mutual love you may find the strength to face trials and the vicissitudes of fate. (6, 61)

20. Consider, men, that it was often you who brought virtuous women down into your snares by seeking

out their sensitive and vulnerable sides. But you must restore those mirrors—which were once clear but are now clouded—so that they may once again reflect the purity and beauty of their souls.

21. Why do you despise today the very ones whom you once led into a life of depravity? Why do you lament the degeneration of women? Understand that if you had guided them along the path of My Law—which is the law of the heart and the spirit, of respect and love for one's neighbor—by loving them with the love that uplifts, and not with the passion that degrades, you would have no reason to weep and lament, and they would not have fallen.

22. Men seek and expect virtue and beauty in women. Yet why do you demand what you do not deserve?

23. I see that you still believe you have great merits, though you have few. Rebuild with your deeds, words, and thoughts what you have destroyed, and give honor, morality, and virtue the value they deserve.

24. If you strive in this way, men, you will assist Jesus in His work of salvation, and your hearts will be filled with joy when you see homes honored by good wives and virtuous mothers. Your joy will be great when you see that virtue returns to those who had lost it.

25. Salvation is for all. Why should not even the greatest sinner be saved? Therefore, I say to you, men: Work with Me to save those whom you have led to ruin, by instilling in them new hope with the light of My teaching. Let My loving thoughts reach their minds and hearts. Bring My messages to them even in prisons and hospitals, even to the places of the mire. For there they will weep with remorse and pain because they were not strong enough when the world, with its temptations, drew them into ruin.

26. Every woman was once a child; every woman was once a virgin; therefore, you could reach her heart with empathy.

27. I will make use of those men who have not defiled these virtues, and entrust this task to them. Remember that I have told you: "By your works you will be known." Allow the soul to speak through the earthly form.

28. But to those who were not willing to respect the charms I placed in that being, I say: Why do you say that you love, when what you feel is not love? Why do you cause others to fall, and nothing stops you? Consider: What would your heart feel if what you do to those defoliated flowers were done to your mother, your sister, or to your beloved and therefore respected wife? Have you ever thought of the wounds you have inflicted on the parents of those whom they raised with so much love?

29. Ask your heart, in a true examination of conscience, whether

one can reap what one has not sown.

30. What are you preparing for your future life if you constantly hurt your neighbors? How many will be your victims? What will be your end? Truly, I tell you, you have made many victims in the whirlwind of your passions; some belong to your present and others to your past.

31. I want the heart and the mouth, which have been a refuge of faithlessness and lies, to become a refuge of truth and chaste love.

32. Illuminate the path of your neighbors through the Word and your example, so that you may be the saviors of fallen women. Oh, if only each of you would save at least one!

33. Do not speak ill of that woman, for the hurtful word that wounds one will wound all who hear it—for from that moment on, they too will become evil judges.

34. Respect the actions and secrets of others, for it is not your place to judge them. I prefer men who have fallen into sin and whom I will raise up again to hypocrites who put on a show of purity and yet sin. I prefer a great sinner who is sincere to the pretense of false virtue. If you wish to adorn yourselves, let it be with the festive garments of sincerity.

35. If you find a virtuous woman of noble sentiments and feel unworthy to approach her, even though you love her, and if you then humiliate and despise her, and, after suffering and recognizing your fault, turn to her to find comfort, you will knock in vain at her door.

36. If all the women who have played a role in every man's life had received from him the words and feelings of love, respect, and understanding, your world would not be at the height of sin that it is. (235, 18–32)

The Woman, Wife, and Mother

37. Women, it is you who, through your prayer, preserve the little peace that exists on earth—you who, as faithful guardians of the home, ensure that it does not lack the warmth of love. In this way, you unite yourselves with Mary, your Mother, to break human pride. (130, 53)

38. Women, you who wet the path of this world with your tears and mark your journey through this life with blood: Rest with Me, so that you may gain new strength and continue to be the refuge of love, the fire of the hearth, the strong foundation of the home that I have entrusted to you on earth. So that you may continue to be the lark whose wings shelter your husband and children. I bless you.

39. I exalt the man and the woman's place at the man's right hand. I sanctify marriage and bless the family.

40. In this time, I come with the sword of love to set all things right, for they have previously been displaced by man. (217, 29-31)

41. Truly, I tell you, human renewal must begin with the woman, so that her fruits—who will be the people of tomorrow—may be free from the blemishes that have led you to degeneration.

42. Afterward, it will be up to the man to contribute his part to this work of restoration; for everyone who has corrupted a woman will have to set her aright again.

43. Today I have inspired you to save the woman who has stumbled on her path; and when you then present to Me the one you have saved, I will give her a flower, a blessing, and great peace, so that she may not fall again.

44. If you fulfill this task in this way, those beings who have been wounded by the world will feel the love of Jesus entering their hearts.

45. I will hear it when they say to Me in their prayer: "My Father, do not look upon my sin; look only upon my pain. Do not judge my depravity; look only upon my suffering." At that moment, My consolation will descend upon that tormented heart, and it will be cleansed with tears. If only you knew that the sinner's prayer is felt more deeply than that of the proud one who considers himself righteous and pure. (235, 16–17, 43–45)

46. People show few signs or characteristics of the love with which I have given you life. Of all human emotions, the one most similar to divine love is maternal love, for in it there is selflessness, self-denial, and the desire to make the child happy, even if it requires sacrifice. (242, 39)

47. To you barren women, the Master says: You have longed and prayed for your womb to become a source of life, and you have hoped that one evening or one morning you would hear the beating of a tender heart within you. But the days and nights have passed, and only sobs have escaped your breasts, because no child has knocked at your door.

48. How many of you who hear Me, and who have been robbed of all hope by science, will have to become fertile so that you may believe in My power, and many may recognize Me through this miracle. Watch and be patient. Do not forget My words! (38, 42-43)

The Upbringing of Children and Youth

49. Fathers of families, avoid mistakes and bad examples. I do not demand perfection from you, only love and care for your children. Prepare yourselves spiritually and physically, for in the hereafter great legions of souls await the moment to become human among you.

50. I desire a new humanity that grows not only in number but also in virtue, so that people may see the promised city drawing near and their children may attain to dwell in the New Jerusalem.

51. I want the earth to be filled with people of good will, who are the fruits of love.

52. Destroy the Sodom and Gomorrah of this age; do not allow your hearts to grow accustomed to their sins, and do not imitate their inhabitants. (38:44–47)

53. Zealously show your children the way; teach them to fulfill the laws of the Spirit and of matter; and if they violate them, rebuke them, for you, as parents, represent Me on earth. Remember then Jesus, who, filled with holy wrath, taught the merchants of Jerusalem a lesson for all time by defending the cause of God, the immutable laws. (41, 57)

54. Today you are no longer little children and can understand the meaning of My teachings. You also know that your soul did not come into being at the same time as the body you possess, and that the origin of one is not that of the other. Those little children whom you cradle in your arms carry innocence in their hearts, yet in their souls they harbor a past that is at times longer and more calamitous than that of their own parents. How great is the responsibility of those who are to nurture those hearts, so that their souls may make progress on their path of development.

55. Therefore, do not look upon your children with any less love. Consider that you do not know who they are, nor what they have done. Rather, increase your care and love for them, and thank your Father for having placed His mercy within you to make you guides and counselors to your spiritual brothers and sisters, for whom you are temporarily parents in regard to their bodies and blood. (56, 31-32)

56. I tell fathers that just as they care for their children's material future, they should also care for their spiritual future, because of the mission they brought into the world in this regard. (81, 64)

57. Know that when the soul incarnates, it brings all its abilities with it, that its destiny is already written, and that it therefore has nothing in the world that it must first receive. It brings a message or a task of atonement. Sometimes it reaps a (good) harvest, and at other times it pays a debt. But in this life it always receives a lesson in love from its Father.

58. You who guide your children through this life, ensure that when the time of childlike innocence has passed, they walk the path of My Law. Awaken their feelings, reveal their abilities to them, and always encourage them toward the good; and truly, I tell you, whoever you lead to Me in this way will be flooded with the light that radiates from that divine fire which is My love. (99, 64–65)

59. Spiritually, you have already traveled a long way, and now you are amazed at the intuition and development that the new generations reveal from their earliest childhood. For these are

souls who have experienced much and now return to lead humanity forward—some on the paths of the Spirit and others on the paths of the world, according to their abilities and their mission. Yet in all of them, people will find inner peace. These beings of whom I speak to you will be your children. (220, 14)

60. Do you think that a child, faced with the bad example of an earthly father who is depraved or malicious, commits a fault if he does not follow his way of life? Or do you think that the child is obligated to follow in his parents' footsteps?

61. Truly, I tell you, it is conscience and reason that should guide you onto the right path. (271, 33-34)

62. Blessed innocence is infected by the corruption of the world; the youth follow its path at a breathtaking pace, and even the virgins have lost modesty, chastity, and decency. All these virtues have vanished from their hearts. They have nourished worldly passions and crave only the pleasures that lead them to ruin.

63. I speak to you with complete clarity so that you may set out and take a firm step in the development of your soul. (344, 48)

64. Kindle in the youth a love for their neighbor; give them great and noble ideals, for it will be the youth who tomorrow will fight to achieve an existence in which justice, love, and the sacred freedom of the spirit shine forth. Prepare yourselves, for the great battle of which the prophecies speak has not yet come. (139, 12)

A Word to the Children and Virgins

65. You, souls of children, all have a Divine Father in Me, and if I have given you human parents in material life, it was so that they might give life to your body and represent your Heavenly Father to you. I have told you: "You shall love God more than all created things," and I have added: "You shall honor your father and your mother." Therefore, do not neglect your duties. If you have not gratefully acknowledged your parents' love, and you still have them in this world, then bless them and acknowledge their merits. (9, 19)

66. On this day I speak especially to the young women who tomorrow must brighten the life of a new home with their presence; they should know that the heart of the wife and that of the mother are lights that illuminate that sanctuary, just as the Spirit illuminates the inner temple.

67. Prepare yourselves for this now, so that your new life does not take you by surprise; prepare now the path upon which your children will walk—those souls who await the hour to approach your womb to take on form and human life, to fulfill a mission.

68. Be my collaborators in my plans of restoration, in my work of renewal and justice.

69. Turn away from the many temptations that lie in wait for your steps in this time. Pray for the sinful cities, where so many women are perishing, where so many sanctuaries are being desecrated, and where so many lamps are going out.

70. Through your example, spread the seed of life, truth, and light, which puts a stop to the consequences of humanity's lack of spiritualization.

71. Virgins of this people: Awaken and prepare yourselves for battle! Do not be blinded by the passions of the heart; do not let yourselves be dazzled by the unreal. Unleash your gifts of intuition, inspiration, your sensitivity, and your tenderness. Become strong in the truth, and you will have equipped yourselves with your best weapons to face the struggle of this life.

72. To pass on love through your blood, to support your children with the essence of life—which is the love of which I speak so much to you—you must first experience it, allow yourselves to be permeated by it, and feel it deeply. This is what My teaching seeks to accomplish in your hearts. (307, 31–36)

Marriage and Family

73. The law of marriage came down as a light speaking through the spirit of the patriarchs, so that they might recognize that the union of man and woman signifies a covenant with the Creator. The fruit of this union is the child, in whom the blood of his parents flows together as proof that what is joined before God must not be separated on earth.

74. The joy that the father and mother feel when they have brought a child into the world is similar to that which the Creator experienced when He became a Father by giving life to His beloved children. When I later gave you laws through Moses so that you might know how to choose a spouse and not covet your neighbor's wife, it was because people had strayed, through their free will, onto the paths of adultery and passion .

75. After that time had passed, I came into the world as Jesus and exalted marriage—and with it, human morality and virtue—through My benevolent teaching, which is always the law of love. I spoke in parables to make My Word unforgettable, and I made marriage a sacred institution.

76. Now that I am among you once more, I ask you, men and women: What have you made of marriage? How few can answer this satisfactorily! My sacred institution has been desecrated; death and pain spring from that source of life. On the pure white of this scroll of law are the stains and marks of man and woman. The fruit that should be sweet is bitter, and the cup that people drink is full of gall.

77. You are straying from My laws, and when you stumble, you ask yourselves in fear: Why is there so

much pain? Because the desires of the flesh have always drowned out the voice of conscience. Now I ask you: Why do you have no peace, even though I have given you everything necessary to be happy?

78. I have spread a blue mantle across the vault of heaven so that you might build your "love nests" beneath it, so that there, far from the temptations and entanglements of the world, you might live with the simplicity of birds; for in simplicity and in sincere prayer one can feel the peace of My Kingdom and the revelation of many mysteries.

79. Everyone who unites in marriage before My Divinity—even if their union is not confirmed by a clergyman—enters into a covenant with Me, a contract that remains recorded in the Book of God, in which all destinies are written.

80. Who can erase these two intertwined names from there? Who in the world can dissolve what has been united in My Law?

81. If I were to separate you, I would destroy my own work. If you have asked Me to be united on earth, and I have granted it to you—why then do you not keep your vows and renounce your oaths? Is this not a mockery of my law and my name? (38, 32–37, 39–41)

82. I have spoken to the heart of the woman, mother, and wife who did not know how to preserve purity in her heart, nor was she able to give her life partner and children the warmth of tenderness and understanding.

83. How could men and women elevate their spiritual lives if they have not first corrected the grave errors that exist in their human lives?

84. My work requires that its disciples know how to bear witness to it through the sincerity and truthfulness of their actions in their lives.

85. To both of you I ask: Do you have children? Then have mercy on them. If you could but glimpse their souls for a single moment, you would feel unworthy to call yourselves their parents. Do not set a bad example for them; be careful not to raise your voices in the presence of the children.

86. I know that in this age, more than ever before, there are problems within marriages—problems for which those involved find only one solution: separation, divorce.

87. If people possessed the necessary spiritual knowledge, they would not commit such grave errors, for they would find in prayer and spiritualization the inspiration to resolve the most difficult entanglements and to pass the hardest trials.

88. My light reaches all hearts, even those that are sorrowful and downcast, to give them new courage to face life. (312, 36 42)

89. In the "Second Era," I entered the homes of many married couples

who had been wed according to the Law of Moses, and do you know how I found many of them? Quarrelling, destroying the seed of peace, love, and trust. I saw enmity and discord in their hearts, at their table, and in their bed.

90. I also entered the homes of many who—without their marriage having been confirmed by the law—loved one another and lived as the larks do in their nest, cherishing and protecting their little darling.

91. How many there are who live under one and the same roof and yet do not love one another, and since they do not love one another, they are not united but spiritually separated! Yet they do not reveal their division, for fear of divine punishment or human laws or the judgment of society; yet this is no marriage; among these people there is neither fellowship nor truthfulness.

92. Nevertheless, they put on a show of their false togetherness, visit families and churches, go for walks, and the world does not condemn them because they know how to conceal their lack of love. How many, on the other hand, who love one another must hide, conceal their true unity, and endure a lack of understanding and injustices.

93. Humanity has not evolved sufficiently to see through things and judge the life of one's neighbor correctly. Those who hold the of spiritual and worldly laws do not apply true justice to punish such cases.

94. But those times of understanding and insight that I announce to you, in which humanity will be perfected, will come, and then you will experience, as in the times of the patriarchs before Moses, that the union of lovers takes place just as I have done today with my children: in a spiritual manner. So will you also do in those future times: in the presence of the parents of those who are to unite, of friends and relatives, in the greatest spirituality, brotherhood, and joy. (357, 25–27)

Chapter 34 - Free Will and Conscience

The Significance of Conscience and Free Will

1. Listen, disciples: Human beings possess free will and conscience as spiritual gifts; all come into the world endowed with virtues and are able to make use of them. The light of conscience is within their souls; but as the body develops, so too do the passions and evil inclinations, and these are in conflict with the virtues.

2. God allows this to happen, for without struggle there is no merit, and this is therefore necessary for you to ascend on the spiritual path. What merit would the children of God have if they did not struggle?

What would you do if you lived filled with happiness, as you long for in the world? Surrounded by comforts and riches, can you expect spiritual progress? You would stand still; for where there is no struggle, there is no merit.

3. But do not misunderstand; for when I speak of struggle, I mean that which you engage in to overcome your weaknesses and passions. These struggles are the only ones I permit among people, so that they may master their selfishness and material pursuits, that the soul, enlightened by the Spirit, may take its true place.

4. I approve of this inner struggle, but not of that which people wage in their desire for self-aggrandizement, blinded by ambition and malice. (9, 42-44)

5. The soul strives to achieve its ascent and progress, while “the flesh” repeatedly succumbs to the temptations of the world. Yet soul and body could harmonize with one another if both would only make use of what rightfully belongs to them , and this is what My teaching shows you.

6. How can you practice my law at all times? By listening to the voice of conscience, which is the judge of your actions. I command you nothing that you cannot fulfill. I wish to convince you that the path to happiness is not a fantasy, but that it exists, and I reveal to you here how to walk it.

7. You have the freedom to choose the path, yet it is my duty as a Father to show you the true one, the shortest one—the one that is always illuminated by the light of the divine beacon, which is my love for you. For you are disciples who thirst to hear ever new words that confirm your knowledge and enliven your faith. (148, 53–55)

8. I have placed conscience within your being so that it may be the guiding principle in all your ways, for conscience is able to distinguish good from evil and what is right from what is wrong. With this light, you cannot be deceived nor called ignorant. How could the spiritualist deceive his neighbor or seek to deceive himself if he knows the truth? (10, 32)

9. Man on earth is a prince, to whom My love and My justice have given this title, and the mission he received from the beginning was to rule over the earth.

10. Over the divine gift of his free will, I placed a radiant beacon to illuminate his life’s path: the conscience.

11. Freedom to act and the light of conscience to distinguish good from evil are two of the greatest gifts that My Fatherly love bequeathed to your spirit. They are within man even before he is born and also after he has died. Conscience guides him and does not separate from him in despair, nor in the loss of reason, nor in the agony of death, because

it is deeply united with the spirit. (92, 32-34)

12. The soul rejoices in the freedom of will, by means of which it is to earn merits in order to attain salvation.

13. Who guides, directs, or advises the soul on its free path of development, so that it may distinguish the permissible from the impermissible and thus not go astray? Conscience

14. Conscience is the divine spark, a higher light and a power that helps man not to sin. What merit would there be in man if conscience possessed material power to compel him to remain in the good?

15. I want you to know that the merit lies in listening to that voice, in convincing yourselves that it never lies nor errs in what it advises, and in faithfully following its instructions.

16. As you can surely understand, it requires training and self-reflection to be able to hear that voice clearly. Which of you are currently practicing this obedience? Answer for yourselves.

17. Conscience has always manifested itself in human beings; but humanity has not reached the necessary level of development to allow its entire life to be guided by that light. It requires laws, teachings, regulations, religions, and counsel.

18. When people come to connect with their spirit, and, instead of seeking the spiritual in the external world, seek it within themselves, they will be able to hear the gentle, persuasive, wise, and just voice that has always been alive within them, though they did not listen to it, and they will understand that in the spirit is the presence of God, that He is the true Mediator through whom man is to connect with his Father and Creator. (287, 26–30)

19. You all have My light within you; every soul possesses this grace; but while in some this light has grown ever stronger, expanding outward to make itself known, in others it remains only in a secret, hidden, and unconscious state. But truly, I tell you: No matter how spiritually backward a person may be, he will always be able to distinguish between good and evil, which is why you are all accountable to Me for your deeds.

20. I must tell you that your responsibility grows in proportion to the increase of your knowledge, for you will then become ever more sensitive to the promptings of conscience. (310, 69 70)

21. I want you to know that among all the creatures of this world, you are the favored beings who have been endowed with spirit and conscience. I have given you free will so that, of your own free will, you may take the right path that leads to Me. It is not a flower-strewn path that I offer you, but one of prayer, penance, and struggle, and your conscience shall guide you along this path. (58, 42)

22. What would become of the spirit if it were deprived of its free will? First and foremost, it would not be a spirit, and therefore it would not be a creature worthy of the Most High. It would be something like those machines you manufacture, something without a life of its own, without intelligence, without will, without ambition. (20, 37)

23. I gave man free will. Yet if, in his delusion, he should go so far as to reproach Me for this, I will tell him that I also gave him willpower and reason. At the same time, I revealed to him My law, which is the path to avoid stumbling or going astray, and kindled within him the light of conscience, which is the inner beacon that illuminates the soul's path and leads it to eternal life.

24. Why does sin exist, why does evil prevail, and why do wars break out? Because man does not listen to the voice of conscience and makes poor use of his free will. (46, 63-64)

25. The world does not hear Me, for the voice of these bodies through which I make Myself known has only a limited range. Therefore, it is the voice of the Spirit—which is My wisdom—that speaks to people and surprises many who, under the spell of their selfishness, are otherwise deaf to the calls of that voice, paying attention only to flattery and earthly prestige, and intoxicated by their social status and power. (164, 18)

The Abuse of Free Will

26. Today I find a humanity that is spiritually weakened as a result of the abuse it has committed with the gift of free will. I laid out a path of justice, love, mercy, and goodness. Man has created another path of apparent light that has led him to ruin.

27. At My return, My Word will show you precisely that path you did not wish to take, and it would be unjust and unreasonable for anyone to say that this teaching causes confusion or indifference. (126, 5-6)

28. Look at how people destroy and hate one another, snatching power from one another without shying away from crime, deceit, or betrayal. There are millions who die as victims of their fellow human beings, and others who perish under the influence of vice. Is there any light within them? Does the Spirit that lives within them speak? What is there is darkness and pain, the result of the abuse of the gift of free will and of not heeding the inner voice, and because people did not focus their attention on the light of that divine spark which you all carry within your being, which is the divine ray of light that you call conscience. (79, 31)

29. Free will is the highest expression, the most perfect gift of freedom granted to man on his life's journey, so that his perseverance in goodness—which he has attained through the counsel of conscience and through the struggle in

enduring trials—may lead him to the Father's bosom. Yet free will has been replaced by licentiousness; conscience is ignored; people listen only to the demands of the world, and spirituality has been replaced by materialism.

30. In the face of such great confusion and so many deviations, My teaching will seem absurd to the people of this age. Yet I tell you that it is the true instruction to enable people to free themselves from the lethargy into which they have fallen. (157, 15-16)

31. My Word is the Way, is the Divine Law that leads you to perfection; it is the Light that elevates the soul, which, however, was clouded when the "flesh," with its stubbornness, prevailed and did not heed the inner call of its spirit.

32. Woe then to the soul that, driven by the "flesh," has yielded and allowed itself to be dominated by the influence of the world around it, thereby exchanging its position of leadership for that of a defenseless being tossed about by human passions and weaknesses, just as dry leaves are whirled aimlessly by the wind.

33. The person who loves freedom most fears submitting to the divine will, out of fear that his spirit will ultimately subdue him and deprive him of many human pleasures, which he knows are harmful to him; and so he leaves the path that leads him to true life. (97, 36)

34. The time when people have used their free will to pursue pleasures, base passions, enmities, and revenge is now coming to an end. My justice blocks the paths of sin and instead opens the way of reconciliation and renewal, so that people may find the path of peace they have sought in vain by other means. (91, 80)

35. I gave you the gift of free will and have respected that blessed freedom granted to My children. But I also placed the Divine Light of the Spirit within your being so that, guided by it, you might direct your abilities along the right path. Yet I tell you: In the struggle between the soul and the body, the soul has suffered a defeat, a painful fall that has gradually distanced it more and more from the Source of Truth, which I am.

36. Its defeat is not final; it is temporary; for it will rise from the depths of its abyss when it can no longer endure its hunger, its thirst, its nakedness, and its darkness. Pain will be its salvation, and when it then hears the voice of its Spirit, it will rise up strong and radiant, fervent and inspired, and once again make use of its abilities. However, no longer with that freedom to use them for good or evil, but by dedicating them solely to the fulfillment of the divine laws, which is the best worship you can offer to my Spirit. (257, 65–66)

The Necessity of Following the Impulses of Conscience

37. How far removed from reality are millions of beings at present who live only for their material present! How could they open their eyes to reality? Only by listening to the voice of conscience— , that voice which requires concentration, reflection, and prayer to be heard. (169, 16)

38. Whenever you wish to know whether the path you are following is that of upward development, you should consult your conscience; and if there is peace within it, and if love for your neighbor and goodwill toward your fellow human beings dwell in your heart, you will be certain that your light still shines and your word comforts and heals.

39. But if you should discover that greed, ill will, materialism, and lust have taken root in your heart, you can be certain that your light has turned to darkness, to deception. Do you want—when the Father calls you home—to present an impure harvest instead of golden wheat? (73, 45)

40. Disciples: If you do not wish to commit errors or mistakes, examine your actions in the light of your conscience, and if there is anything that clouds it, search yourselves thoroughly, and you will discover the blemish so that you may correct it.

41. There is a mirror within you in which you can look at yourselves and see whether you are pure or not.

42. The spiritualist shall be known by his deeds, which, to be pure, must be dictated by conscience. Whoever acts thus will feel that he rightly calls himself My disciple.

43. Who could deceive Me? No one. I do not judge you by what you do, but by the intention with which you do it. I am in your conscience and beyond it. How can you believe that I cannot know your deeds and their motives? (180, 11-13)

The Struggle Between Free Will and Conscience

44. When the first human beings inhabited the earth, the Creator placed His love within them and gave them a soul, kindling His light in their spirit, while at the same time granting them free will.

45. Yet while some strove to remain steadfast in goodness, fighting all temptations with the aim of remaining pure, worthy of the Lord, and in harmony with their consciences, others forged, link by link, a chain of sins, moving from sin to sin and from one transgression to the next, guided only by the voice of their senses and ruled by their passions, and sowing error and temptation among their fellow human beings.

46. But alongside these confused souls, My prophets have also come as angelic messengers of My Divinity to awaken humanity, to warn it of

the dangers, and to announce My coming. (250, 38–39)

47. The “flesh” was too stubborn and rebellious to follow the guidance of that inner light called conscience, and it found it much easier to follow the impulses that led it to the unbridled indulgence of its instincts and passions.

48. For a long time, humanity has walked the path of life on this earth in a fierce struggle between the conscience, which has never been silent, and the “flesh,” which seeks to make materialism its cult and its law, without either matter or spirit having prevailed to this day, for the struggle continues.

49. You ask Me who will prevail? And I tell you that it will not be long before the absolute victory of conscience, which is brought about through the soul within the “flesh.”

50. Do you not sense that after so much struggle and such a long struggle, the body, which is human and transitory, must bow to the Spirit, who is My eternal Light?

51. Understand that after such a long conflict, man will finally attain that sensitivity and yieldingness which he has never before possessed toward that voice and that spiritual life that vibrates and lives within his being.

52. You are all moving toward this point without realizing it. Yet when you one day witness the victory of good and justice on earth, you will understand the reason for the struggle, the battles, and the trials. (317, 21–26)

53. Behold how man stands before and above all that surrounds him; that he is the only being endowed with free will and conscience. From this free will have all the errors, downfalls, and sins of mankind originated. But these are transient transgressions before the justice and eternity of the Creator. For afterward, the conscience will prevail over the weaknesses of the body and the susceptibility of the soul. Thus will come the victory of the Light, which is knowledge over the darkness that signifies ignorance. It will be the victory of the Good—which is love, justice, and harmony—over the evil that is selfishness, licentiousness, and injustice. (295, 49)

54. Nothing is impossible for Me; My will has been fulfilled and always will be, even if it occasionally seems as though it is the will of man that prevails, and not Mine.

55. The path of man’s free will, his dominion on earth, the victories of his pride, the coercion he sometimes imposes through the use of force—these are so fleeting in comparison to eternity that, while they may in a certain sense alter the divine plans; but tomorrow or in the course of their fulfillment, the will of my Spirit will increasingly reveal itself to all beings , allowing the good to endure and eliminating the impure. (280, 9-10)

56. The time will come when the boundaries of this world will be dissolved by love and when the worlds will draw closer to one another through spiritualization.
57. Until then, the struggle between conscience and free will will continue, which man will use and exploit to make of his life whatever pleases him.
58. The struggle between these two forces will reach its climax, and victory will lean toward the side of the spirit, who, in an absolute surrender of love to his Father, will say to Him: "Lord, I renounce my free will; accomplish Your will in me alone."
59. I will bless the one who comes before Me in this way and envelop him in My light; yet I will let him know that I will never again take away from him that blessed freedom with which he was gifted. For whoever does the will of his Father, whoever is faithful and obedient, is worthy of his Lord's trust. (213, 61–64)

Sharpening of the Conscience through the New Word of God

60. My teaching, full of light and love, strengthens the spirit so that it may exercise its power over the "flesh" and make it so sensitive that the promptings of conscience become ever more easily perceptible to it.
61. Spirituality is the goal to which man should aspire, for through it he will be able to become fully one with his conscience and ultimately distinguish good from evil.
62. For due to the lack of spiritual elevation in people, that profound and wise, unwavering and just inner voice could not be sufficiently heard and interpreted, and therefore man has not attained unrestricted knowledge that truly allows him to distinguish good from evil.
63. But not only this; he must also find within himself the necessary strength to follow every good impulse and obey every luminous inspiration, while at the same time rejecting every temptation, every dishonest or evil thought or emotional impulse. (329, 56–57)
64. How easy it will be for people to understand one another if they become still within themselves and hear the voice of their higher reason, the voice of that Judge whom they do not want to hear because they know that He commands them the exact opposite of what they are currently doing.
65. I can also tell you that if you were not willing to heed the promptings of your conscience, you have not been obedient or willing to put my teaching into practice. You acknowledge it in theory, but you do not apply it in practice. You speak of its divine essence—saying that Christ was very great, and that His teaching is perfect. But no one wants to be great like the Master; no one wants to come to Him by truly taking Him as a model. Yet you must know that I did not come

merely so that you might know that I am great, but also so that you might all become so. (287, 35-36)

66. I will gather all people and all nations around My new message; I will call them as the shepherd calls his sheep, and I will provide them with the peace of a stable where they may find refuge from harsh weather and storms.

67. You will yet witness how many, though they seemingly have not the slightest trace of faith or spirituality, have preserved the immortal principles of spiritual life in the purest part of their soul—you will yet recognize how many of those who appear to you as if they had no worship of God at all carry within the innermost part of their being an indestructible altar.

68. Before this inner altar, people will have to kneel spiritually to weep over their transgressions, their evil deeds, and their offenses, in sincere repentance for their disobedience. There, before the altar of conscience, human pride will crumble, so that people will no longer consider themselves superior on the basis of their race. Then will come the acts of renunciation, reparation, and finally peace as the lawful fruit of love and humility, of faith and good will. (321, 9–11)

Chapter 35 - The Power of Thoughts, Feelings, and the Will

The Sending and Receiving of Thoughts and Their Effects

1. There are forces that—invisible to the human eye and imperceptible to human science—constantly exert an influence on your lives.

2. There are good ones, and there are evil ones; some give you health, and others cause you illness; there are light ones and dark ones.

3. Where do these forces come from? From the spirit, disciple, from the mind, and from the emotions.

4. Every incarnated or disembodied soul emits vibrations when thinking; every feeling exerts an influence. You can be certain that the world is full of these vibrations.

5. Now you can easily understand that where people think and live in goodness, healing forces and influences must be present, and that where people live outside the laws and rules that characterize goodness, justice, and love, harmful forces must exist.

6. Both fill the space and battle one another; they influence people's emotional lives, and if people are able to distinguish between them, they accept the good inspirations and reject the bad influences. But if they are weak and untrained in doing good, they cannot resist these vibrations and are in danger of becoming slaves to evil and succumbing to its dominion. (40, 58–63)

7. Everything spiritual in the universe is a source of light, whether visible or invisible to you,

and this light is strength, is power, is inspiration. Light also radiates from ideas, words, and deeds, in accordance with the purity and nobility they possess. The more exalted the idea or the work, the more delicate and subtle is its vibration and the inspiration it radiates, even if it is more difficult for the slaves of materialism to perceive it. Nevertheless—the spiritual impact exerted by lofty thoughts and works is great. (16, 16)

8. When an idea or a thought of light springs from your mind, it reaches its destination to fulfill its beneficent task. If, instead of thoughts of goodness, impure emanations go forth from your mind, they will cause only harm wherever you send them. I tell you, thoughts too are deeds, and as such they remain recorded in the book that exists within your soul.

9. Whether your deeds are good or evil—you will receive back many times over what you wished for your fellow human beings. It would be better for you to do something evil to yourselves than to wish it upon one of your neighbors.

10. That is why I told you in the "Second Era": "What one sows, one reaps"; for it is necessary that you recognize your experiences in this life and remember that your harvests will bring you the same seed that you have sown, but multiplied.

11. O humanity, you have not wanted to ponder, feel, or live the teachings of your Master! (24, 15-18)

12. That is why I have told you that you have not recognized the power of thought. Today I tell you that thought is voice and hearing, that it is weapon and shield. It creates just as it destroys. Thought shortens the distance between those who dwell far apart and finds those whose trail it had lost.

13. Recognize your weapons before the battle begins. Whoever knows how to prepare will be strong and invincible. It will not be necessary for you to wield weapons of murder. Your sword shall be pure and sincere thought— —and your shield, faith and love for your neighbor. Even in silence, your voice shall resound as a message of peace. (76, 34)

14. Be vigilant, taking care not to defile your mind with impure thoughts. It is creative, and if you harbor a bad idea, it will draw you down to lower planes, and your soul will be enveloped by darkness. (146, 60)

15. The united thoughts of a large group of people will be able to overcome evil influences and topple idols from their pedestals. (160, 60)

16. Today I can assure you that in the future, communication through thought will reach great heights, and through this means of communication, many barriers that still separate peoples and worlds today will disappear. If you learn to connect with your Father in

thought, if you achieve spirit-to-spirit communication—what could then still cause you difficulty in connecting with your visible or invisible, present or absent, near or distant brothers and sisters? (165, 15)

17. Your thoughts always reach Me, however imperfect they may be, and I hear your prayers, even when they lack the faith you should always place in them. The reason for this is that My Spirit perceives the vibrations and feelings of all beings.

18. But people who keep their distance from one another because of their selfishness, far removed from spiritual life as a result of the materialism in which they have allowed themselves to become entangled today, are not prepared to communicate with one another through their thoughts.

19. Nevertheless, I tell you that it is necessary for you to begin training your spirit. To achieve this, "speak" to the souls, even if you do not receive a clearly perceptible response from them.

20. Tomorrow, when all have learned to give, they will receive more and more signs of spiritual communication, such as people could never have dreamed of. (238, 51)

The power of emotions, desires, or fears

21. At every moment, mental or spiritual vibrations emanate from you, but in most cases you radiate selfishness, hatred, violence, vanity, and base passions. You hurt and feel when you are hurt: but you do not love, and therefore you do not feel when you are loved, and with your morbid thoughts you saturate the environment in which you live more and more with pain and fill your existence with unease. Yet I tell you: saturate everything with peace, with harmony, with love, and then you will be happy. (16, 33)

22. Never think ill of those who do not like you, and do not be embittered toward those who do not understand you, for you yourselves mentally convey to them the innermost feelings you hold toward your neighbors. (105, 37)

23. Do you see those people who seek power through violence? Very soon you will see them proven wrong.

24. I will prove to them that one can be truly great and powerful only through goodness, which is the radiance of love. (211, 22-23)

25. You lack the faith to lift your faces and smile with hope, and to look the future in the face without fear or mistrust, for I am in the future.

26. How often are you sick simply because you think so; for at every turn you believe that misfortune pursues you and pain lies in wait. Then, through your thoughts, you attract dark forces that cast a shadow over your material life and your path of spiritual ascent.

27. Yet I am here with you to rekindle your faith in life, in truth, in the eternal, and in perfect peace, and also to teach you to attract the light. (205, 28-29)

The Lack of Self-Conquest

28. Man has made himself doubly guilty: not only because he makes no effort whatsoever to remove the blindfold that prevents him from knowing the highest teachings, but also because he has not freed himself from the bonds of matter, which—in contrast to spiritual joys—have led him astray toward physical pleasures. That is why he has enslaved himself to the rule of passions and allows his soul to resemble a lame man who does nothing to become healthy.

29. In every sphere, I see the majority of people as unstable; everywhere I encounter only the weak. And to what is this attributable? To the fact that you lack the courage and sufficient willpower to extricate yourselves from the mire in which you are stuck, to overcome the inertia that forges the chains binding you to matter, and this is the source of all vices, of all faults.

30. But man does not wish to make use of that power with which he has been endowed, which is the will—the will that is to be the unrestricted lawgiver, that is to become the supreme guide and, supported by reason, must fight—power against power, dominion against dominion: on the one hand, the passions and desires; on the other, reason and the will—until the latter win the battle and you can say that you are free.

31. Then you will be able to be the great prophets, the great enlightened ones, the "supermen." Then you will be able to live alongside wild animals and play with reptiles. For truly, I tell you, it is the transgressions weighing upon you that cause you to fear those little brothers of yours, and this is also the reason why they attack you.

32. But if you take the time to observe people, you will discover that there are people who are wilder than tigers and who have more venom than the cobra. (203, 3-6)

IX Teachings of Divine Wisdom

Chapter 36 - Faith, Truth, and Knowledge

Faith That Overcomes All

1. To overcome weakness, poverty, misery, and passions, and to dispel doubt, faith and good works are indispensable; these are virtues that master the impossible; in their presence, what is difficult and unattainable fades away like shadows.

2. I said to the people who believed in Me during the "Second Era": "Your faith has helped you." I explained it this way because faith is a healing power, a force that transforms, and its light dispels the darkness. (20, 63-64)

3. Those who are still far from spiritualization wish to see Me in the form of Jesus so that they may say to Me: "Lord, I believe in You, for I have seen You." To them I say: "Blessed are those who have believed without seeing, for they have provided proof that, thanks to their spiritualization, they have felt Me in their hearts." (27, 75)

4. I want you to know what faith is, so that you may understand that whoever possesses it is the owner of an incomparable treasure.

5. Whoever lives enlightened by this inner light will never feel rejected, abandoned, weak, or lost—no matter how poor the world may consider him. Their faith in the Father, in life, in their destiny, and also in themselves will never let them perish in the struggle of life, and they will also always be capable of accomplishing great and marvelous works. (136, 4-5)

6. Faith is like a lighthouse that illuminates your path through life until you arrive at the safe harbor of eternity.

7. Faith must not be that of those lukewarm and fearful souls who take one step forward today and one step back tomorrow, who do not want to struggle with their own pain and believe in the victory of the Spirit solely because of the Father's mercy.

8. Faith is that which the soul feels when, conscious that God is within her, she loves her Lord and rejoices to feel Him within herself and to love her fellow human beings. So great is her faith in the Father's justice that she does not expect her neighbors to love her, that she forgives insults and transgressions, but believes that tomorrow she will be filled with light because she has attained her purification through her own merits.

9. Whoever has faith has peace, possesses love, and has goodness within.

10. He is rich in spirit and even in material things; but in true wealth, not in the kind you think of. (263, 12-16)

11. I will now give you the proof that true faith exists: when the heart does not lose heart in the hour of trial; when, in the most critical moments, peace permeates the soul.

12. Whoever has faith is in harmony with Me, for I am life, health, and salvation. Whoever truly

seeks this harbor and this lighthouse will not perish.

13. Whoever possesses this virtue performs miracles beyond all human understanding and bears witness to the Spirit and to the higher life. (237, 69-71)

Recognizing God's Truth

14. When the heart harbors good faith and the mind is free from prejudice and unclear notions, one appreciates life more fully, and the truth is recognized with greater clarity. When, on the other hand, one harbors doubt or vanity in the heart and errors in the mind, everything appears unclear, and even the light appears as darkness.

15. Seek the truth; it is life, but seek it with love, with humility, with perseverance, and with faith. (88, 5-6)

16. Pray, ask your Father in your prayer, and then in your meditation you will receive a spark of My infinite light. Do not expect to receive the whole truth in a single moment. There are souls who have long been searching for truth, who seek and try to penetrate all mysteries, and yet have not yet reached the longed-for goal.

17. Christ, the Anointed One, showed you the way with the words: “Love one another.” Can you imagine the significance of this sublime commandment? The whole of human life would be transformed if you were to live according to this teaching. Only love will be able to reveal to you the truths of the divine mysteries, for it is the source of your life and of all creation.

18. Seek the truth earnestly, seek the meaning of life, love, and grow strong in goodness, and you will experience how, step by step, everything that was false, dishonest, or imperfect will fall away from your being. Become more sensitive day by day to the light of divine grace, and then you will be able to ask your Lord directly about everything you wish to know and what your soul needs to attain the highest truth. (136, 40-42)

19. I am “The Word” that seeks out people because they could not come to Me. It is My truth that I reveal to them, for truth is the kingdom into which, according to My will, you are all to enter.

20. How do you intend to discover the truth if I do not first tell you that many sacrifices are necessary for this?

21. To find the truth, it is sometimes necessary to renounce what one possesses, even to renounce oneself.

22. The self-satisfied, the materialist, the indifferent cannot recognize the truth until they tear down the walls within which they live. It is necessary for them to overcome their passions and weaknesses in order to behold My light face to face. (258, 44-47)

23. Blessed is he who seeks the truth, for he is one who thirsts for love, light, and goodness. Seek, and

you will find; seek the truth, and it will come to meet you. Continue to reflect, continue to consult the Book of Divine Wisdom, and it will answer you, for the Father has never remained silent or indifferent toward those who earnestly seek Him.

24. How many of those who seek the truth in books, among scholars, and in the various sciences will ultimately discover it within themselves, for I have planted a seed of the Eternal Truth in the innermost being of every human being. (262, 36–37)

25. I cannot deceive you! I am never in an act of falsehood; I do not hide Myself in darkness. My truth is always naked. Yet if people have been unable to see the nakedness of My Spirit, it is only because they did not want to. I do not hide My truth from you behind any veil. My nakedness is divine and pure; My nakedness is holy, and I will reveal it to all beings in the universe. As a symbol of this, I came into the world naked as a human being, and naked I departed from you.

26. I want truth to always reign among My own, for I am and will always be in your truth. I want love to be among you, and My love will always be in your love.

27. There is only one truth, a single true love; and if this truth and this love are within you, your love and your truth will be Mine, and My truth and My love will be yours. (327, 33-34)

28. My light is in every spirit. You are now in the time when My Spirit will pour out upon humanity. Therefore, I tell you that you will all soon feel My Presence—the learned as well as the ignorant, the great as well as the small, the powerful as well as the poor.

29. Both groups will tremble in the face of the truth of the living and true God. (263, 33-34)

The Knowledge of the Spiritual and the Divine

30. It is impossible for any of My children to forget Me, for they carry within their souls the Spirit, which is the light of My Spirit, through which they must recognize Me sooner or later.

31. For some, it is easy to penetrate the meaning of My Word and find the light there; yet for others, My Word is a mystery.

32. I tell you that not all can understand the spirituality of My message in this age. Those who cannot will have to wait for new times, so that their spirit may open its eyes to the light of My revelations. (36, 4-6)

33. When I tell you that My wisdom will be yours—do you believe that a single earthly life is enough to experience all that I have to reveal to you? When I tell you that you cannot attain human knowledge without traversing the long path of development, you can even less

acquire spiritual understanding without the complete development of your soul.

34. I do not set spiritualization in opposition to science, for that error was that of men, never mine. On the contrary, I teach you to harmonize the spiritual with the material, the human with the divine, the transitory with the eternal. Nevertheless, I explain to you that in order to walk the paths of life, one must first know the way marked out for you by the Spirit, whose spiritual law springs from the Divine Spirit. (79, 38-39)

35. You have sunk so low and have strayed so far from the spiritual that you consider supernatural everything that—since it belongs to the Spirit—is entirely natural. Thus you call the Divine supernatural, and likewise you view everything that belongs to your own spirit as such, and this is an error.

36. The reason for this is that you see and perceive only what lies within the realm of your senses or within the scope of your human intelligence, and you have regarded that which lies beyond the senses and the mind as supernatural. (273, 1)

37. Both the person who seeks the light of knowledge in nature and the one who seeks My wisdom in spiritual revelations must walk the path on their own two feet to find all those truths that they cannot discover on other paths. That is precisely why I have sent your soul to live one life after another here on earth, so that , through its development and experience, may discover all that is within it and in what surrounds it.

38. If you wish, examine My words thoroughly, but afterward study and observe life from their perspective so that you may discern the truth contained in all that I have told you.

39. There will be occasions when it seems to you as though there is a contradiction between what I am telling you today and what was revealed to you in times past, yet there is none. It is people who are caught in error. But now all will come to the light. (105, 54-56)

Prerequisites for Spiritual Knowledge

40. Humility is the light of the soul, and in contrast, the lack thereof is darkness within it. Vanity is the fruit of ignorance. Whoever is great through knowledge and esteemed because of virtue possesses true modesty and spiritual humility. (101, 61)

41. Let all evil thoughts depart from you and clothe yourselves in noble thoughts. Happiness lies not in what one possesses materially, but in what one recognizes spiritually. To recognize is to possess and to act accordingly.

42. He who possesses true knowledge is of a humble spirit. He is not proud of earthly wisdom, which strives only to know everything (earthly) and denies

everything it has not understood. Whoever carries within themselves the light of inspired knowledge is able to receive revelations at the right time, just as they also know how to expect them. Many have called themselves scholars, yet the sun, which shines in full light day after day, has been a mystery to them.

43. Many have believed they know everything, yet truly, I tell you, the ant that imperceptibly crosses their path also holds an unfathomable mystery for them.

44. People will be able to explore many wonders of nature, but as long as they do not do so on the path of divine love, they will not attain the true wisdom contained in the immortal life of the soul. (139, 67-70)

The Necessary Expansion of Human Consciousness

45. From the very beginning, I granted humanity the freedom of thought. Yet he has always been a slave—sometimes out of fanaticism, and in other cases a slave to the false worldviews of the pharaoh and the emperor. This is the reason why, in this age, he is blinded by the freedom the spirit now attains and the brightness that presents itself to his eyes. For his mind is not yet accustomed to this freedom.

46. Man had diminished the power of his understanding of the spiritual, and therefore he fell into fanaticism, walked on winding paths, and was like a shadow of the will of others.

47. He had lost his freedom; he was master neither of himself nor of his thoughts.

48. But now the age of light has come, the time when you must break the chains and spread your wings to rise freely into the infinite in your longing for truth. (239, 4-7)

49. This century in which you live reveals two aspects: one is the development of the intellect, and the other is spiritual stagnation.

50. Indeed, the divine light shines down upon the faculties of the mind, and from this springs my great inspiration, whose fruits astonish humanity; for the mind now yearns for freedom and the expansion of knowledge. Man immerses himself in the study of nature; he researches, discovers, rejoices, marvels, yet is never indecisive.

51. Yet whenever the thought arises within him to clarify his relationship to the spiritual, to the truth that lies beyond the matter known to him, he is fearful; he is afraid to venture into the unknown, into what he considers forbidden, into what (in his opinion) belongs only to exalted beings worthy of exploring the mysteries of God.

52. There he has shown himself to be weak and foolish, incapable of overcoming by force of will the prejudices that hold him down. There it has become evident that he

is a slave to distorted interpretations.

53. The development of human intelligence will never be complete as long as it does not also develop on the spiritual level. Recognize how great the backwardness of your soul is, because you have devoted yourselves only to the knowledge of earthly life.

54. Man is a slave to the will of others, a victim of curses, condemnations, and threats. But what has been achieved by this? That he gives up all his desires to comprehend and attain the highest knowledge that man is meant to possess; that he prevents himself from being able to clarify what he has absurdly always regarded as a mystery: spiritual life.

55. Do you think that the life of the soul will forever remain a mystery to man on earth? If you think so, you are greatly mistaken. Truly, I tell you, as long as you do not know your origin and know nothing of what pertains to the spirit, you will, despite all the progress of your sciences, remain merely creatures dwelling in a wretched world among plants and animals. You will continue to fight one another in your wars, and pain will continue to reign over your lives.

56. If you do not discover what you carry within your being, nor recognize in your neighbor the spiritual brother who dwells in everyone—can you truly love one another? No, children of men, even if you say that you know Me and follow Me. If you take My teaching superficially, your faith, your knowledge, and your love will be false. (271, 39-45)

57. In Me, people will find the courage to free themselves from the yoke of their ignorance.

58. How can you expect there to be peace on earth and for wars to cease, for people to be renewed and for sin to diminish, if they lack spiritual knowledge, which is the prerequisite, origin, and foundation of life?

59. Truly, I tell you, as long as you do not understand or follow My truth, your existence on earth will be like a building constructed on quicksand. (273, 24-26)

60. I tell man that he is a stranger to himself, because he has not penetrated into his inner self, because he does not know his secret, because he does not know his true nature. Yet I wish to teach him in this time the contents of the book that has been closed to him for so long, where all the secrets are kept that I promised to reveal to you already in the "Second Era" with the light of My Spirit.

61. Now you will truly come to know yourselves and penetrate into the depths of your spirit. Then you will be able to say that you are beginning to know who you are.

62. Man will come to know his origin, his destiny, his mission, his abilities, and that entire, infinite, and eternal life that lives and

weaves around him. He will no longer be able to harm his neighbor, will no longer be able to endanger the existence of his fellow human beings, nor will he dare to desecrate anything of all that surrounds him, because he has come to realize that everything is sacred.
63. He will recognize what his soul contains and conceals, and then he will have a clear vision and a deep faith that—since the soul is wondrous—the home his Father has prepared for him in eternity must also be wondrous. (287, 4-6)

Chapter 37 - The Correct Understanding of Biblical Texts

The Interpretation of Biblical Words and Promises

1. People have devoted themselves to the study of the Old Testaments, racking their brains in the examination and interpretation of the prophecies and promises. Those among them who have come closest to the truth are those who have found the spiritual meaning of my teachings. For those who stubbornly cling to the earthly, material interpretation and do not understand or refuse to find the spiritual meaning of My revelations will have to suffer confusion and disappointment, just as the Jewish people suffered when the Messiah came, whom they had imagined and expected in a different way than reality revealed Him. (13, 50)
2. The false conception that humanity formed of My justice in the early days will finally disappear, giving way to the true knowledge of it. Divine justice will ultimately be understood as the light that springs from the perfect love that exists in your Father.
3. That God whom people considered vengeful, cruel, resentful, and unforgiving will be felt from the depths of the heart as a Father who grants forgiveness for the offenses of His children, as a Father who lovingly persuades the sinner, as a Judge who, instead of condemning the one who has sinned gravely, offers him a new opportunity for salvation.
4. How many imperfections did people attribute to Me in their ignorance, because they considered Me capable of feeling anger, even though anger is merely a human weakness! When the prophets spoke to you of the “holy wrath of the Lord,” I tell you now that you should interpret that expression as divine justice.
5. The people of the “First Era” would not have understood a different way of expressing it, nor would the unrestrained or the debauched have taken the prophets’ warnings seriously if they had not spoken to them in that form. It was necessary for the inspiration of My messengers to be expressed in words that would

impress the minds and hearts of those people with only a limited spiritual development. (104, 11-14)

6. The writings of the "Early Days" recorded the history of the people of Israel and preserved the names of its children, its successes and its mistakes, its acts of faith and its weaknesses, its glory and its downfalls, so that this book might speak to each new generation of the development of that people in its worship of God. That book handed down both the names of the patriarchs, who loved virtue and justice, the models of strength of faith, and the names of the prophets, the seers of the future, through whose mouths the Lord always spoke when He saw His people on the brink of danger. It also recorded the names of the corrupt, the traitors, and the disobedient, for every incident, every example, is a lesson and sometimes a symbol.

7. When I dwelt among men in Jesus, I made use of the essence of those writings, of the meaning of those works, to convey My teaching only when it was necessary; I never praised the material or the insubstantial. Do you not remember that I mentioned the righteous Abel, that I praised the patience of Job, and that I spoke of the wisdom and glory of Solomon? Did I not on many occasions recall Abraham and speak of the prophets, and did I not tell you, with reference to Moses, that I had not come to abolish the Law he had received, but to fulfill it? (102, 31-32)

8. You must study the divine revelations I have given you throughout the ages; you must understand the figurative language in which you were spoken to; you must in this way sensitize your spiritual senses so that you may discern what is the Word of God and what is the word of man, so that you may discover the meaning of My teachings.

9. Only from a spiritual perspective will you be able to find the correct and truthful interpretation of My Word—both that which I sent to you through the prophets, and that which I bequeathed to you through Jesus, or this Word that I am giving to you through the mouthpieces of the "Third Era."

10. Once this humanity has found the true meaning of the Law, the Teaching, the Prophecies, and the Revelations, it will have discovered the most beautiful and profound aspects of its existence.

11. Then people will come to know true justice, and their hearts will glimpse the true heaven; then you will also know what atonement, purification, and reparation are. (322, 39–42)

12. The writings of past times could reveal to you what I am repeating for you today; but man has dared to falsify My truths in order to spread them in a distorted form. And so you now have a spiritually sick, weary, and lonely humanity.

13. That is why My wake-up call is heard through the voice-bearer, because I do not want you to fall into confusion. (221, 14-15)

14. If the writings of My disciples, who bequeathed My Word to you in the "Second Era," reach your hands in a distorted form, I will cause you to recognize which are the true words of Jesus. Your spirit will recognize as false those that are not in harmony with the divine concert of My love. (24, 19)

15. Man has never been without My revelations, which are the light of the Spirit; yet he has feared to fathom them. Now I ask you: What can you know of the truth and the eternal if you stubbornly avoid the spiritual?

16. Consider the materialistic interpretation you have given to My revelations of the first and second "ages," even though they speak only of the Divine and the spiritual. See how you confuse material nature with the spiritual, with what lack of respect you transform the profound into the superficial and the high into the lowly. But why have you done this? Because, in your desire to do something in the work of God, you seek a way to adapt My teaching to your earthly life, to your human comforts, which are closest to your hearts. (281, 18-19)

17. In this time, I will ensure that the teaching I gave you in the "Second Era"—which many have not grasped and others have forgotten—is understood by all, and that it is also followed on the basis of My new teachings. (92, 12)

18. The light of My Holy Spirit descends upon you; yet why do you depict Me in the form of a dove? Those images and symbols must no longer be venerated by My new disciples.

19. Understand My teaching, people: In that "Second Era," My Holy Spirit manifested itself at the baptism of Jesus in the form of a dove, because this bird, in its flight, resembles the breath of the Spirit; its whiteness speaks of purity; and in its gentle and mild gaze lies a reflection of innocence.

20. How could one make the divine comprehensible to those uneducated people without resorting to the forms of beings familiar to them in the world?

21. Christ, who speaks to you at this moment, was represented by a lamb, and even John saw Me thus in his prophetic vision. All of this is because, if you seek Me in each of My works, you will always find an image of the Creator of life throughout all creation. (8:1–3) 22.

Once I told you that it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich miser to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Today I tell you that those hearts must free themselves from their selfishness and practice active charity toward their fellow human beings, so that their souls may pass through on the narrow path of salvation. It is not necessary to free oneself from

possessions and wealth, but only from selfishness. (62, 65)

23. I am currently rebuilding the temple to which I referred when I said to my disciples, who were admiring Solomon's temple: "Truly, I tell you, not one stone of it will be left upon another, yet I will rebuild it in three days."

24. By this I meant that every external form of worship, however magnificent it may seem to people, will vanish from the hearts of men, and in its place I will erect the true, spiritual temple of My Divinity . Now is the "Third Age," that is, the third day on which I will complete the rebuilding of My temple. (79, 4)

25. God has no form, for if He did, He would be a limited being, like the human one, and then He would not be God.

26. His "Throne" is perfection, justice, love, wisdom, creative power, and eternity.

27. "Heaven" is the highest bliss a soul attains on its path to perfection when it rises so high in wisdom and love that it reaches a degree of purity beyond the reach of any sin or pain.

28. When my prophets spoke of spiritual life, they sometimes did so using human forms and objects familiar to you.

29. The prophets saw thrones like those of kings on earth—books, beings with human form, palaces with tapestries, candlesticks, the Lamb, and many other figures. But today you must understand that all of this was merely a metaphor, a symbol, encompassing a divine meaning, a revelation that had to be expressed to you in a pictorial form, since you were not capable of understanding another, higher one.

30. Now is the time for you to correctly interpret the meaning of all My parables and teachings, which I have revealed to you through symbols, so that the meaning may penetrate your spirit and the symbolic form may disappear.

31. When you come to this realization, your faith will be true, for you will then have founded it upon truth. (326, 37–42)

32. If all those who have been called were to hasten to the Lord's table, where the food that nourishes the soul is served, it would be filled to capacity; yet not all who have been invited have come.

33. It is human nature not to appreciate God's blessings, and therefore you have seen many of your fellow human beings turn you away when you extended the invitation to them.

34. Yet I tell you that these few who sit at My table and listen to Me intently to learn from Me will be the ones who make known to the multitudes the greatness of My Word, the meaning of this teaching, which calls upon humanity to rebuild a world that has come to an end and make way for a more radiant and higher one. (285, 33 35)

The Revelation of Jesus through the Apostle John

35. Everything is written in the Book of the Seven Seals, which is in God and whose existence was revealed to humanity through the Apostle and Prophet John.

36. Only the Divine Lamb has revealed the contents of that book to you, for neither on earth nor in the heavens was there a righteous spirit who could explain to you the profound mysteries of God's love, life, and justice. Yet the Divine Lamb, who is Christ, broke the seals that closed the Book of Life to reveal its contents to His children. (62, 30)

37. If the Book of the Revelations of John has been regarded by some as an impenetrable mystery and viewed by others through an erroneous interpretation, it is because humanity has not yet attained the necessary spiritualization to understand what is presented there; and I can also tell you that it was not even comprehended by the prophet to whom it was inspired.

38. John heard and saw, and when he was told to write it down, he obeyed immediately; yet he understood that that message was for the people who would come long after him. (27, 80-81)

39. When will people turn their attention to what my beloved disciple left in writing? Strange is the manner in which his Revelation is written, mysterious its meaning, profound to the point of the immeasurable his words. Who can possibly understand them?

40. Those who begin to take an interest in the Revelation of John immerse themselves in it, interpret, observe, and study. Some come a little closer to the truth; others believe they have discovered the meaning of the Revelation and proclaim it to the whole world; still others are confused or too weary to continue their search, and ultimately deny that message any divine meaning.

41. Disciples of the "Third Era," I now tell you that if you truly have the desire to enter this sanctuary and to know the true meaning of those revelations, you must familiarize yourselves with the prayer from spirit to spirit—the very one that John practiced during his exile.

42. You must first understand that divine revelation, though presented through earthly forms and images, deals entirely with the human soul—its development, its struggles, its temptations and falls, its desecrations and disobediences. It deals with My justice, My wisdom, My Kingdom, My proofs of love, and My communication with humanity; with their awakening, their renewal, and ultimately their spiritualization.

43. There I revealed to you the spiritual journey of humanity, divided into periods of time, so that

you might better understand the development of the soul.

44. Therefore, disciples, since the revelation pertains to your spiritual life, it is fitting that you study and contemplate it from a spiritual perspective; for if you seek to interpret it solely through earthly events, you will fall into confusion like so many others.

45. It is true that many earthly events are related to the fulfillment of that revelation and will continue to be so in the future. But you should know that the events and signs contained therein are also figures, images, and examples meant to help you understand My truth and fulfill your destiny: to rise up to Me on the path of purity of soul, of which My disciple John left you a shining example, having preceded humanity by millennia in the spirit-to-spirit dialogue with his Lord. (309, 47-51)

Chapter 38 - The Three Times of Revelation and the Seven Seal Epochs

The Dependence of God's Revelations on Development

1. In all three periods into which I have divided the development of humanity, I showed you with My light the same straight and narrow path for the ascent of the soul, the one way of love, truth, and justice.

2. I have guided you from teaching to teaching, from revelation to revelation, until this time has come when I tell you that you can already connect with Me from spirit to spirit. Could humanity have connected in this way during the "First Era"? — No, it was compelled to make do with material worship, with rites and ceremonies, with traditional festivals and symbols, so that it might feel close to the Divine and the Spiritual. Out of this inability to approach the spiritual, to rise to the Divine, to recognize what lies deeper, and to unravel the mysteries, the various religions arose, each corresponding to the degree of spiritual backwardness or spiritual progress of humanity, with some being more devoted to the truth than others, some more spiritual than others, yet all striving toward the same goal. It is the path that souls have traversed over the course of centuries and ages—the path to which the various religions point. Some have advanced only with the greatest slowness, others have stood still, and still others have gone astray and defiled themselves. (12, 92–93)

3. Today I come in the Spirit, and truly, I tell you: Some believe that I was closer to you in the early days than I am today. They are mistaken, for with each coming I have drawn ever closer to you.

4. Remember that in the "First Era" I settled on a mountain and from there sent down to you My Law

carved in stone. In the “Second Era,” I left the mountain heights and descended into your valleys, becoming human to live among you. And in the present era, to be even closer to you, I have made your heart My dwelling place, to reveal Myself there and speak to people from within it. (3, 31)

5. You now understand that I have divided My divine revelation into three great periods.

6. It was during humanity’s spiritual childhood that the Father gave them the Law and promised them a Messiah who would open the gate to a new age.

7. The Messiah was Christ, who came to humanity when they were in their spiritual youth. He taught people a higher way to fulfill the Law they had previously received from the Father but had not known how to fulfill. The “Word” of God spoke through the lips of Jesus, which is why I tell you that through the Master’s teachings of love, the world continued to hear the voice and commandment of its Father.

8. For his part, Jesus offered to send the “Spirit of Truth” to humanity, so that it might make clear to them all that they had not understood of his teaching.

9. Now then, beloved people—this simple, humble word that you are hearing at this moment is the voice of the Spirit of Truth; it is the Spiritual Light of God pouring into your being so that you may open your eyes to the New Age. This Light, which enables you to gradually grasp all your Master’s revelations clearly, is the Light of your Father, the Holy Spirit, who surprises humanity at a higher stage of spiritual development—that is, as it approaches adulthood—so that it may understand God’s revelations.

10. In all that this light reveals to you, you will receive the Father’s instruction; for “The Word” is in Me, and the Holy Spirit is My own wisdom. (132, 10–15)

11. In times past, I did not speak to you in this way. In the “First Era,” the Law enlightened the human soul; in the “Second Era,” Christ enlightened the human heart through the light of love. Today, the light of the Holy Spirit enlightens your soul to raise it above all that is human.

12. You have received these three messages from one and the same God, and an age has passed between them all—the time necessary for the development of the soul so that it might be able to receive the new message or new teaching.

13. Now you can understand why I have called you “disciples of the Holy Spirit.” (229, 50–52)

14. If I had told you everything in the first revelations, it would not have been necessary for the Master, the Messiah, to teach you new teachings, nor for the Holy Spirit to come at this time to show you the glories of spiritual life.

15. Therefore, I tell you that you should not cling to what was revealed to you in earlier times as if it were the final word of My teaching.

16. I have come once more to humanity, and for a long time I have made Myself known through their intellectual faculties; and I can still tell you that My final word has not yet been spoken.

17. Always seek in My Book of Wisdom the final word, the new page that reveals to you the meaning and content of what was given earlier, so that you may truly be My disciples. (149, 44-45)

The Three Testaments of God

18. Moses, Jesus, and Elijah—this is the path that the Lord has laid out for humanity to help them rise to the Kingdom of Peace, Light, and Perfection.

19. Feel the presence of the Lord's messengers in your lives. None of them has died; they all live to illuminate the path of those who have gone astray, to help them rise from their falls, and to strengthen them so that they may devote themselves with love to the trials of atoning for their sins.

20. Recognize the work that Moses accomplished on earth through the inspiration of Jehovah. Study in depth the teaching of Jesus, through whom the "Divine Word" spoke, and seek the spiritual meaning of My new revelation, whose age is represented by Elijah. (29, 20–22)

21. If in the "Second Era" my birth as a human was a miracle, and my spiritual resurrection after my physical death was another miracle—truly, I tell you—then my revelation in this era through a human mind is a spiritual miracle.

22. My prophecies will be fulfilled in this time until the very end. I leave you my three Testaments, which form a single one.

23. Whoever has known the Father in the past as love, sacrifice, and forgiveness shall come to know Him fully in this time, so that he may love and revere Him instead of fearing His justice.

24. If you adhered to the Law in the "First Age," it was out of fear that divine justice would chastise you; therefore, I sent you "My Word" so that you might recognize that God is love.

25. Today My light comes to you so that you may not go astray and may reach the end of the path in faithfulness to My law. (4, 43-47)

26. My new teachings are a confirmation of those I gave you in the "Second Era," but they are even more far-reaching. Consider this: Back then I spoke to the hearts of men; now, however, I speak to the spirit.

27. I do not deny any of the words I gave you in the past—on the contrary, I give them their due fulfillment and correct interpretation. Likewise, I said to the Pharisees at that time, who believed that Jesus wanted to

destroy the Law: “Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets—on the contrary, I have come to fulfill them.” How could I deny that Law and the Prophets, since they are the foundation of the temple that had to be built in the hearts of men over three ages, and the announcement of my coming into the world? (99, 24-25)

28. Today I say to you again: “I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life,” and if you seek the meaning of My Word in this time, you will find in it the eternal law of love, precisely that Way which I laid out for you on earth.

29. At that time, many believed that Christ had strayed from the path and distorted the law. Therefore, they fought against Him and persecuted Him. Yet the truth always prevails, like the light of the sun against the darkness. Now My Word will once again be opposed, for some believe they find contradictions, ambiguities, and errors in its meaning. But its light will once again shine into the darkness of this time, and humanity will recognize that the path and the law I have revealed to you are the same as in that time and always will be. (56, 69 70)

30. This teaching is the path to eternal life; everyone who discovers an uplifting power and perfection in this teaching will know how to unite it with the one I taught you when I was on earth, for their essence is the same.

31. Those who do not know how to find the truth contained in My teachings may even claim that this teaching does not lead to the same goal as the teachings of Jesus; souls blinded by misinterpretations or confused by religious fanaticism will not immediately be able to grasp the truth of these revelations. They must undergo a path of trials to be freed from the earthly mindset that prevents them from understanding and fulfilling My commandment, which teaches you to love one another. (83, 42-43)

32. In vain will many people say that this teaching is new or that it has no connection to the divine revelations given to you in times past. I assure you that everything I have told you in this age through human understanding has its roots and foundations in what was already prophetically proclaimed to you in the First and Second Ages.

33. Yet the confusion of which I speak to you will arise because those who interpreted those revelations imposed their interpretations upon people, and these were partly correct and partly erroneous. It will also happen because that spiritual light of My teachings was withheld from people and sometimes given in a distorted form. Therefore, today, now that the time has come when My light frees you from the darkness of your ignorance, many people have denied that this can be the light of truth, since, in their opinion, it does

not correspond to what I taught you in the past.

34. I assure you that none of My words are lost, and that the people of this age will come to know what I actually told you in times past. When the world then comes to know Spiritualism, it will say: "Indeed, Jesus has already said all this!"

35. Indeed, I have already told you everything, even though regarding many of the revealed truths I proclaimed to you only the fundamentals thereof. I left them with you so that you might gradually learn to comprehend them, for at that time humanity was not yet capable of understanding all that I am now showing you in its full extent. (155, 24-27)

The Third Era

36. This is the "Third Era," in which I have taught you the lesson intended to unite humanity spiritually. For it is My will that languages, races, and various ideologies should no longer be an obstacle to their union. The spiritual essence from which I created a spirit is the same that all possess, and the substances of which the blood flowing through human veins is composed are the same in everyone. Therefore, all are equal and worthy of Me, and for all I have come anew. (95, 9)

37. The changes that human life will undergo will be so great that it will seem to you as if one world were coming to an end and another were being born.

38. Just as human life has always been divided into epochs or ages, and each of these has been distinguished by something—be it by its discoveries, by the divine revelations it has received, by its development in the realm of beauty, which humanity calls "art," or by its science — so the spiritual era now beginning, the age that is already dawning like a new daybreak, will be characterized by the unfolding of spiritual gifts—that aspect of your being which you should have cultivated to spare yourselves so many evils, but which you have always put off until later.

39. Do you not believe that human life can be completely transformed if it develops spirituality, unfolds the gifts of the spirit, and puts into effect the law dictated in this world by conscience?

40. Soon all peoples will understand that God has spoken to them in every age, that the divine revelations have been the ladder that the Lord has lowered to humanity so that they might ascend to Him.

41. Some will call this new era the Age of Light, others the Age of the Holy Spirit, and still others the Age of Truth. Yet I tell you that it will be the time of spiritual ascent, of spiritual restoration, of reclamation.

42. This is the era that I have long desired to dwell in the heart of man, yet which has been continually

fought against and destroyed by man himself—a time whose brightness is seen by all, and under whose light all the children of the Lord are united: not into a religious community of people that accepts some and rejects others, that trumpets its own truth and denies it to others, that uses unworthy weapons to assert itself, or that offers darkness instead of light. (135, 53–54, 57–59)

43. This is the "Third Age," in which the human soul must free itself from the chains of materialism. This will bring about a clash of worldviews that will be more intense than anything known in the history of humanity.

44. Corruption, selfishness, pride, vice, lies, and everything that has cast a shadow over your lives will fall like shattered idols at the feet of those who worshipped them, to make way for humility. (295, 64-65)

The Seven Epochs of Salvation History

45. The first of these stages of spiritual development in the world is represented by Abel, the first servant of the Father, who offered his burnt offering to God. He is the symbol of sacrifice. Envy rose up against him.

46. The second stage is represented by Noah. He is the symbol of faith. He built the ark through divine inspiration and led people into it to save them. The crowd rose up against him with their doubt, mockery, and pagan mindset. Yet Noah left behind his seed of faith.

47. The third period is symbolized by Jacob. He embodies strength; he is Israel, the Strong One. He spiritually saw the ladder to heaven, upon which you will all ascend to "sit at the right hand of the Creator." The Angel of the Lord rose up against him to test his strength and his perseverance.

48. The fourth is symbolized by Moses; he embodies the Law. He holds up the tablets on which it is inscribed for people of all ages. It was he who, with his immeasurable faith, freed the people to lead them on the path of salvation to the Promised Land. He is the symbol of the Law.

49. The fifth era is represented by Jesus, "The Divine Word," the "Spotless Lamb," who has spoken to you throughout all ages and will continue to speak to you. He is love, for the sake of which He became human to live in the human world. He endured the pain of that world, showing humanity the path of sacrifice, love, and mercy, through which it may attain redemption from all its sins. He came as a Master to teach how to live in love despite humble origins, to go so far as to sacrifice oneself, and to die loving, forgiving, and blessing. He embodies the fifth stage, and his symbol is love.

50. The sixth era is represented by Elijah. He is the symbol of the Holy Spirit. He comes on his "chariot of

fire" and brings light to all nations and all worlds, which are unknown to you but known to Me, for I am the Father of all worlds and all creatures. This is the stage in which you currently live—that of Elijah. It is his light that enlightens you. He is the representative of those teachings that were hidden and are being revealed to humanity in this time.

51. The seventh period is embodied by the Father Himself. It is the final goal, the culmination of development. In it lies the time of grace, the Seventh Seal.

52. With this, the mystery of the Seven Seals is solved. That is why I tell you that the present epoch contains the sixth seal. For five of them have already passed, the sixth is now unsealed, and the seventh remains sealed; its contents have not yet come, the time has not yet come for this stage to reach you. When it comes, grace, perfection, and peace will reign. But to attain them—how many tears must humanity still shed to purify its soul! (161, 54-61)

53. The Book of the Seven Seals is the story of your life, of your development on Earth, with all its struggles, sufferings, conflicts, and finally the victory of Good and Justice, of love and spiritualization over the passions of materialism.

54. Believe in truth that everything is directed toward a spiritual and eternal purpose, so that you may give each lesson the proper place it deserves.

55. As long as the light of the Sixth Seal illuminates you, it will be a time of conflict, renunciation, and purification; yet when this time has passed, you will have reached a new era in which the Seventh Seal will bring you new revelations. How content and happy will be the soul of the one who receives the new era, having been found pure and prepared. As long as the Sixth Seal illuminates you, body and soul will be purified. (13, 53–55)

56. The book that was sealed in heaven has opened in the sixth chapter. It is the Book of the Seven Seals, which contains wisdom and judgment and was unsealed because of My love for you, to reveal its profound teachings to you.

57. Man has lived on earth through five periods of time, encouraged by the divine breath of the Spirit. Nevertheless, he has not grasped the spiritual meaning of life, the purpose of his existence, his destiny, and the core of his being. Everything was an impenetrable mystery to his mind as well as to his soul, a sealed book whose contents he was unable to interpret.

58. He vaguely sensed spiritual life, but without truly knowing the ladder of development that brings beings closer to God. He did not know his very high mission on earth, nor the virtues and gifts that belong to his spirit to triumph in the

struggles, rise above human hardships, and perfect himself spiritually in order to dwell in the Eternal Light.

59. It was necessary for the divine book to be opened, and for people to contemplate its contents, so that they might save themselves from the darkness of ignorance, which is the source of all the evils that exist in the world. Who could open this book? The theologian, the scientist, or the philosopher? No, no one—not even the righteous souls—could reveal its contents to you, for what the book guarded was the wisdom of God.

60. Only Christ, "The Word," He alone, Divine Love, could do it; but even then, it was necessary to wait until people were capable of receiving the divine message without being blinded by the radiance of My spiritual presence. Thus, humanity had to pass through five stages of trials, instruction, experience, and development to achieve the appropriate maturity that would allow it to come to know the mysteries that the Book of God's Wisdom preserved for humankind.

61. The Law of God, His divine Word given through Christ, and all the messages of prophets, messengers, and emissaries were the seed that sustained humanity's faith in a divine promise, which always heralded light, salvation, and justice for all people.

62. Now the long-awaited time for the Great Revelation has come, through which you shall understand all that I have revealed to you throughout the ages, and shall learn who your Father is, who you yourselves are, and what the purpose of your existence is.

63. Now is the time when, by virtue of the spiritual development you have attained, the trials you have endured, and the experience you have gathered, you can receive from My Spirit to yours the light of wisdom that has been kept in My treasuries in anticipation of your readiness. And since humanity has attained the necessary level of development to receive My message, I have sent it the first ray of My light, which is this one, that has caused the uneducated and simple people who serve as the voice of My message to speak in rapture.

64. This ray of light has been merely preparatory; it is like the light of dawn as it heralds the new day. Later, My light will fully reach you, illuminate your existence, and dispel even the last shadow of ignorance, sin, and misery.

65. This time, whose dawn you admire in the infinite, is the sixth epoch dawning in the spiritual life of humanity—the era of light, of revelations, of the fulfillment of ancient prophecies and forgotten promises. It is the Sixth Seal, which, upon being opened, pours forth its contents of wisdom into your soul,

in a message full of justice, enlightenment, and revelation. (269, 10-18)

66. Disciples, I want the virtues of your hearts to be the garments that cover the nakedness of your souls. Thus speaks to you the Spirit of Comfort, who was promised in the "Second Era."

67. The Father already knew of the pain and trials that would afflict humanity, and the degree of depravity that people would reach. The coming of the Comforter signifies for you the opening of the Sixth Seal, that is, the beginning of a new stage in the development of humanity. From this moment on, a divine judgment is in effect for all people; every life, every deed, every step will be strictly judged. It is the end of an age, not the end of life.

68. It is the conclusion of the times of sin, and it is necessary that the entire content of this Sixth Seal of the Book of God be poured out upon souls and rouse them from their lethargy, so that humanity may rouse itself and experience the harmony of its soul with all creation, and that he prepare himself for the time when, through the Lamb, the Seventh Seal is broken, which will bring the final dregs of the cup of suffering, but also the triumph of truth, love, and divine justice. (107, 17–19)

69. I want humanity to prepare itself during this time so that, when the last seal is broken, people may become aware of it and hasten to hear and understand the content of the new revelations. I want the nations and peoples to grow strong so that they may endure the sufferings of those days.

70. I will call blessed those who know how to endure the trials of those times, and I will give them a reward for their perseverance and their faith in My power by leaving them as the progenitors of a new humanity. (111, 10-11)

71. When the Seventh Seal is sealed along with the other six, that book which has been God's judgment upon the works of men, from the first to the last, will also remain sealed. Then the Lord will open a new, blank book to record in it the resurrection of the dead, the liberation of the oppressed, the renewal of sinners, and the victory of good over evil. (107, 20)

Chapter 39 - The Earthly and the Spiritual Israel

The historical mission of Israel, its failure

1. Truly, I tell you, if people had adhered to the law to which their inner conscience called them, it would not have been necessary to send you leaders or prophets; nor would it have been necessary for your Lord to come down to you, nor for Me to carve My law into stone in the "First Age," nor for Me to become human and die on a cross

as a human being in the “Second Age.”

2. When I formed a people and showered them with gifts of grace, I did so not so that they might exalt themselves and humble others, but so that they might be an example of submission to the true God and a model of brotherhood among men.

3. I chose this people so that it might be an instrument of My will on earth and a bearer of My revelations, so that it might invite all to live by My law, and thus all of humanity might ultimately form a single people of the Lord.

4. This people has suffered greatly—even though it was the chosen one—because it believed that the inheritance was meant only for itself, that its God could not also be God for the Gentiles, because it regarded the other peoples as strangers and did not allow them to share in what the Father had entrusted to it. That is why I set it apart from the other peoples for a time, so that it would not be infected by corruption and materialism.

5. But when it isolated itself in its selfishness and believed itself to be great and strong, I proved to it that its power and greatness were deceptive, and I allowed other nations to invade it and lead it into bondage. Kings, pharaohs, and Caesars were its masters, even though I had offered to be their Lord.

6. The Father, in His infinite love, revealed Himself anew to His people to grant them freedom and remind them of their mission—and in this present age I come to impart to them My teachings of love; yet only My gaze can discern among humanity the children of Israel, whom I call and gather so that they may receive the light of the Holy Spirit.

7. I have revealed Myself to your spirit, for the time when I spoke to you through nature and by means of material manifestations that you called miracles has long since passed. Today you can already feel Me in your spirit, just as in the innermost part of your heart.

8. In this time, Palestine has not been a witness to My revelation; for it is not a specific place that I seek, but your spirit. I seek the “people of Israel according to the Spirit,” not according to the blood—the people who possess the spiritual seed they have received through the ages by My mercy. (63, 64, 69)

The division of the Jewish people into those of an earthly and those of a spiritual disposition

9. It was necessary that the Father, after His departure (in Jesus), take the land from the hands of His people, a land that had already been entrusted to their ancestors.

10. It was taken from some as atonement and given to others as a reward; for that land of Canaan, that lovely Palestine of bygone days,

was prepared by Me only as a reflection of the true Land of Promise for the spirit. When those possessions were taken from the people, the materialistically minded Jew was left behind on earth as a homeless person; but the other part—the faithful, who have always felt My presence—remained devoted to My will, without sorrow over having lost that legacy of bygone days, because they knew that a new grace of the Father had been entrusted to them: the legacy of His Word, the Divine Word, of His sacrifice, of His blood.

11. In the present age, in which my people Israel already live in the "Third Age," I still see them divided into two groups: one that has become materialistic, having grown rich through the goods of the earth as its self-appointed compensation, which even makes the foundations of the world tremble through its power, because it has placed its strength, its talent, the gifts of grace that the Father poured out upon its spirit, in the service of itself, of its ambition, of its greatness.

12. Behold how that very people, even within the confines of its materialism, has demonstrated strength in its sciences, in its will, in its intelligence. It harbors in the depths of its heart a grudge over past famines, enslavements, and humiliations; yet today it rises up strong and proud to humiliate other peoples, to intimidate them with its power, to dominate them. Today it is itself the sated one and looks with satisfaction upon the millions of the hungry and upon the great masses of slaves—slaves to its gold, its power, its science, and its thirst for recognition.

13. Yet I also see the other part of My people, the steadfast and faithful—those who have always been able to feel My presence, those who have always recognized My coming among humanity, those who have believed in My revelations, and who, despite everything, have been obedient to Me and have fulfilled My commands.

14. That other part is not only you who have been witnesses to My message through the intellectual faculties of man in this time; for a part of the Spiritual People of Israel is scattered across the entire globe, and wherever each one may be, he receives My caring love, feels My presence, feeds on My bread, and awaits Me, without knowing from whence I would come, nor in what manner, but he awaits Me.

15. Yet those who know very well how I have come, how I have revealed Myself—those who are prepared for the times to come—are you, who constitute a portion of the 144,000 chosen by Me from the twelve tribes of that people — one hundred and forty-four thousand who, before the numerous people of Israel, will be like 144,000 captains leading them into the

Great Battle in the spiritual struggle of the "Third Age."

16. Do you think that My people will always be divided? Truly, I tell you: No! For you have come the instruction, the light, and the trials; for them have come My justice and likewise afflictions. I am now leading them with great strides toward the awakening of their spirit, and although they will certainly deny My third coming into the world at first, just as they denied the second, I tell you: The time of their conversion is now not far off. They live by their old traditions, yet I see through the spirit and heart of the Jewish people and let you know that they cling to their traditions more out of convenience and fear of spiritual revelations than out of their own conviction. They shy away from the manifestations of the hereafter; yet what I will propose to them is: the renunciation of all that is unnecessary, the practice of mercy, love, and humility.

17. You will have to face them, and both of you will take up your weapons: one side with words, thoughts, prayer, and evidence; the other with their talent, their power, and their tradition. Yet I will be present in this conflict and will ensure that my justice truly prevails; I will see to it that spirituality triumphs, that the spirit rises above the flesh, subdues it, and humbles it, and then the reconciliation of the tribes of Israel will come, the unification of the Lord's people.

18. Once that people is prepared—truly, I tell you, then it will fulfill its mission until it has completed the great mission that God has entrusted to His chosen people from the beginning of time, which consists in being the firstborn and steward of the Lord's revelations, so that, as the eldest of the siblings, it may lead the rest, share His grace with them, and bring all to the right hand of the Father. (332, 17–21)

The Spiritual People of Israel

19. When I speak of My "People of Israel," of the "People of the Lord," I mean those who have brought a spiritual mission with them to Earth; those who made My Law known, who proclaimed Me, who were faithful to Me; those who proclaimed the existence of the living God, who propagated the seed of love, and who were able to recognize in the Son the presence and the Word of the Father. These are the ones who form the people of God; this is Israel, the strong, the faithful, the wise Israel. This is My legion of soldiers who are faithful to the Law and to the Truth.

20. Those who persecuted My prophets, who tore the hearts of My messengers—those who turned their backs on the true God to bow down before idols—those who denied Me, mocked Me, and demanded My blood and life, did not belong to the Chosen People, even though they called themselves Israelites by race; they did not

belong to the people of the prophets, to the company of the enlightened, to the faithful soldiers. For “Israel” is a spiritual name that was misused to dominate a race.

21. You should also know that anyone who desires to belong to My people can achieve this through their love, their mercy, their zeal, and their obedience to the law.

22. My people do not possess specific lands or cities in the world; my people are not a race, but are represented in all races, among all people. This group of people here, who hear my Word and receive the new revelations, is only a part of my people. Another part is scattered across the earth, and yet another, the largest part, lives in the Spiritual World.

23. This is My people, who know Me and love Me, who obey Me and follow Me. (159, 55-59)

24. Today I say to you: Where is My people? Where are those who are wise in trials, courageous in battles, and steadfast in hardships? They are scattered throughout the world. Yet I will rouse them to set out with My voice and unite them spiritually, so that they may lead all nations. But I tell you that today it will be formed of people of all races who will understand the nature of the covenant I expect from all people.

25. This people shall be courageous and combative, yet it shall possess neither weapons of fratricide nor chariots of war, nor shall it raise songs of destruction. Its banner shall be peace, its sword truth, and its shield love.

26. No one will be able to discover where this people is: it is everywhere. Its enemies will try to destroy it, but they will not be able to, for nowhere will they find it physically united, because its unity, its order, and its harmony will be spiritual. (157, 48-50)

27. In this time, the Spirit of true Israel is at work everywhere. It is the souls who feel My presence, who await My coming, who trust in My justice.

28. When these words reach other places, many will mock them; but I tell you, it would be better for them not to make them the object of their mockery, for the hour will come when they will awaken from their deep sleep and realize that they, too, are children of the people of God.

29. These multitudes here who hear Me today may fall into error if they do not study My Word and if they do not free themselves from their earthly, material way of thinking. They may fare as did the Israelite people of ancient times, who heard the voice of the Lord, received the Law, and had prophets, which is why they eventually believed themselves to be the only people loved by God—a grave error from which the great afflictions, humiliation, exile, and captivity were to deliver them.

30. You must know that My love could not divide you by race or

religious belief, and that when I speak of “My people,” it is only because from the earliest times I have been preparing souls whom I send to Earth so that they may illuminate the path of humanity with their light.

31. They have been the eternal wanderers who have lived among various nations and have gone through many trials. During this time, they have observed that human laws are unjust, that human expressions of emotion are insincere, and that restlessness reigns in the souls of men. (103, 10–14)

32. The people of God will appear once more among humanity—not a people personified in a single race, but a great multitude, a legion of My disciples, for whom blood, race, or language is not decisive, but rather the spirit.

33. This people will not limit themselves to teaching My doctrine through writings. For the words to have life, one must live them. This people will not only be disseminators of writings and books, but also of examples and deeds.

34. Today I free you from all that is unnecessary, from the impure and the erroneous, to introduce you to a simple and pure life through which your soul may soar, of which it bears witness through its works.

35. When the time has come, I will present My people to humanity, and neither will the Master be ashamed of His disciples, nor will the disciples deny their Master. This moment will coincide with the war of worldviews, from which Spiritualism will emerge like a breath of peace, like a ray of light. (292, 28–31)

36. My people are growing, multiplying, not only on earth but also in the Spiritual World. Among those spiritual multitudes are those who were bound to you by blood ties, whether they were your parents, siblings, or children.

37. Do not be surprised when I tell you that My people are so numerous that the earth would not have enough room for them, and that they will be even greater still. When I have united them and not one of My children is missing, infinity will be given to them as a dwelling place, that sphere of light and grace that has no end.

38. Here on earth, I am merely preparing you; I am giving you the necessary guidance through My teachings so that you may know how to draw nearer to that life. This humanity is but a part of the people of God. It is necessary that all know these revelations so that they may direct their lives toward the ideal of perfection.

39. This divine message, which is My Word spoken through the lips of the human messenger, is to reach all people according to My will. My Word is the bell that calls the world; its essence will stir the peoples and awaken them to reflect on spiritualization and on the soul’s destiny after this life. (100, 35–37)

The 144,000 Chosen and Marked

40. To spread My work in this "Third Era," I have chosen 144,000 souls from among the great multitudes and marked them with a kiss of Divine Light—not a kiss of Judas, nor with the seal of a covenant that endangers your soul. My mark is the sign that the Holy Spirit places upon His chosen ones so that they may fulfill a great mission in this "Third Era."

41. Whoever bears this sign is not free from danger—on the contrary, they are tempted and tested more than the others. Remember each of the twelve I chose in the "Second Era," and you will confirm what I am telling you now. Among them there were moments of doubt, weakness, and confusion, and there was even one who betrayed Me by handing Me over to My executioners with a kiss.

42. How could the chosen ones of this time not have to watch and pray so as not to succumb to temptation! Yet truly, I tell you, there will still be traitors among the one hundred and forty-four thousand.

43. The sign signifies a mission, a commission, and a responsibility before God. It is no guarantee against temptations or illnesses; for if it were so—what merits would My chosen ones then have? What effort would your spirit make to remain faithful to My Word?

44. I speak to you in this way because there are many hearts among this people here who wish to belong to that number of the chosen ones. But I have seen that more than the desire to serve humanity through the gifts I grant with the sign, the desire to feel secure is decisive, or it is vanity that moves them to ask Me to call them. I will put these, My child-disciples, to the test, and they will then convince themselves that My Word is not unfounded.

45. The mark is the invisible sign through which the one who bears it with love, respect, zeal, and humility can fulfill his mission. Then he will be able to realize that the sign is a divine grace that enables him to rise above pain, that enlightens him in great trials, that reveals profound insights to him, and that opens a path for him wherever he wishes, along which the soul continues to advance.

46. The sign is like a link in a chain that connects the one who possesses it to the Spiritual World; it is the means by which the thought and the word of the Spiritual World manifest in your world, which is why I tell you that one who is marked is a messenger of Mine, that he is My emissary and My instrument.

47. Great is the task and the responsibility of the marked one toward My work. But he is not alone on his path; at his side is always the guardian angel who protects him,

guides him, inspires him, and encourages him.

48. How strong was he who knew how to cling to his cross with love, and how hard and bitter has been the path for that Chosen One who was not willing to bear the divine sign of the Chosen One in the "Third Era."

49. I tell all who hear Me that they must learn to watch and pray, to bear their cross with love, and to act righteously and obediently, so that this life—which for your soul represents its most luminous reincarnation—may not become fruitless, and so that later it may not have to mourn the lost time and the unused abilities.

50. Let all of you reflect on this teaching, whether marked or not, for you all have a destiny to fulfill in My work. (306, 3-4, 7-12)

51. The "tribes of Israel according to the Spirit" are very numerous. From each of them I will choose twelve thousand and mark them on their foreheads. Yet the "people of Israel" is not limited to 144,000. The chosen people are immeasurably great.

52. The Master taught you in the "Second Era" that many are called but few are chosen; yet the entire "People of Israel" are called, and I will mark 144,000 among them. In all of them I will place peace, spirituality, and the beginning of spirit-to-spirit communication. (312, 7-8)

53. I am the Universal Father; My love descends upon all hearts. I have come to all the peoples of the earth. Yet if I have chosen this Mexican nation so that My Word and My revelations might pour out upon it in all their fullness, it is because I found them humble, because I discovered virtues in their inhabitants, and because I allowed the souls of the "people of Israel" to incarnate within them.

54. Yet not all belong to this nationality; not all are incarnated. The souls who belong to the number of the chosen are still scattered throughout the world. They have been marked; I have opened their eyes, made their hearts sensitive, and from spirit to spirit they speak with Me. (341, 25)

55. Among humanity lives a portion of the 144,000 whom I have marked. These servants of Mine are scattered throughout the world and fulfill their task of praying for peace and working toward the brotherhood of mankind. They do not know one another; yet they fulfill their destiny to illuminate the path of their fellow human beings—some intuitively, others enlightened by this revelation.

56. Some of those marked by my love are simple people; yet there are also those who are held in high esteem in the world. One can recognize them only by the spirituality in their lives, by their works, by their way of thinking, and by their understanding of divine

revelations. They are neither idolatrous, nor pious in a hypocritical way, nor frivolous. It appears as though they do not practice any religion, and yet there is an inner worship between their spirit and that of their Lord.
57. Those marked by the light of the Holy Spirit are like lifeboats; they are guardians, advisors, and bulwarks. I have endowed them with light in their souls, with peace, with strength, with healing balm, with keys that secretly open even the most resistant doors, with "weapons" to overcome obstacles that are insurmountable for others. It is not necessary for them to hold worldly titles for their abilities to be recognized. They know nothing of the sciences and yet are "doctors"; they know nothing of the laws and yet are counselors; they are poor in earthly goods and yet can do much good along their life's path.
58. Among these multitudes of people here who have come to receive My Word, many have come only to confirm their mission. For it was not on earth that they were granted spiritual gifts or that their mission was entrusted to them. Truly, I tell you, the light that every soul possesses is the one it has earned on its long path of development. (111, 18-21)
59. Humanity will come to believe; My work will spread across the globe. I will begin with the 144,000 Marked Ones, who, in the time of conflicts over faith and worldviews, will fight with obedience, love, and devotion. In the midst of this battle, they will be like a link in a chain, offering the world not a chain of bondage, but a spiritual covenant marked by freedom and brotherhood. These soldiers will not be alone; my Spiritual World will accompany and protect them. They will perform miracles along their path and thus bear witness to my truth. (137, 9)

Chapter 40 – The Forces of Good and Evil

The Origin of Good and Evil

1. When the Father created you, He placed you on the first rung of the heavenly ladder so that you might have the opportunity to truly know and understand your Creator as you travel this path. But how few began the upward path of development upon leaving the first rung of the ladder! Most joined together in their disobedience and rebelliousness, made poor use of the gift of freedom, and did not heed the voice of conscience; they allowed themselves to be dominated by matter and thus, through their emanations, created a power—that of evil—and dug an abyss into which, through their influence, they were compelled to drag their brothers and sisters, who began a bloody struggle between their weaknesses and depravities

and their longing for elevation and purity. (35, 38)

2. Original sin does not stem from the union of man and woman. I, the Creator, ordained this union when I said to both of them: “Be fruitful and multiply.” This was the first law. The sin lay in the misuse that humans made of the gift of free will. (99, 62)

3. The “flesh” fears the struggle with the soul and seeks a way to tempt it through the pleasures of the world, in order to prevent its liberation or at least to delay it. Behold how man has his own tempter within himself! That is why I have said that if he conquers himself, he has won the battle. (97, 37)

4. In this time, when even the air, the soil, and the water are poisoned by the evil deeds of men—how few are those who do not allow themselves to be infected by evil or by darkness! (144, 44)

5. The lament of humanity reaches Me; the anguish of children, youths, men and women of mature age, and the elderly rises up. It is the cry demanding justice, a supplication for peace and mercy that emanates from the spirit. For the seed of love in this world has been corrupted, and do you know where love is now? In the innermost depths of the human heart, so deep within that man cannot discover it, because hatred, the lust for power, science, and vanity have crushed the seed, and there is neither spirituality nor mercy. The cup of suffering grows ever fuller, and the world drinks it to the dregs. (218, 12)

6. From altar to altar, from rite to rite, and from sect to sect, people wander in their longing for the bread of life, without finding it, and out of disappointment they become blasphemers, take aimless paths, and live without God and without law.

7. But consider, O people, that among them are the great souls, that I discover among them the prophets and disciples of the Holy Spirit! (217, 49)

8. Within the denominations, people acknowledge the power of evil and have personified it in human form. They attribute a mighty kingdom to it and have given it various names. People are afraid when they believe it is near, without understanding that the temptation is rooted in the passions, in weaknesses, that both good and evil stir within the human heart.

9. Evil prevails in the world at this time and has created a force, a power, that manifests itself in everything. And in the spiritual realm there are legions of imperfect, confused souls inclined toward evil and vengeance, whose power unites with human wickedness to form the realm of evil.

10. That power opposed Jesus in the “Second Era” and showed Him its kingdom. My “flesh,” sensitive to all

things, was tempted, but my spiritual strength overcame the temptation; for I had to be the Conqueror of the world, of the "flesh," of temptation, and of death, because I was the Master who came down to humanity to set an example of strength. (182, 42-43)

11. By the peace you feel in your soul, you can recognize My presence. No one but Me can give you true peace. A spiritual being from the darkness could not bestow it upon you. I tell you this because many hearts fear the snares of a seductive being to whom people have given life and form according to their imagination.

12. How wrongly has the existence of the Prince of Darkness been interpreted! How many have ultimately believed more in his power than in Mine, and how far from the truth have people been in doing so!

13. Evil exists; from it all vices and sins have arisen; that is to say: those who do evil have always existed, both on Earth and in other abodes or worlds. But why do you personify all existing evil in a single being, and why do you set it against the Deity? I ask you: What is an impure being before My absolute and infinite power, and what does your sin even mean in the face of My perfection?

14. Sin did not originate in the world. When the spirits emerged from God, some remained in goodness, while others, having strayed from this path, created a different one—that of evil.

15. The words and parables that were given to you in earlier times as a revelation in symbols have been misinterpreted by humanity. The intuitive knowledge that people had of the supernatural was influenced by their imagination, and so, little by little, they built up around the power of evil sciences, cults, superstitions, and myths that persist to this day.

16. No devils can come from God; you have conceived them with your minds. The idea you have of that being whom you constantly set against Me as an adversary is false.

17. I have taught you to watch and pray so that you may free yourselves from temptations and evil influences, which may come from both human beings and spiritual beings.

18. I have told you that you must place the soul above the "flesh," for the flesh is a weak creature that is constantly in danger of falling if you do not watch over it. The heart, the mind, and the senses are open doors through which the passions of the world scourge the soul.

19. If you have imagined the beings of darkness to be like monsters, I see them only as imperfect creatures to whom I extend My hand to save them, for they too are My children. (114, 54-62)

20. Whenever you do something good, you say, "I am noble, I am generous, I am charitable; that is

why I do this." I tell you: If you were to do those works in the name of your Lord, you would be humble, for goodness comes from God, and I have bestowed it upon your soul.

21. Therefore, whoever attributes his good deeds to his human heart denies his soul and the One who endowed it with these virtues.

22. When, on the other hand, you do something evil, you wash your hands like Pilate, and you shift the blame for that deed onto the Father, saying: "It was God's will, it was written; God wanted it, it is fate."

23. You say that nothing happens without God's will, to absolve yourselves of your faults. But truly, I tell you, you are mistaken, for your faults, your wretchedness, occur without God's will.

24. Recognize that the Almighty never compels you by force or through His power. You do this to your weaker brothers and sisters.

25. Truly, I tell you, evil, dishonesty, and lack of harmony are your own; love, patience, and peace of mind come from God.

26. Whenever you love, it is the Creator of your soul who inspires you. When you hate, however, it is you—it is your weakness—that drives you and brings you down. Whenever something evil happens in your life, you can be sure that it is your own doing.

27. Yet then you ask yourselves: Why does God allow this? Does He not suffer because of our sins? Does He not weep when He sees us weeping? What would it cost Him to spare us these downfalls?

28. I tell you: As long as you do not love, God will be something to you that you cannot comprehend, because the magnanimity of your Creator lies beyond your understanding.

29. Become strong, great, wise; learn to love. When you love, you will no longer have the childish desire to fathom God, for then you will see Him and feel Him, and this will be enough for you. (248, 29-32)

Pride and Humility

30. Make humility one of your best allies in order to achieve spiritual ascent. For the gates of the Kingdom of Heaven, which is the realm of the Spirit, are completely closed to the proud. He has never passed through them, nor will he ever succeed in doing so. But if he becomes humble, I will be the first to praise him, and it will be My mercy that opens the door to eternity for him. (89, 45)

31. Now follows another of My teachings, disciples: Truly, I tell you, when you feel strong, great, or superior, you distance yourselves from Me, for your pride stifles the feeling of humility. But when you feel small, when you realize that you are like atoms in the midst of My creation, then you draw near to Me; for because of your humility, you admire Me, you love Me, and you feel Me close to you. Then you

think of all that is great and unfathomable that God holds within Himself and that you would gladly know and experience. It seems to you as if you were hearing the echo of a divine whisper in your soul. (248, 22)

32. Disciple: When a person possesses true knowledge of the works he has done, he does not allow himself to be blinded by vanity. He knows that—should this base feeling penetrate his being—his intelligence would be clouded and he would no longer be able to progress on the path of development; he would come to a standstill and sink into lethargy.

33. Vanity has ruined many people, destroyed many flourishing nations, and brought your cultures to ruin.

34. As long as nations held energy, competence, and progress as ideals, they experienced abundance, splendor, and prosperity. But when pride made them feel superior, when their ideal of upward development was replaced by insatiable ambition to possess everything for themselves, they began, step by step, without realizing it and without intending to, to destroy everything they had built, and finally plunged into the abyss.

35. The history of humanity is full of such experiences. Therefore, I tell you that it is right for a people with great ideals to arise in the world—one that, though always conscious of its good works, does not take pride in them. In this way, its progress will not be hindered, and the splendor achieved thus far will be surpassed tomorrow and increased again later.

36. When I speak to you in this way, I am not merely trying to inspire you with material goals: I want my words to be interpreted correctly so that you may know how to apply them to the spiritual as well as to the material.

37. Vanity can afflict people not only in their material lives, and as proof of what I am telling you, consider the downfalls and failures of the great denominations, whose very foundations have been gnawed away by vanity, pride, and their false splendor. Whenever they believed themselves to be at the height of their power, someone came and shook them awake from their dreams, revealing to them their errors, their deviations, and their straying from the law and from the truth.

38. Only through the true knowledge and fulfillment of My Law in the light of conscience will this humanity be able to ascend to a higher life; for the conscience, which is My light, is perfect, is unclouded, is just—it will never be vain or take crooked paths. (295, 18–24)

The Good, the Person of Good Will

39. Let all of you come to know Me, so that no one may deny Me—recognize Me, so that your

conception of God may be based on truth and you may know that where the Good manifests itself, there I am.

40. The Good does not mix with anything. The Good is truth, is love, is mercy, is understanding. The Good is clearly recognizable and unmistakable. Recognize it, so that you may not err.

41. Every person may follow a different path; but when they all converge at a single point, which is the good, they will eventually recognize one another and unite.

42. Not so if they stubbornly deceive themselves by giving the good the appearance of evil and masking evil as good, as is the case with the people of this time. (329, 45–47)

43. For nearly 2,000 years you have repeated that phrase which the shepherds of Bethlehem heard: "Peace on earth to people of good will"; yet when have you put good will into practice to earn a right to peace? Truly, I tell you, you have done rather the opposite.

44. You have lost the right to repeat this phrase; therefore, I come today with new words and teachings, so that it is not phrases and expressions that are imprinted on your minds, but the meaning of My teaching, which is to penetrate your hearts and your spirits.

45. If you wish to repeat My words just as I give them to you, do so; yet know this: as long as you do not feel them, they will have no power whatsoever. Speak them with deep feeling and humility, feel them resonate within your hearts, and then I will answer you in such a way that I will cause your entire being to tremble. (24, 33-34)

46. I say to you once more: Peace to people of good will who love the truth, for they are doing something to submit to the divine will. And those who place themselves under My protection must inevitably feel My presence—both in their souls and in their human lives, in their struggles, in their needs, in their trials.

47. People of good will are children who obey their Father's law. They walk the right path, and when they suffer greatly, they lift their souls to Me in longing for forgiveness and peace.

48. They know that pain is often necessary, and therefore they endure it with patience. Only when it becomes unbearable do they ask that the burden of their cross be lightened. "Lord," they say to Me, "I know that my soul needs purification and suffering in order to develop upward. You know better than I do what I need. You cannot give me anything I do not need. Therefore, let Your will be done in me."

49. Blessed are those who think and pray in this way, for they seek the example of their Master to apply it to the trials of their lives. (258, 52-53)

Evil, the human being fallen to evil

50. In this age, the influence of evil is greater than that of good. Therefore, the force that prevails in humanity is that of evil, from which spring selfishness, lies, immorality, pride, schadenfreude, destruction, and all base passions. From this disturbed moral equilibrium arise the diseases that torment humanity.

51. People have no weapons to fight against these forces. They have been defeated and taken captive into the abyss of a life without spiritual light, without healthy joy, without a striving for the good.

52. Just now, when man believes he stands at the pinnacle of knowledge, he does not know that he is in the abyss.

53. I, who know your beginning and your future in eternity, gave humanity weapons from the earliest times with which they could fight against the forces of evil. But they despised them and preferred the battle of evil against evil, in which no one wins, for all will emerge defeated.

54. It is written that evil will not retain its dominance, which means that at the end of time, it will be good that triumphs.

55. If you ask Me what the weapons were with which I equipped humanity to fight against the forces or influences of evil, I tell you that they were prayer, perseverance in the Law, faith in My Word, and love for one another. (40, 65-70)

56. Evil has grown among men, My people. Goodness, virtue, and love have been weak in the face of the invasion of evil, of diseases, plagues, epidemics, and misfortunes. All that which is the seed of the corrupt has infected the hearts of the good, has caused many to stumble, has decimated the ranks of the faithful, because evil has exercised great power over humanity.

57. I have allowed this to happen for the sake of the free will granted to you. For behind all the corruption, all the darkness, and the blindness of humanity, there is a divine light—the Spirit—which does not fade and will never fade. There is an original essence, which is the soul of light, that preserves unblemished the kiss the Father gave it—which is the divine seal with which I have sent all my children out on the path of struggle. Through this mark, none of these souls will be lost. (345, 11–12)

The Struggle Between Good and Evil

58. You have also been astonished at the violence that men and women have displayed in their wickedness throughout all the ages of your human existence. The book of your history has recorded their names. In the book of remembrance of your existence, in the book in which God records and preserves all your deeds and all your works, their

names are likewise contained, and you have marveled that a soul, a human heart, can harbor so much power for evil, can maintain so much courage as not to shudder at its own deeds; that it can silence the voice of its conscience so as not to hear God's demand for accountability, which He requires of all His children through that very conscience. And how often has the life journey of those souls on this planet been long and enduring.

59. These people, who have opposed My love and My justice by virtue of their free will, I have used and made use of their very disobedience to make them My servants. Believing they were acting freely, all their thoughts, words, and deeds were an instrument of My justice—both in regard to themselves and to others.

60. But when will that dominion end? — The Father tells you: The dominion of evil has never (completely) ruled over humanity, for even in times of greatest depravity there were people faithful to Me who were obedient to My teaching, and apostles of My Law. But the struggle has always existed from the very beginning.

61. Which of those two forces has been superior in the struggle so far? That of evil! Therefore, I had to make Myself physically audible among you to assist you , to revive your hope and your faith in Me, to give warmth to your hearts, and to tell you: You are not alone on the path; I have never lied to you. You must never alter the principles I have placed within you. This is the path of goodness and love. (345, 48-49)

62. Behold how My light dispels the mists of your world. I do fight against people, but only to eradicate all the evil that dwells in their hearts. I will place the light and the power of My love within those who faithfully follow Me, and they will then say: "Let us seek the dragon that lies in wait for us—the beast that leads us to sin and to offend the Lord." They will seek it on the seas, in the desert, on the mountains, and in the forests, in the unseen, and will not find it, for it lives in the heart of man. Only this has begotten it, and there it has grown until it has come to rule the earth.

63. When the flash of my light sword pierces the heart of every person, the power emanating from evil will grow ever weaker until it fades away. Then you will say: "Lord, with the divine power of Your mercy, I have defeated the dragon whom I believed was lurking from the unseen, without realizing that I carried him within my own heart."

64. When wisdom shines forth in all people—who will then dare to distort good into evil? Who will then exchange the eternal for the transitory? Truly, I tell you: no one; for you will all be strong in divine wisdom. Sin is merely the result of

ignorance and weakness. (160, 51–54)

Temptations and Seductions

65. Humanity tends to many kinds of “trees”; the hunger and misery of people lead them to seek shade and fruit from these trees, which offer them salvation, justice, or peace. These trees are the teachings of men, which are often inspired by hatred, selfishness, the lust for power, and megalomania. Their fruits are death, blood, destruction, and the desecration of the most sacred aspect of human life, which is the freedom of faith, thought, and speech—in a word: the theft of one’s spiritual freedom. It is the dark powers that rise up to fight against the light. (113, 52–53)

66. I have told you, beloved Israel, that the time will come when evil mouthpieces will rise up to grant access to a false Jesus, and in their materialistic pursuits they will deceive and claim that the Master speaks through them. False “leaders” and false “prophets,” false “soldiers,” will arise who, with their words and material ambitions, will seek to lead you astray from the path of light and truth. (346, 38)

67. Pray, and recognize that now is the time when My justice and My light have stirred up all the dark powers. This is a difficult and perilous time, for even the beings who dwell in darkness will present themselves among you as beings of light in order to seduce you and confuse you. I give you my light so that you may not stray from the path, nor allow yourselves to be deceived by those who misuse my name.

68. The deceivers are not only invisible beings; you will also find them incarnated in people who speak to you of teachings that feign light but are in contradiction to My teachings. You must not give them any heed. (132, 7-8)

69. My Kingdom is strong and mighty, and if I have permitted another power—that of evil—to rise up before My strength and My power, it is to prove Mine; so that in the face of deception and darkness, you may experience and see the power of My light and My truth. It happens so that you may recognize that that kingdom of the dark shadows of delusions and temptations, though it possesses great power, is My instrument, and that in reality I make use of it.

70. When I test you, it is not to hold you back on your path of development, for I await your arrival in My Kingdom. But I want you to come to Me victorious after the battles, to be strong after the struggle, filled with the light of spiritual experience after the long pilgrimage, full of merits in the Spirit, so that you may humbly lift your face and behold the Father at the moment when He draws near to give you His divine kiss — a kiss that contains all happiness and all perfection for your soul. (327, 8-9)

Moral Crimes

71. People, people, all of you who clash with one another! I have found you denying your wickedness and boasting of what you consider greatness, while you hide your blemishes. Yet I tell you that the person who considers himself praiseworthy in his apparent greatness is spiritually poor. And to those who, for lack of virtue, slander the faults of others and judge the transgressions of strangers, I must say that they are hypocrites and are very far from justice and truth.

72. Not only do those murder who take the life of the body, but also those who tear the heart apart through slander. Those who kill the feelings of the heart, faith, and the ideal are murderers of the soul. And how many of them live freely, without prison and without chains.

73. Do not be surprised that I speak to you thus, for I see among you broken homes, because, neglecting your duties, you have taken on new commitments outside of them, without caring for the pain and abandonment of your loved ones. Look around you: how many broken homes are there, how many women in vice, and how many children without a father. How could tenderness and love exist in those hearts? Do you not think that the one who has destroyed the happiness of those people and shattered what was sacred is a criminal?

74. You have become so accustomed to evil that you even call those who invent these new weapons of death "great," because they can destroy millions of human lives in an instant. And you even call them scholars. Where is your reason in all this? One can be great only through the spirit, and learned only those who walk the path of truth. (235, 36-39)

The Powerlessness and Transience of Evil

75. Great, very great is human depravity in your eyes; the power and might of evil that people wield seem terrible to you; and yet I tell you that it is weak in the face of the power of My justice, in the face of My divinity, which is Lord of destiny, of life, of death, and of all creation. (54, 70)

76. Only a being who were almighty like Me could fight against Me. But do you believe that if a deity were to emerge from Me, it would be against Me? Or do you perhaps believe that it can arise from nothing? Nothing can come forth from nothing.

77. I am All and was never born. I am the beginning and the end, the Alpha and the Omega of all creation.

78. Can you imagine that one of the beings I have created could rise up to become God? All creatures have limits, and to be God, it is necessary to have no limits. Whoever has harbored those dreams of power and greatness has fallen into the

darkness of his own pride. (73, 34-35)

79. Truly, I tell you, there is no power you can set against My love. The enemies prove to be pitiful, the opposing forces are weak, and the weapons that have sought to fight against truth and justice have always been fragile.

80. The battle waged by the forces of evil against Divine Justice has seemed to you an endless conflict. And yet—in the face of eternity, it will be like a moment, and the transgressions committed during the time of your soul's imperfection will be like a small stain that your virtue and My loving justice will erase forever. (179, 12–13)

The Power of Forgiveness

81. All of you, I ask you, and in doing so I regard this people here as your representatives: When will you rise up within yourselves, love one another, and forgive one another's offenses? When will there finally be peace on your planet?

82. Forgiveness, which springs from love, is taught solely by My doctrine, and it possesses a mighty power to transform evil into good, to convert the sinner into a virtuous person, and to transform him.

83. Learn to forgive, and you will have the beginning of peace in your world. If it were necessary to forgive a thousand times, you should do so a thousand times. Are you not aware that reconciliation at the right time spares you from drinking a cup of suffering? (238, 12-14)

84. As long as you are human, remember Me on that cross, how I forgave My executioners, blessed them, and healed them, so that throughout your entire difficult journey through life, you may likewise bless those who wrong you and do all possible good to those who have done you harm. Whoever acts in this way is My disciple, and truly, I tell him that his pain will always be but brief, for I will let him feel My strength in the moments of his trial. (263, 56)

85. Forgive one another, and in doing so you will find relief for yourselves and for the one who has wronged you. Do not carry the burden of hatred or resentment in your soul; be pure of heart, and you will have discovered the secret of peace and will live as apostles of My truth. (243, 63)

Chapter 41 - The Connection Between This World and the Hereafter

Inspiration and Assistance from the Spiritual World

1. You are all moving up the ladder of spiritual perfection; some have reached a level of development that you cannot yet comprehend, while others are following behind you.

2. The great souls—great through their struggle, through their love,

through their effort—seek harmony with their younger siblings, with those who are distant, with the negligent; their tasks are noble and lofty, and their love for My Divinity and for you is likewise very great.

3. These souls know that they were created for action, for higher development; they know that there is no idleness for the children of God. In creation, all is life, movement, balance, harmony; and therefore these countless beings work, strive, and rejoice in their struggle, in the knowledge that in this way they glorify their Lord and serve the progress and perfection of their neighbors.

4. Today, since you have strayed from the path marked out for you by My Law, you are unaware of the influence these brothers and sisters of yours exert upon you; yet if you possess the sensitivity to perceive those radiations, inspirations, and messages they send you, you will have a glimpse of the myriad of activities and noble works to which they dedicate their existence.

5. You must know that those souls, in their love and respect for the Creator's laws, never take what does not belong to them, nor do they touch what is forbidden or intrude where they know they must not, so as not to bring the fundamental elements of creation into disharmony.

6. How different is the conduct of people on Earth, who, in their striving to be great and powerful in the world, seek with the key of science—without the slightest respect for My teachings—the destructive forces of nature, open the gates to unknown powers, and in this way destroy the harmony in the nature that surrounds them!

7. When will humanity learn to make itself receptive to hearing the wise counsel of the Spiritual World and thus allow itself to be guided by its inspirations?

8. Truly, I tell you, this would be enough to lead you safely to the summit of the mountain that awaits you; there you would see before you a straight and luminous path that the souls have traversed, who are now here solely to do you good and assist you in your toil, bringing you step by step closer to the end of the path, where your Father awaits you all.

9. Since I have spoken to you of the goodness and spiritual elevation of those beings, I must tell you that, like you, they too possessed from the very beginning the gift of free will—that is, true and sacred freedom of action—which is proof of the Creator's love for His children. (20, 28–36)

10. You do not walk alone, for My encouragement and My light are with each of you. But in case this should seem insufficient to you, I have placed a spiritual being of light at the side of every human creature to watch over your steps, to warn you of any danger, to serve as a companion in your solitude, and as

a staff on the journey of life. These are the beings you call guardian angels or protectors.

11. Never show yourselves ungrateful toward them, and do not be deaf to their inspirations, for your own strength will not suffice to pass all the trials of life. You need those who are more advanced than you and who know something of your future, because I have revealed it to them.

12. The struggle of those beings is very difficult as long as you have not attained spiritualization, because you, for your part, contribute very little to support them in their difficult mission.

13. When your spiritualization allows you to feel and perceive the presence of those of your brothers and sisters who work invisibly, without any display, for the sake of your well-being and your progress, then you will regret having forced them to toil so hard and also to suffer because of your sins. But if this insight arises within you, it is only because light has already dawned in your mind. Then compassion, gratitude, and understanding for them will awaken.

14. What great joy there will be in your guardians when they see that their efforts are supported by you, and that their inspiration is in harmony with your elevation!

15. You have so many brothers and sisters and so many friends in the "Spiritual Valley" whom you do not know.

16. Tomorrow, when the knowledge of spiritual life has spread across the globe, humanity will recognize the significance of those beings at your side, and people will bless My providence. (334, 70-76)

17. Truly, I tell you, if your faith were firm, you would not have the desire to sense the presence of the Spiritual with the senses of the flesh, for then it would be the soul, with its subtle sensitivity, that would perceive that world which pulsates ceaselessly around you.

18. Yes, humanity, even if you feel distant from the spiritual world, those beings cannot feel distant from human beings, for there are no distances, no boundaries, nor obstacles for them. They live in the spiritual realm, and therefore they cannot be distant from the lives of human beings, whose highest destiny is the upward development and perfection of the soul. (317, 48–49)

19. The only distance that exists between you and God or between you and a spiritual being is not a material distance, but a spiritual one, caused by your lack of preparation, purity, or readiness to receive inspiration and spiritual influence.

20. Never place that distance between yourselves and your Master or between yourselves and the Spiritual World, and you will

always enjoy the blessings that My love pours out upon those who know how to seek them. You will always feel that the Spiritual World is close to the hearts of those who prepare themselves to feel it.

21. How great is the distance that the humanity of this age places between itself and spiritual life! It is so great that the people of today therefore feel God infinitely far from themselves and consider the Kingdom of Heaven to be distant and unattainable. (321, 76-78)

22. I tell you that there is not a single human mind that does not live under the influence of the Spiritual World.

23. Many will deny this, yet no one will be able to prove that it is impossible for the human mind to receive the thoughts and vibrations not only of spiritual beings and one's fellow human beings, but also of Mine.

24. This is a revelation for all humanity—a revelation that, when disseminated, will find open hearts that will receive it with great joy; yet it will also encounter stubborn opponents and adversaries.

25. But what can these do to prevent the light of the Spiritual Realm from shining in the lives of people? What means can the unbelievers employ to eliminate that vibration? Who is the one who considers himself to be outside the universal influence, which is the creative and life-giving power of God?

26. I speak to your spirit, to your soul, and to your reason, yet I tell you once more that you receive messages, ideas, and inspirations from other planes of existence, and that just as you do not know from whence your soul came to incarnate in this body of yours, neither do you know who reveals Himself to it, invisible and imperceptible. (282, 33-37)

Confused and Malicious Spirits

27. This time is different from the First and Second. Today you live in a chaos of unleashed visible and invisible elements. Woe to him who does not watch, for he will succumb, and he who is prepared must fight!

28. Thousands of invisible eyes are watching you; some to lie in wait for you on your path and bring you down, others to protect you. (138, 26-27)

29. The great legions of confused souls wage war against humanity, exploiting their ignorance, dullness, and lack of spiritual insight; and humanity has not equipped itself with the weapons of love to protect itself from their attacks, which is why they appear as defenseless beings in this battle.

30. It was necessary for My spiritual teaching to come to you to teach you how you must prepare yourselves to emerge victorious in this battle.

31. From that invisible world that weaves and lives within your own world, influences emanate that

afflict people—whether in their minds, their emotions, or their will—and turn them into submissive servants, slaves, tools, and victims. Spiritual revelations appear everywhere, and yet the people of the world still refuse to perceive what surrounds their spirit.

32. It is necessary to begin the battle, to destroy the darkness, so that when the light dawns within people, all may set out, united in a true community, and through prayer prevail in the struggle they wage against those powers that have dominated them for so long.

33. People and nations have succumbed to the power of those influences without humanity even noticing. Rare and unknown diseases generated by them have brought people to their knees and baffled scientists.

34. How much discord, how much confusion and pain has humanity brought upon itself. The lack of prayer, morality, and spirituality has attracted impure and disturbed beings. But what can one expect from those who have departed without light and without preparation?

35. There are those whom you have deceived and oppressed, whom you have disturbed and humiliated. They can send you only confusion and darkness; they can only seek revenge, and they only reproach you. (152, 22-28)

36. Legions of beings of darkness descend upon humanity like storm clouds, causing upheavals, confusing thoughts, and darkening the hearts of men. And although this humanity possesses weapons to defend itself against these treacherous attacks, some do not know how to use them, and others do not even suspect that they possess them. (240, 53)

37. Humanity today, however great in number it may seem to you, is very small in comparison with the world of spiritual beings that surrounds it. With what power do those legions invade the paths of men; yet they do not perceive that world which surounds them, nor do they feel or hear it. (339, 29)

38. A person who has fallen into a sinful life is capable of drawing a whole legion of beings of darkness in his wake, who will cause him to leave a trail of calamitous influences in his path. (87, 7)

39. If from here you could see the "Spiritual Valley," where the materialized beings dwell—those who have earned nothing for the spiritual journey after this life—you would be devastated. But not for a single moment would you say, "How terrible is the justice of God!" No, instead you would exclaim, "How ungrateful, how unjust, and how cruel we have been to ourselves! How indifferent to our souls, and how cold we have been as disciples of Jesus!"

40. Therefore, the Father has permitted those beings to manifest themselves in your lives from time

to time and to give you the painful, fearful news of their gloomy and restless existence. They are inhabitants of a world that possesses neither the radiant light of the spiritual homelands nor the beauties of the earth they once inhabited. (213,52-53)

41. The legions of souls that wander aimlessly through the world and knock in various ways at the doors of people's hearts are often voices seeking to tell you that you must awaken, that you must open your eyes to reality, that you must repent of your mistakes and renew yourselves, so that later, when you leave your body in the bosom of the earth, you will not, like them, have to mourn your loneliness, your ignorance, and your materialism. Recognize in this how even from darkness light springs forth, for no leaf on the tree moves without My will; likewise, those spiritual manifestations, which grow day by day, will eventually overwhelm people to such an extent that they will ultimately overcome humanity's skepticism. (87, 65)

42. Pray for those who depart from you and set out for the hereafter, for not all succeed in finding the way, not all are able to elevate themselves spiritually, nor do all attain peace in a short time.

43. Some live in the spiritual realm under the delusion of material life; some suffer from intense feelings of remorse; others are numb, buried beneath the earth along with their bodies, and still others cannot part from their loved ones, those who remained behind in the world, because lamentation, selfishness, and human ignorance hold them back, bind them to the material, and rob them of peace, light, and progress.

44. Allow those souls who still linger in this world to move on, without any further attachment to it; let them relinquish the possessions they owned and loved in this life, so that they may elevate their souls to infinity, where their true inheritance awaits. (106, 35–37)

45. It will be very beneficial for your soul to be received by them upon your arrival in the "Spiritual Valley" and to receive tokens of gratitude for the mercy you showed them. Great will be your joy when you then see them filled with light.

46. But how painful it would be if you were to encounter that legion of beings who are darkened by confusion, and to know that they expected an act of love from you and you did not grant it to them. (287, 58)

47. Truly, I tell you: Just as I treat you humans with so much love and mercy, so do I turn with the same caring love toward those who are atoning for their past transgressions in the hereafter. I send My light to these beings to free them from their distress, which is like darkness, and from their self-accusations, which are the "fire," so that I may then

send them among humanity; so that those who once sowed pain in the hearts may now, endowed with the light of knowledge, become benefactors and protectors of their own brothers and sisters. (169, 6)

The Struggle of the Spirits for Humanity

48. Beyond your human life there exists a world of spirits, your brothers and sisters, beings invisible to humans who fight among themselves to win you over.

49. That struggle has its root in the differences in development in which the one and the other find themselves. While the beings of light, carried by the ideal of love, harmony, peace, and perfection, scatter light along humanity's path, always inspiring you with goodness and revealing to you all that is for the benefit of humankind, the beings who still cling to the materialism of the earth, who have been unable to free themselves from their selfishness and their love for the world, or who indefinitely feed human addictions and inclinations, sow confusion along humanity's path by darkening the mind, blinding the heart, and enslaving the will—in order to make use of people and turn them into tools for their plans, or to use them as if they were their own bodies.

50. While the Spiritual World of Light seeks to win over the souls of people in order to open a breach for them toward eternity; while those blessed hosts strive ceaselessly to grow in love, to become nurses at the bedside of the suffering, to become guides at the side of those who bear the burden of great responsibility, to become advisors to the youth, protectors of children, and companions to those who are forgotten and live alone, the legions of beings without the light of spiritual wisdom and without the uplifting feeling of love likewise work ceaselessly among humanity. But their goal is not to ease your path to the Spiritual Realm—no; the intention of these beings is entirely the opposite; their aim is to rule the world, to remain its masters, to perpetuate themselves on Earth, to dominate humanity, and to turn them into slaves and tools of their will—in a word: not to allow themselves to be deprived of what they have always regarded as theirs: the world.

51. Therefore, disciples: A fierce battle is raging between these two kinds of beings—a battle that your physical eyes cannot see, but whose repercussions make themselves felt in your world day after day.

52. In order for man to defend himself and free himself from evil influences, he needs knowledge of the truth that surrounds him; he must learn to pray with the spirit, and he must also know what abilities his being is endowed with, so that he may use them as weapons in this great battle— —between good and evil, light and

darkness, spiritualization and materialism.

53. It is precisely the Spiritual World of Light that works and fights and prepares everything so that the world may one day set out on the path to spiritualization.

54. Reflect on all this, and you will be able to imagine the intensity of this struggle waged by your spiritual brothers and sisters, who strive for the salvation of humanity—a struggle that is for them a cup from which you continually make them drink the gall of ingratitude, since you limit yourselves to receiving from them all the good they bestow upon you, but without ever standing by their side to assist them in their struggle.

55. Few are those who know how to join them; few are those who are receptive to their inspirations and follow their guidance. But how strongly they move through life, how protected they feel, what delights and inspirations uplift their spirit!

56. The majority of people are torn between the two influences, unable to choose one, unwilling to commit fully to materialism, yet also unwilling to make the effort to free themselves from it and spiritualize their lives—that is, to elevate them through goodness, knowledge, and spiritual strength. These individuals are still fully engaged in a struggle with themselves.

57. Those who have completely surrendered to materialism, no longer heeding the voice of conscience, and who disregard everything pertaining to their soul, no longer struggle; they have been defeated in the struggle. They believe they have triumphed, believe they are free, and do not realize that they are prisoners and that it will be necessary for the legions of Light to descend into the darkness to free them.

58. I send this message of light to all the peoples of the earth so that people may awaken, so that they may become aware of who the enemy is that they must fight until they have defeated him, and what weapons they carry with them without knowing it. (321, 53 63)

The Connection with the Spiritual World of God

59. Disciples, awaken and recognize the time in which you live. I tell you: just as no one can stop My justice, neither can anyone close the gates to the beyond that My mercy has opened for you. No one will be able to prevent messages of light, hope, and wisdom from reaching humanity from those worlds. (60, 82)

60. I have permitted you to communicate with the beings of the beyond for a short time, something I did not approve of in the “Second Era” because you were not prepared for it at that time — neither they nor you. This door has been opened by Me in this era, and thereby I am fulfilling the

prophecies of My prophets and some of My promises.

61. In the year 1866, this invisible door opened for you, as did the channel through which the chosen ones would proclaim the message that the spirits of light would bring to humanity.

62. Before that year, spiritual beings made themselves known among the nations and peoples of the earth, serving as the forerunners of My coming. (146, 15)

63. If the people of today were not so hard-hearted and insensitive, they would undoubtedly be constantly receiving messages from the Spiritual World, and at times they would find themselves surrounded by multitudes of beings who are ceaselessly working toward the awakening of humanity, and they would realize that they are never alone.

64. Some call that world “invisible,” others “the beyond.” But why? Simply because they lack the faith to “see” the spiritual, and because their human poverty makes them feel distant and alien from a world they ought to feel in their hearts. (294, 32-33)

65. You are amazed that a spiritual being reveals itself or makes contact with you, without considering that you, too, express yourselves and even reveal yourselves in other worlds, in other spheres.

66. Your “flesh” is unaware that your soul unites with Me in moments of prayer; it cannot perceive the drawing near to your Lord through this gift—not only to My Spirit, but also to that of your spiritual brothers and sisters, whom you remember in moments of prayer.

67. Nor are you aware that during your hours of rest, when the body sleeps, the soul—depending on its level of development and spiritualization—detaches itself from the body and appears in distant places, even in spiritual worlds that your mind cannot even imagine.

68. Let no one be surprised by these revelations. Understand that you are currently approaching the fulfillment of the ages. (148, 75–78)

69. I desire that pure thoughts be the language through which you communicate with your brothers and sisters who dwell in the spiritual realm, that you may understand one another in this way; and truly, your merits and your good works will be of benefit to them, just as the influence of those of My children, their inspirations, and their protection will be a powerful aid to you on your life’s journey, so that together you may come to Me.

70. Spiritualize yourselves, and you will experience in your lives the benevolent presence of those beings: the caress of the mother who left her child behind on earth , the warmth and counsel of the father who likewise had to depart. (245,7-8)

71. This work will be criticized and rejected by many when they learn that spiritual beings have manifested themselves in it. But do not be concerned, for it will be only the ignorant who oppose this part of My teachings.

72. How often have the apostles, the prophets, and the messengers of the Lord spoken to the world under the influence of spiritual beings of light, without humanity being aware of it, and how often has each of you acted and spoken under the will of spiritual beings, without realizing it! And it is precisely this, which has always happened, that I have now confirmed to you. (163, 24-25)

73. If mere curiosity should prompt you to seek connection with the beyond, you will not find the truth; if the desire for greatness or vanity should lead you to it, you will not receive a true revelation. If temptation were to beguile your heart with false goals or selfish interests, you would likewise not receive the connection with the Light of My Holy Spirit. Only your reverence, your pure prayer, your love, your mercy, and your spiritual elevation will bring about the miracle that your soul spreads its wings, traverses the realms, and reaches the spiritual homelands, as far as it is My will.

74. This is the grace and comfort that the Holy Spirit has bestowed upon you, so that you might behold one and the same home and be convinced that there is no death and no separation, that not one of My creatures perishes with regard to eternal life. For in this "Third Era," you will also be able to embrace in a spiritual embrace those beings who have departed from this earthly life and whom you have known, whom you have loved, and whom you have lost in this world, but not in eternity.

75. Many of you have made contact with those beings with the help of My "workers." But truly, I tell you, this is not the perfect way to make contact, and the time is drawing near when incarnate and disembodied souls will be able to communicate with one another from spirit to spirit, without using any material or human means whatsoever, namely through inspiration, through the gift of spiritual sensitivity, revelation, or intuition. The eyes of your spirit will be able to perceive the presence of the beyond; thereafter, your heart will sense the expressions of life of the beings who populate the "Spiritual Valley," and then the joy of your spirit, as well as your knowledge and love for the Father, will be great.

76. Then you will know what the life of your soul is, who she is, and who she was, by recognizing yourselves without seeing yourselves within such narrow limits as those corresponding to your bodies. For the Father tells you: Even though your bodily matter is

indeed small—how similar is your spirit to My Divine Spirit! (244, 21-24)

Chapter 42 - Guilt and Atonement, Trials and Suffering

The Necessity of Repentance and Atonement

1. When I often allow you to drink from the same cup that you have given to your fellow human beings, it is because only in this way do some come to understand the evil they have caused; and by undergoing the same trial they caused others to endure, they will come to know the pain they caused others to feel. This will enlighten their souls and lead to understanding, repentance, and consequently, the fulfillment of My Law.

2. But if you wish to avoid suffering or drinking from the cup of bitterness, you can achieve this by atoning for your guilt through repentance, through good deeds, and through everything your conscience tells you to do. In this way, you will repay a debt of love, and you will restore the honor, life, peace, health, joy, or bread that you have at some time taken from your fellow human beings.

3. See how different the reality of My justice is from the image you had formed of your Father!

4. Do not forget: When I told you that none of you will be lost, I certainly also told you that every debt must be paid and every transgression must be erased from the Book of Life. It is up to you to choose the path to reach Me. You still possess free will.

5. If you prefer the law of retribution of olden times, as the people of the proud nations still practice it, then look at their results!

6. If you wish that the measure by which you judge your fellow human beings should also be used to judge you, you need not even wait until you enter the afterlife to receive My justice; for here (on Earth), when you least expect it, you will find yourselves in the very same critical situation into which you have placed your fellow human beings.

7. But if you wish for a higher law to come to your aid—not only to free you from the pain you fear most, but also to instill noble thoughts and good feelings within you—then pray, call upon Me, and then walk your path of struggle to become ever better, to be strong in trials — in a word: to repay with love the debt you owe to your Father and your neighbors. (16, 53-59)

8. I am often asked by someone: “Master, if You forgive our transgressions—why then do You allow us to atone for them with pain?” To this I say to you: I forgive you, but it is necessary to make amends for those transgressions so

that you may restore purity to your soul. (64, 14)

9. I have told you that even the last stain will be erased from the human heart, yet I also tell you that each person must wash away their own blemishes. Remember that I told you: “With the measure you use, you will be measured,” and: “What one sows, one must reap.” (150, 47)

10. Of the material offerings that humanity presents to Me, I accept only the good intention, if it is truly good; for a generous and noble intention is not always expressed in a gift. How often do people offer Me their sacrifices to cover up their misdeeds or to demand something from Me in return. That is why I tell you that the peace of the soul cannot be bought, that your dark spots cannot be washed away by material wealth, even if you could offer Me the greatest treasure.

11. Repentance, sorrow for having offended Me, renewal, improvement, making amends for the wrongs committed—all this with the humility I have taught you—yes, then people offer Me the true sacrifices of the heart, the soul, and the mind, which are infinitely more pleasing to your Father 508 Chapter 42 than incense, flowers, and candles. (36, 27-28)

The Law of Atonement

12. You have had one opportunity after another, and in this you can recognize My infinite love for you; for I have bestowed gifts upon you and granted your being the opportunity to make amends for mistakes, to purify and perfect your soul, rather than to punish you or condemn you eternally, as you were accustomed to thinking in the past.

13. Who, knowing these teachings and believing them to be true, would dare to turn their back on their mission on Earth, even though they know that by doing so they would bring about an even harsher atonement for their soul?

14. For although it is true that My justice offers you new opportunities to remove blemishes and make amends for mistakes, it is also true that with each opportunity the number of trials increases and that the hardships and sufferings become more intense each time, just as the mistakes committed have become more serious.

15. Your duty—one should not speak of punishment—will consist in restoring, renewing, making amends, and settling every last debt. No one—neither your Heavenly Father nor your brothers and sisters on earth or in the “Spiritual Valley”—will do what only you yourselves must do, although I tell you that I will always answer your call. When you feel lonely and forsaken, you will feel My presence, and the Spiritual World will always come to support you in bearing the weight of your cross. (289, 45–47)

16. Only My love and My justice can protect those today who hunger and thirst for them. I alone, in My

perfect justice, am able to receive the one who takes his own life.

17. If they knew that the abandonment of the soul is more terrible than loneliness in this world, they would persevere patiently and courageously until the last day of their earthly existence. (165, 73-74)

18. I do not destroy any of My children, no matter how much they hurt Me; I sustain them and give them the opportunity to make amends for their transgressions and return to the path they had abandoned. Yet, even though I have forgiven them, they are confronted with the fruit of their deeds, and it is these that judge them and show them the right path. (96, 55)

The Cause of Trials and Suffering

19. Know yourselves! I have observed the existence of people throughout the ages and know what has been the cause of all their pain and misfortune.

20. From the earliest times, I have seen how people have taken each other's lives out of envy, materialism, and a lust for power; they have always neglected their souls, believing themselves to be merely matter, and when the hour came to leave their human form behind on earth, all that remained was what they had created in their material lives, without reaping any bliss for the spirit; for they did not seek it, did not think of it, and cared neither for the virtues of the spirit nor for knowledge. They were content to live without seeking the path that leads them to God. (11, 42–43)

21. Today, despite the progress of your civilization, you have distanced yourselves more and more from the material realm, as well as from the spiritual, from the pure, from that which is of God. Therefore, with every stage of your life, you fall into ever greater weakness, into ever greater suffering, despite your desire to become stronger and happier with every day you spend on Earth. But you will now take a step forward in fulfilling My Law, O inhabitants of the earth! (16, 35)

22. The trials you encounter on your life's journey are no accident; I have sent them to you so that you may earn merit. Not a leaf on the tree moves without My will, and I am present in both the great and the small works of creation.

23. Watch and pray, that you may learn to understand what fruit you are to reap from every trial, so that your atonement may be shorter. Take up your cross with love, and I will cause you to bear your atonement with patience. (25:6)

24. When people forget Me—and even deny Me—amid laughter, pleasures, and vanities, why do they despair and tremble when they reap the harvest of tears that torments their soul and body? Then they blaspheme, saying that there is no God.

25. Man is bold enough to sin, determined to stray from the path

of My Law; yet I assure you that he is exceedingly cowardly when it comes to atoning and paying his debts. Yet I strengthen you in your cowardice, protect you in your weaknesses, rouse you from your lethargy, dry your tears, and give you new opportunities so that you may regain the lost light and rediscover the forgotten path of My Law.

26. I come to bring you, as in the "Second Era," the bread and wine of life, both for the soul and for the body, so that you may live in harmony with all that your Father has created.

27. On My paths, virtues flourish; on yours, however, there are thorns, abysses, and bitterness.

28. Whoever says that the ways of the Lord are full of thorns does not know what he is saying, for I have not created pain for any of My children; yet those who have strayed from the path of light and peace will have to suffer the consequences of their guilt upon returning to it.

29. Why have you drunk the cup of suffering? Why have you forgotten the Lord's commandment as well as the mission I entrusted to you? Because you have replaced My law with your own, and here are the results of your vain wisdom: bitter suffering, war, fanaticism, disappointments, and lies that suffocate you and fill you with despair. And what is most painful for the materialistic person—for the one who subjects everything to his calculations and subjugates it to the material laws of this world—is that even after this life, he will still carry the burden of his errors and inclinations with him. Then the suffering of your soul will be very great.

30. Shake off the burden of your sins here, fulfill My law, and come soon. Ask forgiveness of all whom you have hurt, and leave the rest to Me; for your time to love will be brief if you truly decide to do so. (17, 37-43)

31. Come to Me, all of you who carry a hidden sorrow in your hearts. You secretly bear within you a pain inflicted by betrayal, and your bitterness is great because it was a person you loved dearly who hurt you deeply.

32. Become still within yourselves, so that prayer may enlighten you and you may discover whether you were not, at some point, the reason why you were betrayed. Then prayer will strengthen you in the conviction that you must forgive those who have betrayed you in your love, your faith, and your trust.

33. Truly, I tell you, at the very moment you forgive the one who has offended you, you will feel My peace fully; for at that moment your spirit will have united with Mine, and I will spread My mantle to forgive you and enfold both of you in My love. (312, 49–51)

34. In truth, the Master tells you: I have prepared a kingdom of peace

and perfection for every soul. Yet this kingdom that I have prepared is opposed by another kingdom: the world. While My kingdom is attained through humility, love, and virtue, the possession of the other kingdom requires arrogance, ambition, pride, greed, selfishness, and malice.

35. At all times the world has opposed My Kingdom; at all times those who follow Me have been harassed on their path and led into temptation, whether by visible influences or invisible forces.

36. This is not the only time you have walked over thorns to reach Me; it is not the first time your soul has stumbled in its effort to reach My presence. At all times you have waged the battle within the depths of your being.

37. The inspiration of My Spirit illuminates your inner being and has ignited a battle against the dark forces, against the false lights, the false virtues, against matter, against all that is superfluous, against all the false glory of this world. (327, 3)

38. I bless the pain you have endured for My sake, for all that you suffer for My sake will make you worthy for eternity. (338, 61)

Faith, Resignation, and Humility in Trials

39. Human life is for the soul the crucible in which it is purified and the anvil on which it is forged. It is essential that a person have an ideal in their spirit, faith in their Creator, and love for their destiny, in order to carry their cross with patience to the summit of their Calvary.

40. Without faith in eternal life, man falls into despair amid all the heavy trials; without lofty ideals, he sinks into materialism; and without the strength to endure disappointment, he perishes in despondency or vice. (99, 38-39)

41. I tell you that you must love your cross; for if you rebel against it while you must carry it on your shoulders, the pain will tear a deep wound in your hearts. I truly love My cross, O people; yet do you know what I call My cross? My cross consists of you, O people, whom I love so dearly. (144, 20)

42. Faith, submission, and humility toward what I have ordained will shorten the path of trial, for then you will not have to walk the path of suffering more than once. But if rebellion, discontent, or even blasphemy arise during the trials, the affliction will last longer, for you will then have to walk that path anew until the lesson is learned. (139, 49)

43. I tell you: The trials that man has brought upon himself in this time are very difficult, for they are necessary for his salvation.

44. Divine justice will be carried out upon the most beloved of every person to demand an accounting for the deeds of every human being.

45. How important it is for man to attain the understanding of what spiritual atonement means, so that,

in the knowledge that the soul has a past known only to God, he may accept his cup of suffering with love, patience, respect, and even joy—knowing that thereby he washes away past and present blemishes, settles debts, and earns merits before the Law.

46. There will be no spiritual elevation in pain as long as one does not suffer with love, with respect for My justice, and with resignation to what each has brought upon themselves. Yet only this elevation amidst trials will be able to give people the understanding of what the law of spiritual reparation is. (352, 36–37, 42–43)

The Meaning of Suffering and Pain

47. If you attribute life's trials to chance, you will find it difficult to be strong. But if you have an understanding of what atonement is, what justice and reparation are, you will find elevation and resignation in your faith to triumph in the trials.

48. It is My will to test your soul in various ways, for I am shaping, forming, and perfecting it. To this end, I make use of all things and all people; as instruments, I use both the righteous and the wicked. At one time I make use of the light; at another, I make darkness My servant. Therefore, I say to you: When you find yourselves in a critical situation, think of Me, your Master, who will explain to you with all love the reason for that trial.

49. There are cups that all must drink; some sooner and others later, so that all may learn to understand and love Me. Misery, sickness, slander, and dishonor are very bitter cups that do not reach only the lips of the sinner. Remember that the Most Righteous One, in that "Second Era," emptied the bitterest cup you can imagine. The obedience, humility, and love with which the cup of suffering is drunk will make the cross lighter and allow the trial to pass more quickly. (54, 4-6)

50. Everything that surrounds you is intended to purify you, yet not all have understood it this way. Do not let the pain you drink from your cup of suffering be fruitless. From pain you can gain light, which is wisdom, gentleness, strength, and sensitivity. (81, 59)

51. Know, disciples, that pain removes the bad fruits from your hearts, grants you experience, and causes your errors to be corrected.

52. In this way your Father tests you, so that your mind may be enlightened. But if you do not understand and suffer in vain because you fail to discover the meaning of My wise lessons, your pain is meaningless, and you do not make use of the lesson. (258, 57–58)

53. People cry out: "If there is a God of mercy and love—why then must the good suffer at the hands of

the wicked, the righteous at the hands of sinners?"

54. Truly, I tell you, my children: No one comes into this world merely to attain their own salvation. They are not isolated individuals, but part of a whole.

55. Does not a healthy and perfect organ in a human body suffer when the other organs are sick?

56. This is a material comparison so that you may understand the relationship that exists between every person and others. The good must suffer among the wicked, but the good are not entirely innocent if they do not work for the spiritual progress of their brothers and sisters. Yet as an individual, each has his own responsibility, and since he is part of My Spirit and like to Him, he possesses the will and intelligence to contribute to the progress of all. (358, 18-19)

57. Interpret My teaching correctly; do not think that My Spirit rejoices when He sees your sufferings on earth, or that I wish to deprive you of all that is pleasant to you in order to take delight in it. I come to en e you to recognize and observe My laws, for they are worthy of your respect and attention, and because their observance will bring you eternal bliss and eternal peace. (25, 80)

58. I must tell you that as long as you dwell on earth, you may strive to make your existence here as pleasant as possible. It is not necessary to weep, suffer, and "bleed" ceaselessly in order to earn peace in the hereafter.

59. If you could transform this earth from a valley of tears into a world of happiness, where you would love one another, where you would strive to do good and live within My law—truly, I tell you, this life would be even more meritorious and noble in my eyes than an existence full of suffering, misfortune, and tears, no matter how great your willingness to endure it may be. (219, 15-16)

60. Rejoice that no pain lasts forever; your sufferings are temporary and will pass very soon.

61. The time of atonement and purification is fleeting for those who view trials with spiritualization; for those, on the other hand, who are wholly absorbed in materialism, what is in reality very soon over will seem to last a long time.

62. Just as the beats of your heart pass, so does human life pass in infinity.

63. There is no reason to fear, for just as a sigh escapes from someone, just as a tear is shed, or just as a word is spoken, so too do the sufferings of man pass away.

64. In God's infinite tenderness, all your pains and sorrows must dissolve into nothingness. (12:5–9)

Chapter 43 - Illness, Healing, and Renewal

The Origin and Meaning of Illness

1. When a person strays from the path of goodness by neglecting prayer and good works, he loses his moral strength and his spirituality and is exposed to temptation; and in his weakness, he allows sins to take hold, and these make the heart sick.

2. Yet I have come as a physician to the sick person's bedside and have bestowed upon him all My love and care. My light has been like fresh water upon his fever-scorched lips, and when he felt My balm upon his forehead, he said to Me: "Lord, only Your mercy can save me. I am very sick in my soul, and death will come to me very soon."

3. Yet I said to him: "You will not die, for I, who am Life, have come, and all that you have lost will be restored to you." (220, 39)

4. What merits can a sick person acquire who is incapable of any effort? His merits can be manifold and great if he knows how to arm himself with patience and resignation, if he is humble before the divine will, and if he is able to bless Me despite his pain. For his example will enlighten many hearts that dwell in darkness, that despair and give in to vice, or that think of death when a trial befalls them.

5. When these people encounter on their path an example of faith, humility, and hope that springs from a heart which also suffers greatly because it bears a very heavy cross, they will feel that their heart has been touched by a ray of light.

6. This is indeed the case: Since they were unable to hear the voice of their own spirit, they had to receive the light of the Spirit that another person conveyed to them through his example and his faith.

7. Do not give up, never declare yourselves defeated, do not bow to the weight of your sufferings. Always keep the burning lamp of your faith before your eyes. This faith and your love will save you. (132, 38-39)

Healing Through One's Own Strength

8. You ask Me to heal you; yet truly, I tell you, no one can be a better doctor than yourselves.

9. What good is it for Me to heal you and take away your pain if you do not cast off your faults, sins, vices, and imperfections? It is not pain that is the cause of your illnesses, but your sins. Behold, that is the source of pain! Therefore, fight against sin, separate yourselves from it, and you will be healed. Yet it is your task to do this. I only teach you and help you in this.

10. When you discover the cause of your suffering through your conscience and do everything in your power to fight it, you will fully feel the divine power that helps you triumph in the battle and gain your spiritual freedom.

11. How great will be your satisfaction when you feel that

through your own merits you have managed to free yourselves from pain and have attained peace. Then you will say: “My Father, Your Word was my healing, Your teaching was my salvation.” (8:54–57)

12. The true healing balm, people—the one that heals all illnesses—springs from love.

13. Love with the spirit, love with the heart and with the mind, and then you will have enough power not only to heal the illnesses of the body or to comfort in small human hardships, but to clarify the spiritual mysteries, the great fears of the soul, its disturbances, and pangs of conscience.

14. That balm resolves the great trials, kindles the light, eases the torment, and melts the chains that bind.

15. The person abandoned by science will return to health and life upon contact with this balm; the soul that has strayed will return at the loving word of the brother who calls it. (296, 60–63)

16. Put an end to pain! The life I have created is not filled with pain. Suffering arises from the disobedience and transgressions of the children of God. Pain is characteristic of the life that humans have created in their licentiousness.

17. Lift up your gaze and discover the beauty of My works. Prepare yourselves inwardly so that you may hear the divine concert; do not exclude yourselves from this feast. If you isolate yourselves—how then could you partake of this joy? You would live in sadness, torment, and sickness.

18. I want you to be harmonious notes in the universal concert, to understand that you have emerged from the Source of Life, to feel that My Light is in every soul. When will you reach full maturity, in which you can say to Me: “Father, subject my soul to Your Spirit, as well as my will and my life.”

19. Recognize that you will not be able to say this as long as your senses are diseased and your soul is selfishly separated from the right path.

20. You live under the torment of illness or the fear of contracting it. Yet what is physical illness compared to a transgression of the soul? Nothing, if the soul is able to rise; for in My mercy you will always find help.

21. Just as blood flows through your veins and enlivens the whole body, so the power of God permeates your soul as a stream of life. There is no reason to be sick if you fulfill the law. Life is health, joy, happiness, harmony. When you are sick, you cannot be a repository of divine blessings.

22. You people with sick minds, hearts, or bodies, the Master says to you: Ask your soul, which is a child of the Almighty, to return to the right path, to heal your sufferings, and to assist you in your weaknesses. (134, 57–59)

The Renewal of Humanity

23. Vanity—a weakness that was already evident in the first human—will be combated through spiritualization. It is the struggle that has always existed between the soul and the "flesh." For while the soul, in its longing for the essence of the Father, is inclined toward the Eternal and the High, the "flesh" seeks only what satisfies and flatters it, even if it is to the detriment of the soul.

24. This struggle, which manifests in every human being, is a force that arises within man himself as a result of the influence the world exerts upon him. For the earthly nature craves all that corresponds to its nature.

25. If the soul is able to master that power and steer it in the right direction, it has brought both natures into harmony within its own being and will achieve its progress and ascent. If, on the other hand, it allows itself to be dominated by the power of the "flesh," it will find itself led astray toward evil; it will be a boat without a rudder in the midst of a storm. (230, 64)

26. You—unbelievers and doubters—cannot believe in a world of justice, nor can you imagine a life of love and virtue on your earth. In a word: You do not consider yourselves capable of anything good, nor do you have faith in yourselves.

27. I, however, believe in you; I know the seed that is within each of My children, for I created them, for I gave them life through My love.

28. I do indeed place my hope in humanity, believe in its salvation, in its becoming worthy, and in its ascent. For when I created him, I destined him to be a lord on Earth, where he was to create a place of love and peace, and I also decreed that his soul must grow strong in the struggle of life in order to attain, through merit, the right to live in the light of the Kingdom of Perfection, which is your eternal inheritance. (326, 44-46)

Chapter 44 - Life in the Divine Sense

The Necessary Balance

1. Everyone's destiny is predetermined by their spiritual task and their human task. Both must be in harmony with one another and strive toward a single goal. Truly, I tell you, I will evaluate not only your spiritual works but also your material works. For in them I will discover merits that help your spirit to reach Me. (171, 23)

2. Until now, human pride has led people to disregard the spiritual aspect, and this lack of knowledge has prevented them from achieving perfection.

3. As long as man does not learn to maintain harmony between his

physical and spiritual powers, he will not be able to find the balance that should exist in his life. (291, 26–27)

4. Disciples: Although you live in the world, you can lead a spiritual life. For you must not think that spiritualization consists in turning away from what pertains to the body, but rather in bringing human laws into harmony with divine laws.

5. Blessed is he who studies my laws and knows how to unite them with human laws into one, for he will be healthy, strong, generous, and happy. (290, 26-27)

Good and Perishable Joys

6. I am not telling you to turn away from your earthly duties or from the wholesome joys of the heart and the senses. I ask only that you renounce what poisons your soul and makes your body sick.

7. Whoever lives within the law fulfills what his conscience dictates. Whoever spurns the permitted joys to throw himself into forbidden pleasures wonders, even in moments of greatest pleasure, why he is not happy nor finds peace. For from pleasure to pleasure he sinks ever deeper, until he perishes in the abyss, without finding true satisfaction for his heart and his soul.

8. Some must succumb and empty to the last drop the cup in which they sought pleasure without finding it, so that they may hear the voice of Him who ever invites them to the feast of eternal life. (33, 44–46)

9. The scientist cuts a fruit from the tree of science with a hand devoid of reverence, without first heeding the voice of his conscience, in which My Law speaks to him to tell him that all the fruits of the tree of wisdom are good, and that therefore, whoever plucks them may do so solely for the good of his neighbor.

10. The examples I have given show you why humanity knows neither the love nor the peace of that inner paradise which man should have forever in his heart because of his obedience to the Law.

11. To help you find the same, I teach the sinners, the disobedient, the ungrateful, and the proud, to make you understand that you are endowed with a spirit, that you have a conscience, that you are fully cap , and able to judge and evaluate what is good and what is evil, and to show you the path that will lead you to the paradise of peace, wisdom, infinite love, immortality, glory, and eternity. (34, 15-17)

12. People do not always interpret my teachings correctly. I have never taught you to disregard or refrain from enjoying the good fruit that my laws approve and permit. I have only taught that you should not strive for the unnecessary or superfluous, much less love it; that you should not make use of what is corrupting or forbidden as you would of fruits that are beneficial to

the soul and the body. Yet all that which is permitted for the soul or the heart and serves its well-being, I have recommended to you, because it is within My laws. (332, 4)

13. Much time had to pass before humanity attained spiritual maturity. You have always succumbed to two extremes: one has been materialism, through which you seek to attain greater worldly pleasures; yet this is in reality detrimental, for it deters the spirit from fulfilling its mission. But you must also avoid the other extreme: the mortification of the "flesh," the complete renunciation of all that belongs to this life; for I sent you to this earth to live as human beings, and I have shown you the right path so that you may live in such a way that you "give to Caesar what is Caesar's, and to God what is God's."

14. I created this world for you, with all its beauty and all its perfection. I have given you the human body through which you are to develop all the abilities I have given you in order to attain perfection.

15. The Father does not want you to deny yourselves all the good that this world offers you. Yet you must not place the body above the soul, for the body is transitory, but the soul belongs to eternity. (358, 7-9)

Blessed and Unfortunate Wealth

16. If it is My will to make you possessors of earthly goods, I grant them to you so that you may share them with your needy brothers and sisters—with those who have no wealth or support, with the weak and the sick. Many of those who possess nothing on earth can, however, share their spiritual goods with you. (96, 27)

17. I want everything to be yours, but I want you to make conscious use of what you need; I want you to know how to be spiritually rich and to be able to possess much in material terms, provided you make good use of it and give both their true value and proper place.

18. How can the soul of an immeasurably rich person harm itself if what he possesses is for the good of his neighbors? And how can a powerful person suffer harm if his spirit knows how to withdraw at times to pray, and through his prayer he is in communion with Me? (294, 38)

19. Do not say to Me: "Lord, I have seen poverty among those who follow You. Yet among those who no longer even remember You, nor utter Your name, I see abundance, pleasures, and delights."

20. My people should not regard these cases as proof that whoever follows Me must necessarily be poor in this world. Yet I tell you that the peace possessed by those who listen here and devote part of their lives to doing good is unknown to those whom you so greatly envy, nor could they attain it with all their wealth.

21. Some know how to possess the goods of the world and those of the spirit at the same time. Others are not granted the goods of the world because they forget those of the spirit, and still others are interested only in the goods of the world because they believe that the divine laws are an enemy of earthly riches.

22. Goods are and remain goods, yet not all know how to use them properly. You should also know that not everything that many possess was given to them by Me. Some have what they received from Me as compensation, just as there are others who have stolen everything they possess.

23. The best proof that people can receive of their fulfillment of duty in life is the peace of the soul, not the jingle of coins. (197, 24-27)

24. When I tell you, "Ask, and it will be given to you," you ask Me for earthly things. Yet truly—how little you ask of Me! Ask Me above all for all that is for the good of your soul. Do not store up treasures on earth, for there are thieves here! Store up treasures in the Kingdom of the Father, for there your wealth will be secure, and it will serve the happiness and peace of your soul.

25. The treasures of the earth are the riches, the power, and the titles of false greatness. The treasures of the spirit are good works. (181, 68–69)

26. The proud believe themselves to be great without being so, and wretched is he who is content with the unnecessary riches of this life without discovering the true values of the heart and the spirit. How wretched are his desires, his cravings, his ideals! With how little is he satisfied!

27. Yet the one who knows how to live is the one who has learned to give to God what is God's, and to the world what is the world's. The one who knows how to refresh himself in the bosom of nature without becoming a slave to matter knows how to live, and even if he appears to possess nothing, he is master of the goods of this life and is on the path to possessing the treasures of the Kingdom of God. (217, 19-20)

The Law of Giving

28. If people had faith in My Word, if they carried Me in their hearts, they would always keep in mind that sentence of Mine which I once spoke to the crowds who were listening to Me: "Truly, I tell you, even if you give only a glass of water, this will not go unrewarded."

29. Yet people think: If they give something and receive nothing in return, they would rather keep what they possess by keeping it all to themselves.

30. Now I tell you that in My justice there is perfect balance, so that you may never fear giving away anything you possess. Do you see those people who gather and hoard treasures and let no one share in

their possessions? Those people carry a dead soul within them.

31. Those, on the other hand, who until their last breath devoted themselves to the task of giving their neighbor everything they possessed, until they found themselves alone, abandoned, and destitute in their final hour—these have always been guided by the light of faith, which has shown them in the distance the nearness of the "Promised Land," where my love awaits them to reward them for all their works. (128, 46–49)

32. Come near, that I may raise you to true life and remind you that you were created to give. But as long as you do not know what you carry within you, it will be impossible for you to give to those who need it.

33. See how everything around you fulfills the mission of giving. The elements, the stars, the beings, the plants, the flowers, and the birds—everything, from the greatest to the imperceptible, has the capacity and the purpose to give. Why do you make an exception, even though you are endowed with the greatest capacity to love through divine grace?

34. How much more must you grow in wisdom, love, virtue, and skill so that you may be a light on the path of your younger brothers and sisters! What a lofty and beautiful destiny has your Father intended for you! (262, 50–52)

The Fulfillment of Duties and Tasks

35. In the "Third Era," My spiritual teaching will give the soul the freedom to spread its wings and rise up to the Father to offer Him true worship.

36. Yet man, as a human being, must also offer a service to God, and this tribute consists in fulfilling his duties on earth by obeying human laws, demonstrating morality and sound judgment in his actions, and fulfilling his duties as a father, child, brother, friend, master, and servant.

37. Whoever lives in this way will honor Me on earth and will enable his soul to rise up to glorify Me. (229, 59-61)

38. Whoever shirks the burden of his duty, whoever strays from the right path or disregards the obligations his soul has undertaken toward Me, in order instead to assume obligations according to his own taste or will, will not be able to have true peace in his heart, for his soul will never be content or at rest. These are the ones who constantly seek pleasures to forget their pain and restlessness, deceiving themselves with false joys and fleeting satisfactions.

39. I let them go their own way, for I know that even if they turn away from Me today, forget Me and even deny Me, they will soon grasp the insignificance of the world's riches, titles, pleasures, and honors when reality awakens them from their

dream of greatness on earth, when man must face spiritual truth, eternity, and divine justice, from which no one can escape.

40. This is not unknown to anyone, for you all possess a spirit that reveals to you, through the gift of intuition, the reality of your life—the path laid out for you, and all that you are meant to accomplish upon it. But you are determined to free yourselves from every spiritual vow in order to feel free and to be masters of your own lives. (318, 13–15)

41. Before your soul was sent to this planet, it was shown the "fields"; it was told that its task was to sow peace, that its message was a spiritual one, and your soul rejoiced in this and promised to be faithful and obedient to its mission.

42. Why are you afraid to sow now? Why do you now feel unworthy or incapable of carrying out the work that so delighted your soul when it was entrusted to it? Because you have allowed your passions to block your path and thus deny the soul passage, while you seek to justify its indecision with childish excuses.

43. Do not return empty-handed to the "valley" from which you came. I know that your suffering would then be very great. (269, 32–34)

44. Each person is assigned a number of souls to guide or care for, and this task does not end with physical death. The soul continues to sow, cultivate, and reap, in the Spiritual World just as on Earth.

45. The greater souls guide the lesser ones, and these, in turn, guide others with an even lower degree of development, while it is the Lord who leads them all to His fold.

46. When I have now told you that the greater souls guide the lesser ones, I do not mean to say that these souls have been great from the very beginning and that the latter must always remain small in comparison to their brothers and sisters. Those who are great now are so because they have developed and unfolded upward in the fulfillment of the noble task of loving, serving, and assisting those who have not yet reached this level of spiritual development, who are still weak—those who have gone astray, and those who suffer.

47. Those who are still small today will be great tomorrow because of their perseverance in (131, 19-21)

Chapter 45 - Predestination, Meaning, and Fulfillment in Life

God's Providence and Destiny in Human Fate

1. Now is the time of light, in which man, besides believing, will understand, justify, and feel My truth.

2. The purpose of my teaching is to convince everyone that no one came into this world without a valid reason, that this reason is divine

love, and that the destiny of all people is to fulfill a mission of love.

3. At all times, from the very beginning, people have asked themselves: “Who am I? To whom do I owe my life? Why do I exist? Why have I come here, and where am I going?”

4. For some of their uncertainties and their lack of understanding, they have found the answer in My explanations and through their reflections on what I have revealed to you over time.

5. But some already believe they know everything; yet I tell you, they are caught in a great error, because what is preserved in the Book of God’s Wisdom cannot possibly be discovered by people as long as it is not revealed to them; and there is much contained in this Book of Divine Wisdom—its content is infinite. (261, 4–6)

6. Destiny possesses the mercy that God has placed within it. The destiny of humankind is full of divine goodness.

7. You often fail to find this goodness because you do not know how to seek it.

8. If, within the destiny I have mapped out for every soul, you forge a hard and bitter path for yourselves, I seek to soften it, but never to increase its bitterness.

9. People need one another in the world; no one is too many, and no one is too few. All lives are necessary for the completion and harmony of their existence for one another.

10. The poor need the rich, and the rich need the poor. The wicked need the good, and the good need the wicked. The ignorant need the knowledgeable, and the knowledgeable need the ignorant. The young need the elderly, and the elderly, in turn, need the children.

11. Each and every one of you has been placed in this world by the wisdom of God in your rightful place and close to those with whom you are meant to be. Every person is assigned the circle in which they are to live and in which there are incarnate and disembodied souls with whom they are to coexist.

12. Thus, each on their own path, you will gradually meet all those whose task is to teach you the love that lifts you up; from others you will suffer pain that purifies you. Some will bring you suffering because you need it, while others will give you their love to balance your bitterness; yet all have a message for you, a lesson you must understand and make use of.

13. Do not forget that every incarnated and disembodied soul that crosses your path in any form helps you on your journey through life.

14. How many souls of light have I sent into the world for you, and yet you did not pause to bless my love for you!

15. You paid no attention to many souls I sent to you, without realizing

that they were part of your destiny; yet because you did not know how to accept them, you were left empty-handed and later had to shed tears of regret.

16. Humanity, your destiny is to be in harmony with all creation. This harmony of which I speak to you is the greatest of all laws, for in it you find perfect communion with God and His works. (11, 10–16, 22–25)

17. Whoever denies his destiny rejects the honorable title "Child of My Divinity." If he does not believe in My existence, he cannot have faith in My love.

18. If, for some, this life has been exceedingly bitter and painful, know that this existence is not the only one, that it only seems long, and that there is a mystery in the destiny of every creature that only I can penetrate. (54, 8-9)

19. A person's existence on earth is but a moment in eternity, a breath of life that animates a person for a time and immediately departs, only to return later and breathe life into a new body. (12, 4)

20. It is predestined for each person what is to be granted to them during their life's journey. While some accept and make use of it at the right time, others squander it, and some have not even known how to prepare themselves to receive it. Yet when they returned to the Spiritual World, they became aware of all that was destined for them and which they neither knew how to attain nor how to earn. (57, 31)

21. No one was born by chance; no one was created at random. Understand Me, and you will realize that no one is free on their life's journey, that there is a law which guides and governs all destinies. (110, 29)

22. Man believes he acts according to his own will; he believes he is free from any higher influence upon him, and ultimately considers himself independent and the architect of his own destiny, without suspecting that the hour will come when all will realize that it was My will that was fulfilled in them. (79, 40)

23. Earn a good reward by cultivating good fruit for your fellow human beings. Prepare yourselves for the times to come, for before My departure there will still be strife among you, because temptation will come upon all of you. You must be vigilant. Pray and put My teachings into practice. Truly, I tell you, these brief moments you devote to doing good will make their beneficial effects felt even in many of the generations to come after you. No one was able or will ever be able to determine their own destiny; this belongs to Me alone. Trust in My will, and you will traverse the path of life to the end without major difficulties.

24. Understand correctly when I tell you that no leaf on the tree moves without My will; then you will know

when it is I who am testing you, and when you are emptying your cup of suffering—only to blame Me afterward. Then you become judges and make Me the accused.

25. Recognize your errors and correct them. Learn to forgive the faults of your fellow human beings, and if you cannot correct them, at least cast a veil of forbearance over them. (64, 43-44)

26. Do not be fatalists who reinforce the conviction that your destiny corresponds exactly to what God has placed on your life's path, and that when you suffer, it is because it was written, and when you rejoice, the reason is that it was likewise written. I have convinced you that you will reap what you have sown.

27. But listen well now: On some occasions you will receive the harvest immediately, and on other occasions you will have to enter a new existence to reap and harvest your seed. Think carefully about what I have just told you, and you will dispel many misjudgments regarding My justice and many ambiguities. (195, 53)

In the School of Life

28. People are like children who do not reflect on the consequences of their actions, and therefore they do not realize that a stumbling block they encounter on their path is merely an obstacle placed by the Master to halt their reckless course or to spare them from making a poor decision.

29. I want you to behave like adults from now on, to consider your works and your deeds, to weigh your words. This is the way to bring wisdom and justice into your lives. Furthermore, you should reflect on the fact that life is an immeasurable and constant test for the soul.

30. No one perishes on My path, and although there are occasions when a person, overcome by the burden of the cross, collapses, a higher power raises him up again and encourages him. This power springs from faith. (167, 55–57)

31. Your happiness depends on the understanding that people gain from these teachings and through obedience to the laws that govern the universe—a happiness that some believe does not exist on earth, and that others believe I alone possess in abundance, yet which is very much revealed in the peace of your soul.

32. Now you know, O beloved people, that your bliss lies within yourselves, so that you may teach people that at the core of their being—where, in their opinion, there is only bitterness, hatred, and resentment, remorse, and tears—there exists a light that nothing can extinguish, which is that of the Spirit. (178, 6-7)

33. Your spiritual past is unknown to your "flesh." I leave it imprinted in your soul so that it may be like an open book and be revealed to you

through the Spirit and your intuitive faculty. This is My justice, which—instead of condemning you—gives you the opportunity to make amends for a transgression or to correct an error.

34. If the past were erased from your soul, you would have to go through the trials you have already faced all over again; but if you listen to the voice of your experience and allow yourselves to be enlightened by this light, you will see your path more clearly and behold the horizon more brightly. (84, 46)

The Meaning and Value of Human Life

35. Know that the natural state of man is one of goodness, spiritual peace, and harmony with all that surrounds him. Whoever remains steadfast in the practice of these virtues throughout life walks the true path that will lead him to the knowledge of God.

36. But if you stray from this path and forget the law that is meant to guide your actions, you will have to make amends, with tears, for the moments you have lived far from the path of spiritual elation, which is the natural state in which man is always meant to remain. (20, 20)

37. Many people have become so accustomed to the world of sin and suffering in which you live that they think this life is the most natural, that the earth is destined to be a valley of tears, and that it will never be able to harbor peace, harmony, and spiritual progress.

38. Those who think this way are caught in the slumber of ignorance. It is a mistake to believe that I destined this world to be a valley of tears and atonement. The Eden I offered to humanity can and shall return, for all that I have created is life and love.

39. Therefore, those who claim that the world was destined by God to be a place of human suffering are mistaken. Instead, they should say that they themselves condemned it to a mission of judgment, whereas it was actually created for the joy and refreshment of souls made human.

40. No one was predestined to sin, although everything was foreseen in order to save humanity from its downfalls.

41. Man did not wish to evolve upward through love, nor did he wish to become wise by fulfilling My law; and he forgot that My justice, which he always tried to evade, protects him, because My justice springs from perfect love. (169, 10-13)

42. If you ponder My Word, you will understand that the Father's intention, when He sent you into the world to traverse its paths full of dangers and temptations, was not that you should lose your way on them. For they were designed in advance so that on them you would receive the necessary lessons for the development of the soul, to give you the experience you lacked, and

finally, to allow you to return to Me full of light.

43. When your spirit emerged from Me, it was like a spark that the winds had to transform into a flame, so that upon your return to Me, your light might become one with that of the Divinity.

44. I speak to you from the summit of the New Mountain. There I await you, and truly, I tell you: On the day of your arrival, there will be a feast in this Kingdom.

45. You come there by the path of pain, thereby atoning for your transgressions—a path not laid out by Me, but created by man. You also made Me walk this path. Yet since then, the path of sacrifice and pain has been glorified by My blood. (180, 64–65)

46. Man will finally understand that his kingdom, too, is not of this world, that his body or his human shell is merely the instrument through whose senses his spirit perceives this world of trials and atonement. He will finally learn that this life is but a magnificent lesson, illustrated with wondrous figures and images, so that the students, that is, all people, may better understand the lessons that life gives them, through which, if they are able to evaluate them correctly, they will achieve the development of their soul and comprehend the meaning of the struggle that makes them strong—the pain that hones them, the hardship that ennobles them, the knowledge that enlightens them, and the love that uplifts them.

47. If this existence were the only one—truly, I tell you, I would have long ago removed the pain from it, for it would be unjust if you had come into this world solely to drink from a cup of suffering. Yet those who suffer and weep today do so because they once indulged in excess. But this pain will purify them and make them worthy to ascend and enjoy in a purer form in the abodes of the Lord. (194, 34–35)

48. The trials that human life entails are so severe that it is necessary to sweeten them with all those spiritual and physical joys that make the burden of one's cross more bearable and easier to carry.

49. I bless all those who find the greatest joys of their existence in the warmth of their homes and who strive to turn their parental love for their children, the children's love for their parents, and the love among siblings into a service to God. For that unity, that harmony, and that peace resemble the harmony that exists between the Universal Father and His spiritual family.

50. In these homes the light of the soul shines, the peace of my kingdom dwells, and when suffering comes, it is easier to bear, and the moments of trial are less bitter.

51. Even more meritorious are those who seek satisfaction in bringing it to others and who rejoice in the wholesome joy of their

neighbors. These are apostles of joy, and they fulfill a great mission.
52. Truly, I tell you, if you knew how to seek moments of satisfaction and joy, as well as to observe hours of inner peace, you would have such moments every day of your earthly existence. But for this, you must first elevate your soul , making your feelings and your way of thinking about life more generous.
53. This message, which I send to you through My Word, is filled with light that will illuminate your path and give your being the upward development that will teach you to live in peace and to enjoy in a healthy way all that with which I have blessed your existence.
54. Humanity must still struggle greatly to combat the shadows of pain and overcome its inclination toward false pleasures and deceptive satisfactions. It will have to fight against its religious fanaticism, which prevents it from recognizing the truth; it will have to fight against fatalism, which leads it to believe that everything is heading toward final destruction from which no one can be saved, and it will have to fight against its materialism, which leads it to seek only fleeting pleasures—sensual delights that plunge the soul into an abyss of vice, pain, despair, and darkness.
55. I give you my light so that you may leave the shadows behind and, on this planet that you have turned into a valley of tears, finally discover the true delights of the soul and the heart, beside which all other joys are small and insignificant. (303, 28-33)

X Materialism and Spiritualism

Chapter 46 - The Misguided, Materialistic Human Being

Human Mental Sluggishness, Ignorance, and Arrogance

1. The ultimate purpose of the creation of this world is man; for his pleasure I have added the other beings and forces of nature, so that he may make use of them for his sustenance and refreshment.
2. If he had loved and recognized Me from the earliest times, since his spiritual childhood, he would today belong to a world of great spirits, in which neither ignorance nor differences would exist, where you would all be equal in knowledge and in the refinement of your feelings.
3. Yet how slowly does man develop! How many ages have passed since he has lived on Earth, and still he has not succeeded in comprehending his spiritual task and his true destiny. He has not been able to discover within himself his spiritual soul, which does not die because it possesses eternal life; he has not understood how to live in harmony with it, nor has he

recognized its rights, and thus, deprived of its freedom, he has not developed its gifts and has remained stagnant. (15, 24)

4. When man turned away from the fulfillment of My Law, he created various ideas, theories, religions, and doctrines that divide and confuse humanity, bind the soul to matter, and prevent it from rising freely. Yet the light of my Holy Spirit enlightens all people and shows them the path of true life, on which there is only one guide, which is the conscience. (46, 44)

5. A materialist loves only human life. However, since he recognizes that everything in it is transitory, he is intent on living it intensely.

6. When his plans or desires do not come to fruition, or when pain afflicts him in any way, he despairs and blasphemes; he defies fate and blames it for not granting him the benefits he believes he is entitled to.

7. They are weak souls in indomitable bodies; they are morally immature beings who are tested in many ways to make them understand the false value they, in their materialism, attribute to works of little merit.

8. How gladly would the materialized change their fate! How much they long for everything to proceed according to their ideas and their will. (258, 48-50)

9. Now you can understand that when I have always revealed Myself to people in wisdom, it was to liberate the souls trapped by limited intellectual faculties.

10. Even today there are people with limited intellect and no inspiration. While people should already possess a clear mind, open through their development, many still think and live as they did in primitive times.

11. Others have made great progress in science and isolate themselves in their vanity and selfishness, believing they have reached the pinnacle of knowledge. Yet they have come to a standstill on the path to their spiritual progress. (180, 32-33)

12. If man were to live consciously with regard to the higher life that exists and vibrates above him, and if he knew how to consult his spirit—how many troubles would he spare himself, from how many abysses would he save himself. But throughout his life, he seeks advice from those who have no solution for his doubts and uncertainties: the scientists who have penetrated material nature but who do not know spiritual life, because the soul within them has fallen into lethargy.

13. The human soul must awaken to find itself, to discover all the abilities entrusted to it to support it in its struggle.

14. Today, man is like a small, withered leaf that has fallen from the tree of life and is at the mercy of the winds, subject to a thousand vicissitudes, weak before the forces of nature, frail and pitiful in the face

of death, even though he should be lord of the earth as a prince sent by Me to perfect himself in the world. (278, 4-6)

15. The time of judgment has come, in which I will ask some: Why have you denied Me? And others: Why have you persecuted Me? Does he who has not been able to penetrate within himself have the right to deny the existence of My Kingdom? If you do not know My truth, if you do not know how to find it, this does not mean that it does not exist. If you believe that only what you can comprehend exists, then I tell you that there is much you do not yet know, and your pride is very great.

16. Truly, I tell you, whoever denies God and His Kingdom has denied himself. Whoever seeks strength from within himself, considers himself independent, and harbors the arrogant feeling that he can be great without needing God, will not get very far in this world, will soon go astray, and his sufferings will be very painful.

17. Where are the truly wise?

18. Knowledge means feeling My presence. Knowledge means allowing oneself to be guided by My light and doing My will. Knowledge is understanding the Law; knowledge is loving. (282,19-22)

19. Today your spiritual ignorance is so great that when you think of those who have passed into the beyond, you say: “Poor thing, he died and had to leave everything behind and is gone forever.”

20. If only you knew with what compassion those beings look upon you from the Spiritual World when they hear you speak thus. Compassion is what they feel for you in the face of your ignorance! For if you could see them, even for just a moment, you would be speechless and overwhelmed by the truth! (272, 46-47)

21. You have attached more importance to material values than they possess, while you want nothing to do with the spiritual; and your love for the world has grown so great that you even strive as much as possible to deny everything related to the spiritual, because you believe that this knowledge stands in contradiction to your progress on Earth.

22. I tell you that knowledge of the spiritual does not hinder human progress, neither in terms of morality nor in terms of science. On the contrary, that light reveals to humanity an infinite wealth of knowledge that is currently still unknown to science.

23. As long as human beings refuse to ascend the ladder of spiritualization, they will not be able to draw closer to the true glory that will bring them the highest happiness here in their Father’s bosom—the joy of being a child of God—a worthy child of My Spirit, by virtue of their love, their elevation, and their knowledge. (331, 27–29)

The lack of willingness to make sacrifices, exert effort, and take responsibility

24. If humanity did not cling so stubbornly to its ignorance, its existence on earth would be different. Yet people resist My commandments, curse their destiny, and instead of cooperating with Me in My work, they seek a way to circumvent My laws in order to impose their will.

25. I also tell you: If people were to carefully observe each of their actions, they would realize how they rebel against Me at every turn.

26. When I let My blessings flow abundantly upon people, they become selfish; when I let them enjoy the joys of life, they become dissolute; when I test their strength to make their souls strong, they rebel; when I allow the cup of suffering to touch their lips to purify them, they curse life and feel their faith fading away; when I place the burden of a large family upon their shoulders, they despair, and when I take one of their loved ones from the earth, they accuse Me of injustice.

27. Never are you in agreement; never do I hear you bless My name in your trials, nor do I see you attempting to cooperate in My work of creation. (117, 55-57)

28. I have placed greatness within man, but not the kind he strives for on earth. The greatness of which I speak is self-sacrifice, love, humility, and mercy. Man constantly flees from these virtues, thereby turning away from his true greatness and the dignity that the Father has bestowed upon him as His child.

29. You flee from humility because you believe it signifies wretchedness. You flee from trials because misery terrifies you, without realizing that they liberate your soul. You also flee from the spiritual because you think it is a waste of time to delve into this knowledge, not realizing that you are despising a higher light than any human science.

30. That is why I have told you that there are many who, despite their claims to love Me, do not love Me, and though they claim to believe in Me, have no faith. They have gone so far as to tell Me that they are ready to follow Me, yet they wish to follow Me without a cross. But I have told them that whoever wishes to follow Me must take up his cross and follow Me. Everyone who embraces their cross with love will reach the summit of the mountain, where they will breathe their last breath on this earth to rise to eternal life. (80, 37-39)

31. Instead of eliminating the misery that surrounds them everywhere, people today are intent on deriving the greatest advantage for themselves from it.

32. Why have people not evolved upward in the pursuit of an ideal that instills in them purer feelings and aspirations more worthy of the

spirit? Because they did not wish to look beyond what is visible to their mortal eyes—that is, beyond their hardships, their earthly pleasures, and their materialistic science.

33. They have used and spent the time allotted to them in the world to acquire as many riches and pleasures as possible—believing that when the body comes to an end, everything is over for them.

34. Instead of developing upward and regarding himself as a child of God, man, in his ignorant arrogance, sinks to the level of a lower being; and when his spirit speaks to him of the Deity and of spiritual life, he is seized by fear of God's justice, and he prefers to silence this inner voice and not "waste" a single thought on those warnings.

35. He has not reflected on his own existence, nor on his spiritual and physical condition. How could it be otherwise than that he is dust and misery as long as he lives and thinks in this way? (207, 18)

36. My teaching, which is the explanation of the Law in all ages, comes to you as a path to the light, as a sure opening for the spirit. Yet, in exercising the free will granted to them and in their desire to follow a path for their lives, people have always chosen the easy path of materialism. In doing so, some have completely ignored the calls of conscience, which always point toward the spiritual; and others have created cults and rites to believe that they are walking with firm steps on the spiritual path, while in truth they are just as selfish as those who have banished My name and My Word from their lives. (213, 51)

37. The path is paved and the door is open to everyone who wishes to come to Me.

38. The path is narrow; this has long been known to you. It is no secret to anyone that My Law and My teachings are supremely pure and unyielding, so that no one may think to alter them according to their own convenience or will.

39. The broad path and the wide-open gate are anything but what leads your soul to the light, to peace, and to immortality. The broad path is that of licentiousness, disobedience, pride, and materialism—a path that the majority of people follow in their effort to escape their spiritual responsibility and the inner judgment of their conscience.

40. This path cannot be infinite, for it is neither true nor perfect. Therefore, since this path, like all that is human, is limited, man will one day reach its end, where he will pause to peer in horror over the abyss that marks the end of the path. Then chaos will break out in the hearts of those who have long since strayed from the true path.

41. In some, remorse will arise, through which they will find enough light to save themselves; in others, dismay will set in at the sight of an end they will deem unjust and

illogical; and still others will blaspheme against God and rebel. Yet truly, I tell you, this will be the beginning of the return to the light. (333, 64–68)

The Spiritual Misery of Man

42. I have not erred in what I have created; man, however, has strayed from the path and life that were laid out for him; but soon he will return to Me like the “Prodigal Son” who squandered his entire inheritance.

43. With his science, he has created a new world, a false kingdom. He has made laws, has erected a throne for himself, and has adorned himself with a scepter and a crown. Yet how fleeting and deceptive is his glory: a faint breath of My justice is enough, and his foundations tremble, and his entire kingdom crumbles. The kingdom of peace, justice, and love, however, which he was unable to attain, is far from the human heart.

44. The pleasures and satisfactions that the work of men brings them are only illusory. Pain, restlessness, and disappointment gnaw at their hearts, hidden behind the mask of a smile.

45. This is what has been made of human life, and as for the life of the soul and the laws that govern it, these have been distorted because people forgot that there are also forces and elements that enliven the soul and with which man must remain in contact in order to withstand trials and temptations and to overcome all obstacles and adversities on his path of ascent toward perfection.

46. The light that reaches every soul from infinity does not come from the Sun; the power the soul receives from the beyond is not an emanation of the Earth; the source of love, truth, and health that quenches the soul’s thirst for knowledge is not the water of your seas or your springs; the atmosphere that surrounds you is not merely material; it is an emanation, a " " a breath, and an inspiration that the human soul receives directly from the Creator of all things, from Him who created life and governs it with His perfect and immutable laws.

47. If man were to apply a little good will to return to the path of truth, he would instantly feel the caress of peace as an incentive. But whenever the soul becomes materialized under the influence of matter, it succumbs to its clutches, and instead of being the master of this life, the helmsman steering his ship, it becomes a slave to human weaknesses and inclinations and is shipwrecked in the storms.

48. I have already told you that the soul comes before the body, just as the body comes before clothing. The body you possess is only a temporary garment of the soul. (80, 49–53)

49. Oh, if only all people would wish to behold the rising light of this era—how much hope there would be in their hearts! But they sleep.

They do not even know how to receive the light that the royal star sends them daily—that light which is like a reflection of the light that radiates from the Creator.

50. It caresses you and awakens you to the daily struggle of existence, without those people, who are insensitive to the beauties of creation, pausing for a few moments to thank Me. The glory could pass them by without their noticing it, for they always awaken full of worries and forget to pray, to seek spiritual strength in Me.

51. Nor do they seek strength for the body in the sources of nature. They all rush about in a hurry and toil without knowing why, setting off without a clear goal in mind. It is precisely in this callous and senseless struggle for existence that they have materialized their souls and allowed them to become selfish.

52. When the laws of the Spirit—which are the light of life—are forgotten, people destroy one another, kill one another, and snatch bread from one another's hands, without heeding the voice of conscience, without consideration, without pausing to reflect. 53. Yet if someone were to ask them how they judge their present life, they would immediately answer that never in times past has so much light shone in human life as now, and that science has never revealed so many secrets to them. But they would have to say this with a mask of happiness on their faces, for in their hearts they would hide all their spiritual suffering and misery. (104, 33-34)

54. I sent the soul forth to incarnate on Earth and become a human being so that he might be prince and lord over all that exists upon it, and not so that he might be a slave and a victim, nor one in distress, as I indeed see him . Man is a slave to his needs, his passions, his vices, and his ignorance.

55. He is a victim of suffering, missteps, and strokes of fate that his lack of spiritual elevation brings upon him on his journey across the earth. He is needy because, in ignorance of the inheritance that is his due in life, he does not know what he possesses and behaves as if he had nothing.

56. Humanity must first awaken so that it may begin to study the Book of Spiritual Life, and then soon, through the transmission of this world of ideas from generation to generation, that blessed seed will appear in which My Word is fulfilled.

57. I have told you that one day this humanity will attain spiritualization and learn to live in harmony with all creation, and that soul, mind, and heart will walk in unison. (305, 9-11)

Wrong Earthly Behaviors and Their Consequences

58. When I see people, entangled in wars, killing one another for possession of the world's treasures,

I cannot help but compare them again and again to little children quarreling over things that have no value. People are still like children squabbling over a bit of power or a little gold. What do these possessions really mean compared to the virtues that other people embody?

59. The person who divides nations by sowing hatred in hearts cannot be compared to one who devotes his life to the task of sowing the seeds of universal brotherhood. He who causes suffering among his fellow human beings cannot be compared to one who dedicates his life to the task of alleviating the suffering of his neighbors.

60. Every person dreams of a throne on earth, even though humanity has known from the very beginning how little a throne is worth in this world.

61. I have promised you a place in my kingdom, but very few have claimed it, and this is because people refuse to understand that the humblest subject of the King of the heavenly realms is greater than the most powerful monarch on earth.

62. People are still little children; yet the great trial that is coming upon them will cause them to experience so much in such a short time that they will soon pass from this childhood to maturity, and then—enriched by the fruit of experience—they will exclaim: "Jesus, our Father, was right; let us go to Him." (111, 3-7)

63. People strive for immortality in the world and try to attain it through material works, because earthly glory—even if it is temporary—dazzles the eyes, and they forget the glory of the spirit because they doubt the existence of that life. It is the lack of faith and the absence of spiritualization that have cast a veil of skepticism over people's eyes. (128, 45)

64. Human development, progress, science, and civilization have never had as their goal the ascent of the spiritual soul, which is the highest and noblest thing within the human being. Human striving, ambition, desires, and concerns have always been directed toward this world. Here he has sought knowledge, here he has amassed treasures, here he has secured pleasures, honors, rewards, positions of power, and distinctions; here he has sought to find his glory.

65. Therefore, I say to you: While nature advances step by step, without pausing in its law of ceaseless development toward refinement and perfection, man has fallen behind, making no progress; and hence his misfortunes on earth, hence the trials, obstacles, and blows he encounters on his life's journey. (277, 42)

66. I do indeed want you to have aspirations, to be ambitious, to dream of being great, strong, and

wise—but in the eternal goods of the spirit.

67. For to attain those goods, all virtues are required, such as mercy, humility, forgiveness, patience, generosity—in a word: love. And all virtues elevate, purify, and perfect the soul.

68. In this wretched world, in this temporary abode, man—in order to be great, powerful, rich, or learned—had to be selfish, deceitful, vengeful, cruel, indifferent, inhuman, and arrogant, and all this had to bring him into the most extreme opposition to what is truth, love, peace, true wisdom, and justice. (288, 32)

69. When man discovers himself spiritually, he feels within himself the presence of his Father. But if he knows neither who he is nor where he comes from, he feels Me as distant, alien, and unreachable, or he remains unmoved.

70. Only the awakened soul can enter the realm of truth. Man will not be able to recognize it through science alone.

71. I see that people strive for knowledge, fame, strength, wealth, and power, and I offer them the means to attain all of this—but in its true, essential qualities, in its spiritual truth, not in the outward and deceitful aspects of the world, not in the transitory and deceptive.

72. When man devotes himself to the material and confines himself within the small space of a world like yours, he becomes poor; he limits and suppresses his soul; for him, there is nothing left except what he possesses or what he knows. Then it becomes necessary for him to lose everything so that he may open his eyes to the truth, and, having recognized his error, turn his gaze once more toward the Eternal. (139, 40–43)

Chapter 47 - Materialism and Spiritualism

The Effect of Prevailing Materialism

1. Truly, I tell you, many will flee from my teaching out of fear of becoming spiritual; yet it will be neither reason nor the spirit that speaks within them, but the base passions of the “flesh.”

2. When a soul lives devoted to the truth, it flees materialism as one who removes oneself from a contaminated environment. The elevated soul finds its happiness in morality—where peace reigns, where love dwells. (99, 41-42)

3. Examine my word until you are certain of its purity and truth. Only thus will you be able to walk your path courageously and remain steadfast in the face of the intrusion of materialistic ideas that threaten the soul. For materialism is death, is darkness, is a yoke and poison for the soul. Never exchange the light or the freedom of your soul for

earthly bread or for meager material goods!

4. Truly, I tell you: Whoever trusts in My Law and perseveres in faith until the end will never lack material sustenance, and in the moments of his union with My Spirit, he will always receive the bread of eternal life through My infinite mercy. (34, 61-62)

5. Materialism stands in the way of the soul's development as an immense obstacle. Before this wall, humanity has come to a standstill.

6. You find yourselves in a world where humanity has been able to develop its intellectual faculties in the application of material science. But its judgment regarding the existence of the spiritual is still limited; its understanding of all that does not belong entirely to matter has lagged behind. (271, 37-38)

7. The trials your world is undergoing are the signs of the end of an age; they are the downfall or the death throes of an era of materialism; for materialism has been present in your science, in your goals, and in your passions. Materialism has determined your worship of Me and all your works.

8. Love of the world, greed for earthly things, the lust of the flesh, the pleasure derived from all base desires, selfishness, self-love, and pride were the forces with which you created a life in accordance with your intelligence and your human will, the fruits of which I allowed you to reap so that your experience might be made complete.

9. Yet if this age, which is now coming to an end, is to be marked by materialism in the history of humanity—truly, I tell you, the new age will be distinguished by its spirituality. For in it, the conscience and the will of the Spirit will establish on earth a world of beings who are magnanimous through love—a life in which one feels the Spirit of the Father vibrating in the spirit of the children, because then all the gifts and abilities that today lie hidden within your being will have infinity as their field of activity. (305, 41-42)

The Essence of Spiritualism

10. Spiritualism is not a mixture of religions. It is the purest and most perfect teaching in its simplicity; it is the light of God descending upon the human spirit in this "Third Era." (273, 50)

11. I have called Spiritualism the revelation that speaks to you of the life of the Spirit, that teaches you to communicate directly with your Father, and that elevates you above material life.

12. Truly, I tell you, Spiritualism is nothing new, nor does it belong solely to this age; rather, it has been a revelation that has been increasingly unveiled in harmony with the spiritual development of humanity.

13. Since the teaching I give you is Spiritualism, which teaches you

perfect love for God and your neighbors and invites you onto the path that leads to perfection, Spiritualism was also what the Law of God taught you in the "First Era," and the Word of Christ in the Second Era. (289, 20-22)

14. Spiritualism is not a religion; it is the same teaching that I spread throughout the world in the person of Jesus as a guide for all people of all times. It is My teaching of love, justice, understanding, and forgiveness.

15. In this "Third Era," I have spoken to you with greater clarity due to your spiritual, physical, and intellectual development. (359, 60-61)

16. Spiritualism destroys customs and traditions established by humans that have held the soul back. Spiritualism is the uninterrupted development and elevation of the soul, which purifies and perfects itself through its abilities and qualities until it reaches its Creator. Spiritualism reveals the way in which the soul expresses, feels, and receives its Lord. Spiritualism liberates the soul and brings it to full development.

17. The spiritual is universal power and universal light, which is in all things and belongs to all. My teachings should not seem strange to anyone.

18. The attributes of the Spirit are unchanging, for they are virtues of My Divinity, eternal powers. Understand, however, that depending on how you have lived, the purity you can demonstrate will be greater or lesser. (214, 57–59)

Who can rightly call themselves a Spiritualist?

19. Whoever has attained a certain spirituality through their perseverance, their development, and their love for the Father's teachings will be a spiritualist, even if their lips do not utter it.

20. Whoever has faith and shows generosity in their actions will reflect what their spirit possesses. (236, 27-28)

21. The Spiritualist knows that the Almighty is in all things, that the world, the universe, and infinity are permeated by My essence and My presence.

22. Whoever recognizes and comprehends Me in this way is a living temple of God and will no longer materialize the revelations of the Spirit through symbols or images. (213, 31-32)

23. Spiritualism is the revelation that unveils and teaches you all that you possess and carry within you. It enables you to recognize that you are a work of God, that you are not merely matter, that there is something beyond your "flesh" that elevates you above the level of the nature that surrounds you and above the filth of your passions.

24. When a person attains spirituality, every commandment and every teaching will become a part of the light of his soul. Even if

his memory retains not a single sentence or word of My instruction, he will carry its essence within himself, because he has understood it, because he feels it and follows it. (240, 17-18)

25. The good spiritualist will be the one who, despite all poverty in material goods, feels like a master, rich, and happy, because he knows that his Father loves him, that he has brothers and sisters to love, and that the treasures of the world are secondary to the riches of the soul.

26. He, too, will be a good spiritualist who, as the owner of material goods, knows how to use them for good purposes and employs them as means given to him by God to fulfill an important mission on earth.

27. It is not absolutely necessary to be poor, despised, or miserable to count oneself among those who follow Me, just as it is not necessary to belong to those who suffer in order to be loved by Me. In truth, I tell you that, according to My will, you are always to be strong, healthy, and the owners of all that I have created for you.

28. When will you understand that you are the owners of your inheritance, that you should appreciate every grace, and give everything its rightful place in life? (87, 28-30)

Spiritualism in Religions and Denominations

29. Today, people are living through an era of confusion because they have not understood that their entire life and all their efforts are meant to lead them to the unfolding of their spirit, the goal of which is the dialogue of their spirit with that of the Creator.

30. The cult to which the majority of people profess allegiance today is materialism.

31. As long as religious doctrines and faiths insist on their differences, the world will continue to nurture its hatred and will be unable to take the decisive step toward true worship of God.

32. But when will people understand and unite with one another, thereby taking the first step toward mutual love, if there are still those who, believing they possess the key or the secret to the salvation of souls and the keys to eternal life, refuse to acknowledge all those who follow other paths because, in their view, they are unworthy to come to God?

33. Therefore, become aware of the true goal of Spiritualism, whose teaching stands above every denomination, every human ideology, and every sect. (297, 38–41)

34. Spiritualism is not a new teaching that seeks to surpass the development of the doctrines of past ages—no, it is the same revelation as that of the first and

second “ages.” It is the foundation of all religions, which I wish to remind humanity of in these times of division, so that it may not forget its origins.

35. The works of man, his customs, and the ways of appealing to the senses to flatter himself and take pride in his various religions stand in contradiction to what My work seeks to reveal to the world. (363, 9)

36. In this time, I give you new teachings to ponder—teachings of love that will redeem and uplift you, truths that, though bitter, are meant to be a light on your path.

37. Spiritualism in this age, just as Christianity was in the past, will be fought against and persecuted with anger, cruelty, and fury; yet in the midst of the struggle, the spiritual will make itself known, performing miracles and winning hearts.

38. Materialism, selfishness, pride, and love of the world will be the forces that rise up against this revelation, which is neither new nor different from the one I brought to you in times past . The teaching I have now revealed to you, and to which you give the name Spiritualism, is the core of the Law and the teaching revealed to you in the “First” and “Second Era.”

39. When humanity comprehends the truth of this teaching, its justice, and the infinite insights it reveals, it will banish all fear and prejudice from its heart and make it the guiding principle of its life. (24, 48–51)

40. Truly, I tell you, there are Spiritualists scattered throughout all parts of the world—mature individuals who will bring about peace for humanity.

41. Yet I tell you that the union among spiritualists throughout the world will not come about through the organization of a new church, for their strength will not be material. Their unity will be intellectual, ideal, and in their work, and in this way their power will be invincible, since they have drawn it from the Eternal Source that is in My Spirit.

42. To all of them I inspire My truth and also visit them, so that all impurities may depart from their hearts and minds, for these must not mingle with My light.

43. You all have a duty to ensure that the spiritualist teaching is explained and made clearly understandable through your spiritual abilities, and is not tainted by human philosophies. (299, 30–32)

44. Truly, I tell you, the history of Spiritualism will be written in shining letters in the history of humanity.

45. Did not Israel make itself immortal through its liberation from the Egyptian yoke? Did not the Christians, in their triumphal march, make themselves immortal through love? Likewise, the Spiritualists will make themselves immortal in their struggle for the freedom of the spirit. (8, 64-65)

Chapter 48 - Spiritual Gifts and Spiritualization

The Spiritual Abilities of Human Beings

1. Whenever this doubting, unbelieving, and materialistic humanity encounters a divine revelation or what it calls a miracle, it immediately seeks reasons or evidence to demonstrate that there is no supernatural work nor has such a miracle ever occurred.

2. When a person appears who displays a spiritual ability that is unusual, he is met with mockery, doubt, or indifference in an attempt to silence his voice. And when nature, as an instrument of My Divinity, directs its voice of justice and its warnings to humanity, people attribute it all to chance. But never has humanity been so insensitive, deaf, and blind to all that is divine, spiritual, and eternal as in these times.

3. Millions of people call themselves Christians, yet the majority do not know the teachings of Christ. They claim to love all the works I performed as a human being; yet in their way of believing, thinking, and viewing things, they prove that they do not know the essence of My teaching.

4. I taught you about the life of the soul and revealed to you the abilities that lie within it; that is why I came into the world.

5. I healed the sick without any medicine, spoke with the spirits, freed the possessed from foreign and supernatural influences, conversed with nature, transformed Myself as a human into a spiritual being and as a spiritual being back into a human, and each of these works always had the goal of showing you the path to the development of the soul. (114, 1-4)

6. You have true treasures within you, abilities and gifts that you do not even suspect, and because of your ignorance, you shed tears like the needy. What do you know of the power of prayer and the strength of thoughts? What do you know of the profound meaning of the dialogue from spirit to spirit? Nothing, you materialistic and earthbound humanity! (292, 14)

7. I expect spiritualization from the world. To Me, the names by which each church or sect distinguishes itself have no meaning whatsoever, nor does the greater or lesser splendor of their rites and outward forms of worship. This appeals only to the human senses, but not to My Spirit.

8. I expect spiritualization from people, for it signifies the elevation of life, the ideal of perfection, love for the good, turning toward the truth, the practice of loving action, harmony with oneself—which is harmony with others and therefore with God. (326, 21-22)

9. Spiritualization does not mean piousness, nor does it require the performance of any ritual, nor is it an external form of worship. Spiritualization means the development of all human capacities—both those belonging to the human part and those that lie beyond the physical senses and are the powers, qualities, abilities, and senses of the soul.

10. Spiritualization is the proper and good use of all the gifts that man possesses. Spiritualization is harmony with everything that surrounds you. (326, 63-66)

11. In the past, I taught you the greatest virtue, which is mercy; I inspired your hearts and made your feelings sensitive. Now I reveal to you the gifts with which your spiritual soul is endowed, so that you may develop them and use them to do good among your neighbors.

12. Knowledge of the spiritual life will enable you to perform works similar to those your Master did. Remember that I have told you that if you develop your abilities, you will perform true miracles. (85, 20-21)

13. You all possess the gifts of the Spirit, which are beginning to unfold in this "Third Era" through the development that souls have attained. Intuition, spiritual vision, revelation, prophecy, and inspiration are manifesting clearly among humanity, and this is the herald of a new era; it is the light of the Book of the Seven Seals, which has opened to its sixth chapter in this time.

14. But you who know the purpose of these manifestations and understand the time in which you live—direct your spiritual gifts toward the path of love. Always be prepared to offer your loving help, and you will be in harmony with My Law and will serve as an example to your fellow human beings. Then you will be My disciples and will be recognized as such. (95, 18)

15. When people come to love one another and know how to forgive, when humility exists in their hearts and they have achieved the triumph of the spirit over the body, neither the "flesh" nor the world nor the passions will any longer form that dense veil that prevents you from seeing the path behind or before you. On the contrary: the "flesh," spiritualized through the observance of My teaching, will be like a servant obedient to the dictates of conscience, in contrast to what it is today: an obstacle, a snare, a blindfold over the eyes of the spirit. (122, 32)

16. Intuition, which is spiritual vision, foresight, and prophecy, enlightens the mind and makes the heart beat faster at the messages and voices it receives from infinity. (136, 46)

17. Through the gift of intuition, which I have bestowed upon all people, you can discover many things hidden in the mystery of the heart—many tragedies that affect

not only the earthly lives of your fellow human beings but also their souls.

18. How can one penetrate the intimacy of those hearts without hurting them and without desecrating their secrets? How can one discover those hidden sufferings that cast a shadow over the lives of your fellow human beings? I have already told you: Intuition, that ability which is part of the spiritual gift of vision and which is meant to reach its full development within you through prayer, shows you the way to alleviate the pain of each of your fellow human beings. (312, 73-74)

19. How many secrets still remain for humanity. It is surrounded by invisible and imperceptible beings that should already be visible and perceptible to it.

20. A life full of beauty and revelations pulsates over the existence of human beings, yet they, in their blindness, are not yet able to perceive it. (164, 56-57)

21. A person prepared by My teaching will be capable of accomplishing superhuman deeds. A light will radiate from his soul and body—a power and a strength that will enable him to realize what intelligence alone cannot accomplish. (252, 4-5)

22. This is the time when the Divine Light will shine fully upon my followers, who will reveal the gifts of the Spirit and prove that they need neither earthly goods nor worldly sciences to do good and perform miracles. They will heal in My name, restore the hopelessly sick, turn water into balm, and raise the dead from their beds. Their prayer will have the power to calm the storms, soothe the forces of nature, and combat epidemics and evil influences.

23. The possessed will be freed from their possessions, their persecutors, and their oppressors through the word, the prayer, and the authority of my new disciples. (160, 28-29)

24. Spiritualization means the refinement of feelings, purity in life, faith, love of neighbor, helping one's neighbor, humility before God, and deep respect for the gifts received. If you can attain any of these virtues, you will begin to penetrate with your spiritual gaze into the homeland of love and perfection. Likewise, when you attain spiritualization, you can already say on earth that you live in the Spiritual Homeland, even if only during the moments of your prayer. At the same time, you will receive the light that reveals to you events that lie in the future, for to the soul that is ascending, what is to come is no longer a mystery.

25. Yes, disciples, it is only in human life that man does not know what will happen in the future, what tomorrow will bring. He does not know his destiny, does not know the path he must take, nor how his end will be.

26. Man could not bear the knowledge of all the trials he must endure in his existence. Therefore, in My merciful love for him, I have placed that veil of mystery between his present and his future, thus preventing his mind from being confused if he were to know all that he must yet experience and suffer through.

27. The soul, on the other hand—a being endowed with power and created for eternity—possesses within itself the ability to know the future: the gift to recognize its destiny, and the strength to understand and accept all the trials that await it. It knows that at the end of the path, if it has been traversed in obedience to the Law, it will reach the Promised Land, the Paradise of the soul, which is the state of exaltation, purity, and perfection that it will ultimately attain.

28. You cannot attain the level of spiritualization of your Master to know what your destiny holds for you, what the future brings; but because of your inner elevation, I will allow you to sense the approach of any event.

29. You will attain this ability to sense, this spiritual glimpse into the future, this knowledge of your destiny only to the extent that your being—composed of body and soul—gradually develops higher along the path of spiritualization, which is faith, sincerity, love for life, love and helpfulness toward your neighbors, humility, and love for your Lord. (160, 6-9, 13-14)

30. Be of alert mind, so that you may not fight against those who, like you, set out to fulfill missions entrusted to them by My Divinity—so that you may recognize the true prophets and the false ones, and confirm the works of the former and nullify the works of the latter.

31. For this is the time when all powers have risen to battle. Behold how good fights against evil, light against darkness, knowledge against ignorance, peace against war. (256, 66)

Prerequisites and Characteristics of True Spirituality

32. Know that a Judas dwells within every human being. Yes, disciples, for in your case, the body is the Judas of the soul; it is the body that resists the light of spiritualization, that lies in wait for the soul to plunge it into materialism and base passions.

33. Yet just because your body brings you to the edge of the abyss, you must not condemn it. No, for you need it for your progress and must overcome it through your spiritualization, just as I overcame Judas through My love. (150, 67-68)

34. Before you set out to teach My principles of life and expound their meaning, you must begin by following the teaching I have revealed to you, by loving your neighbors, leading a life oriented toward the spiritual, and sowing

your path with acts of love and light. If you do not do this, I tell you now that you have not understood Spiritualism. It reveals your true nature to you; through it, you can form a clear image of your Father and come to know yourselves.

35. It is true that to attain spiritualization, you require a certain degree of self-denial, effort, and willingness to make sacrifices. But when the longing for a higher existence has awakened within you, when love begins to shine in your being, or when the desire for the spiritual has taken hold, it will be a joy for you—rather than a sacrifice or renunciation—to rid yourselves of all that is useless, harmful, or evil within you. (269, 46-47)

36. Always be aware that you are all equal before Me, that you all had the same origin and all have the same goal, even if outwardly each destiny appears different.

37. Never forget that you must all come to Me, which means that you must all—albeit in different ways—earn the necessary merits to reach the highest spiritual heights. Therefore, never regard anyone as inferior.

38. Vanity must never take root in the spiritualist. Instead, genuine humility should always be his companion; then his deeds, rather than dazzling with false light, will find resonance in the hearts of his fellow human beings. (322, 32–34)

39. The good sowers of Spiritualism will never distinguish themselves by anything external or material. They will have neither special attire nor insignia nor any particular manner of speaking. Everything about their conduct will bear witness to simplicity and humility. Nevertheless—if they distinguish themselves by anything, it will be their charity and their spiritualization.

40. The true preachers of Spiritualism will not attract attention through their eloquence, but through the wisdom and simplicity of their words, and above all through the sincerity of their deeds and the goodness of their lives. (194, 24–25)

41. Spirituality is clarity, is simplicity, is devotion to love, and is a struggle to attain the perfection of the soul. (159, 64)

The Beneficial Effects of Spirituality

42. Through spiritualization, one attains a degree of elevation that enables a person to receive ideas beyond what their mind can conceive and to have power over the material.

43. Consider this: If the spiritual elevation of the soul is applied to the study of the material creation that nature presents to you, or to any other human endeavor, then you can imagine the fruits you could reap if your discoveries were not merely the result of intellectual inquiry, but if they also involved the spiritual revelation that would be

given to you by the One who created all things. (126, 26–27)

44. When people attain spiritualization, they will be beings superior to everything that surrounds them. For until now they have been merely weak beings, exposed to the forces, powers, and influences of nature, which should not be superior to man, because they do not stand above him. (280, 29)

45. Truly, I tell you, spiritualization, too, will be inherited; therefore, you should strive to instill in your children purity of heart and receptivity to the spiritual. They will thank you for it, because you have shown mercy by giving them a body free from passions, with a clear mind, a sensitive heart, and a soul alert to the call of their conscience. (289, 65)

46. The sole purpose of my work is the spiritualization of all people, for in spiritualization they will become one and understand one another. In spiritualization they will see the names and outward forms of their religions disappear, which have been the cause of their spiritual separation, since each has interpreted its God in a different way.

47. As soon as all draw near through their various paths of spiritualization, they will realize that the only thing they lacked was to free themselves from their materialism so that they might interpret spiritually what they had always understood in a material sense.

48. Spiritualization is all that I ask of people at this time; then, within the bounds of what is permitted, they will see their highest ideals fulfilled and their most difficult conflicts resolved. (321, 22–23, 29)

XI Humanity

Chapter 49 - Religion and the Administration of Justice

No religion or denomination is the only true one

1. I do not come to stir up religious fanaticism among people; my teaching is far from teaching falsehoods; I seek improvement, faith, charity, and spiritualization. Fanaticism is a dark blindfold over the eyes, an unhealthy passion, and darkness. Be vigilant, lest this evil seed take root in your hearts. Consider that fanaticism sometimes takes on the appearance of love.

2. Understand that this darkness has afflicted humanity in this age. Recognize that, although the pagan peoples have vanished from the earth and the majority of humanity professes to worship the true God, people neither know Me nor love Me; for their wars, their hatred, and their lack of harmony are proof that

they do not yet allow Me to live in their hearts.

3. Above the darkness of this religious fanaticism and idolatry, great whirlwinds are approaching that will purify the spiritual cult of this humanity. When this work is accomplished, the rainbow of peace will shine in the infinity. (83, 60–62)

4. I have permitted religions to exist on earth, for they are paths for the soul leading to God. Every religion that teaches goodness and love and extols mercy is good, for it contains light and truth. When people wither away within them and turn what was originally good into evil, the path is lost amid materialism and sin.

5. Therefore, in this time I show you anew My truth, which is the Way, the Essence of Life, and the Law, so that you may seek this Law—which is a lighthouse and a guiding star—beyond forms and rites, beyond all that is human. Whoever seeks Me in this way will be a spiritualist. (197, 10–11)

6. No one will be lost; some will arrive sooner on the path I have shown you, and others later on the paths they follow.

7. In all religions, man can accept the teaching he needs to become good. But if he does not achieve this, then he blames the religion to which he professes his faith and remains the person he has always been.

8. All religions are paths; some are more perfect than others, but all aim for the good and strive to come to the Father. If something about the religion you know does not satisfy you, do not lose faith in Me. Walk the path of love for your neighbor, and you will find salvation, for My path is illuminated by the power of love. (114, 43)

9. Religions are small side paths that guide souls to the true path, on which they can ascend step by step until they come to Me. As long as people on earth profess different religions, they are divided. But once they are on the path of love and truth, they will be united; they will become one with that single Light; for there is only one truth. (243, 5)

10. The unification of religions will come when the spirit of humanity rises above materialism, traditions, prejudices, and fanaticism. Then people will have united spiritually in a single worship: that of doing good out of love for God and for one's neighbor. When this happens, humanity will enter a period of perfection. (187, 43)

11. The spiritual division among people stems from the fact that some made use of one branch (of the tree of divine revelations) while others made use of another branch. There is only one tree, but its branches are many. Yet people did not wish to understand My teachings in this way, and their disputes separate them and deepen their differences of opinion. Everyone believes they possess the truth; everyone feels they are in the

right. Yet I tell you: As long as you taste only the fruit of a single branch and reject that of the others, you will not come to realize that all fruits come from the divine tree, and that only their totality represents the complete truth.

12. When I speak to you of these truths, do not think that the Master is referring to the external forms of worship of the various religions, but rather to the fundamental principle upon which each of them is based.

13. A strong storm wind is now making itself felt. Its gusts, as they shake the tree, cause its various fruits to fall, and they will be tasted by those who had not known them before.

14. Then they will say: "How misguided and blind we have been, when—driven by our fanaticism—we rejected all the fruits our brothers offered us, simply because they were unknown to us!"

15. A part of my light is in every group of people, in every community. Let no one therefore boast of possessing the whole truth. Understand, then: If you wish to penetrate further into the core of the Eternal, if you wish to go further than where you have come so far, then you must first unite the insights of one group with those of another, and in this way with all others. Then, from this harmony, a clear and very bright light will shine forth—the light you have sought in the world until now without finding it.

16. "Love one another"—this is My maxim, My highest commandment for humanity, regardless of creed or religion.

17. Draw closer to one another by fulfilling this highest commandment, and you will find Me present in each of you. (129, 36-41)

The Hostility of Religions Toward Development

18. Human life was more important to man than his spiritual life, even though he was often aware that the human is transitory and the spiritual is eternal. This is the reason why, although he has made progress in his civilization and science, he has remained stagnant spiritually and has fallen asleep in his religions.

19. Consider one religion after another, and you will see that none of them shows evidence of development, unfolding, or perfection. Each is proclaimed as the highest truth; yet since those who profess it believe they have found and recognized everything within it, they make no effort to take a step further.

20. The divine revelations, the Law of God, My teaching, and My messages have made it clear to you from the very beginning that man is a being subject to development. Why, then, does none of your denominations affirm or test this truth?

21. I tell you: Only that teaching which awakens the soul, which

kindles light within it, which nurtures it and reveals to it what it holds within, which lifts it up every time it stumbles, and allows it to move forward without stopping—only this teaching is inspired by the truth. But is this not precisely what My teaching has revealed to you at all times?

22. Nevertheless, you have long been spiritually stagnant because you were more concerned with what pertains to your life on earth than with what concerns your soul. Yet, so as not to abandon the spiritual entirely, you have shaped your religions in such a way that they do not in the least hinder you from carrying out your work and duties on earth.

23. When you then follow that religious tradition, you think you are doing God justice; you seek thereby to soothe your conscience and believe you are securing your entry into the Kingdom of Heaven.

24. What ignorance, humanity! When will you finally awaken to reality? Do you not realize that when you follow your religious customs, you give Me nothing, and your soul, too, comes away empty-handed?

25. When you leave your churches and say, "Now I have fulfilled my duty toward God," you have fallen into a great error, because you think you have given Me something, even though you should know that you can give Me nothing, yet you can receive much from Me and bestow much upon yourselves.

26. You believe that fulfilling the law is limited to visiting those places, and this is another great error. For these places are meant to be the school where the student learns for the future. Once back in everyday life, he should apply the lesson learned in practice, which is the true fulfillment of the law. (265, 22-27)

The Relationship Between Religion and Science

27. From the beginning of time, the messengers of the Law and the teachings of the Spirit have had the scientist as their adversary. Great battles have raged between the two, and the time has come for Me to tell you something about these conflicts.

28. I created this world to serve as a temporary home for incarnated souls. But before they would populate it, I endowed them with the faculties of the spirit, the mind, and the will.

29. I knew in advance the destiny and development of My creatures. I placed within the earth—its interior, its surface, and its atmosphere—all the elements necessary for the preservation, sustenance, development, and also the refreshment of the human being. Yet so that man might discover the secrets of nature as the source of life, I allowed his intelligence to awaken. Thus were the beginnings

of science revealed to man, a science to which you are all capable, although there have always been people of greater talent whose mission was to wrest from nature the secret of its powers and elements for the benefit and joy of humanity.

31. I have also sent great spirits to Earth so that they might reveal to you the supernatural life—that which stands above this nature, beyond science. Through these revelations, the existence of a universal, powerful, creative, almighty, and omnipresent Being was intuited, one who holds in store for humanity a life after death—the eternal life of the soul.

32. Yet since some brought spiritual missions and others scientific missions, both—religions and science—have at all times risen up as enemies in conflict against one another.

33. Today I tell you that matter and spirit are not opposing forces; harmony should reign between the two. My spiritual revelations are light, and the revelations and discoveries of science are also light. Yet if you have heard from Me that I often take issue with the work of scientists, it is because many of them have misused the energy, the previously unknown elements and forces of nature, for destructive purposes—for destruction, hostilities, hatred, and revenge, for earthly domination and an insatiable lust for power.

34. I can tell you that it has given Me joy to reveal great secrets to those who have carried out their mission with love and good intentions—to those who have entered My secret treasuries with respect and humility—for the benefit of My daughter, humanity.

35. Since the beginning of the world, science has led humanity to tread the path of material progress, along which man has found the fruits of science at every turn—some sweet and others bitter.

36. Now is the time when you must understand that all light belongs to My Spirit, that all that is life originates from My Divinity, for I am the secret treasury, the primal source, and the origin of all creation.

37. Those struggles between the spiritual and the scientific will disappear from human life to the extent that the spiritual, through the “ ” of science, will be united in a single light that illuminates humanity’s path into infinity. (233, 25–34)

The harshness and injustice of earthly justice

38. I come to abolish your erroneous laws, so that you may be governed only by those that are shaped by My commandments and are in harmony with My wisdom. My laws are marked by love, and since they originate from My divinity, they are unchanging and

eternal, whereas yours are transient and at times cruel and selfish.

39. The Father's law consists of love and goodness; it is like a balm that brings comfort and lifts up the sinner so that he may bear the atonement for his transgressions. The Father's law of love always offers the transgressor a generous opportunity for moral renewal, whereas your laws, on the contrary, humiliate and chastise the transgressor—and often the innocent and the weak as well.

40. In your administration of justice there is harshness, vengeance, and a lack of mercy. The Law of Christ is characterized by loving persuasion, infinite justice, and the highest integrity. You yourselves are your own judges; I, on the other hand, am your tireless defender; yet you must know that there are two ways to pay for your wrongdoing: one with love and one with pain.

41. Choose for yourselves; you still enjoy the gift of free will. (17, 46–48)

42. I am the Divine Judge who never passes a sentence heavier than the offense itself. How many of those who accuse themselves before Me do I find pure. How many, on the other hand, trumpet their purity, and I find them corrupt and guilty.

43. How unjust is human justice! How many victims of bad judges atone for the sins of others! How many innocent people have seen the prison bars close before their eyes, while the guilty walk free, invisibly carrying their burden of thefts and crimes. (135, 2-3)

44. Because human justice is imperfect, your prisons are full of victims, and the places of execution have been stained with the blood of the innocent. Alas, how many criminals do I see enjoying freedom and respect in the world, and for how many depraved individuals have you erected monuments to honor their memory!

45. If only you could see these beings when they live in the Spiritual World and the light dawns in their souls! Instead of senseless and useless tributes, you would send them a prayer to comfort them in their deep remorse. (159, 44-45)

The Hard-Hearted Self-Righteousness of Man

46. Let love be your guide, so that you may become true messengers of the Divine Comforter. For you, who have not fallen into any abyss, are always quick to accuse and judge. You condemn your neighbors without the slightest compassion, and that is not My teaching.

47. If, before you judge, you would examine yourselves and your own faults—I assure you, your judgment would be more compassionate. You consider those in prisons to be evil, and regard those in hospitals as wretched. You keep your distance from them without realizing that they are worthy of entering the realm of My love. You do not want

to consider that they, too, have the right to receive the rays of the sun, which were created to bestow life and warmth upon all creatures without exception.

48. Those people confined in places of atonement are often mirrors in which people do not wish to see themselves, because they know that the image that mirror reveals to them will, in many cases, be one of accusation. (149, 51-53)

Earthly Justice as a Necessary Evil

49. Even now, the justice system existing on earth shows no just deeds. I can see a lack of mercy, a lack of understanding, and the hardness of hearts. Yet everyone will still receive their perfect judgment.

50. I have permitted these trials, and as long as man does not fulfill My laws, as long as he turns away from obeying their commandments, there will be someone on earth who will break his heart, who will wound it.

51. If you were to fulfill the law, there would be no need for judges in the world, there would be no punishment, and you would not need governments. Everyone would determine their own actions, and all would be governed by Me. You would all be inspired by My laws, and your actions would always be benevolent, having spiritualization and love as their goal.

52. But humanity has fallen into deep abysses: immorality, vice, and sin have taken hold of people's hearts, and these are the consequences: You must drink bitter cups, must suffer humiliation at the hands of those people who, though they are your brothers, exercise power on earth.

53. Yet be humble, endure the trials with patience, and remember that I am the perfect Judge. (341, 53)

Chapter 50 - Education and Science

Vanity and Pride in Knowledge

1. I ask the people of this age, who consider themselves the most advanced in the entire history of this world: With all your talents, have you found a way to create peace, attain power, and achieve prosperity without killing, destroying, or enslaving your neighbors? Do you believe that your progress is true and genuine when you wallow morally in the mud and wander spiritually in the dark? I do not oppose science, for I Myself have inspired it in humanity; what I object to is the purpose for which you sometimes use it. (37, 56)

2. Humanity, daughter of the Light, open your eyes, realize that you are already living in the Age of the Spirit!

3. Why have you forgotten Me and sought to measure your power against Mine? I tell you that I will place My scepter in your hand on

the day a scholar, through his science, creates a being similar to you, endows it with a soul, and gives it a spirit. Yet your harvest will be a different one at first. (125, 16-17)

4. Why have there been and still are people who, after having come to know human science through the use of the abilities the Creator has granted them, use that very science to fight against and reject divine science? Because their vanity does not allow them to enter the Lord's treasury with humility and reverence, and they seek their goal and their throne in this world. (154, 27)

5. Today, man feels great; he exalts his own personality and is ashamed to say "God." He gives Him other names so as not to compromise his conceit, so as not to fall from the pedestal of his social standing. Therefore, they call Me: Cosmic Intelligence, Architect of the Universe. But I have taught you to call Me "Our Father," "My Father," just as I taught you in the "Second Era." Why do people believe they are humiliating or diminishing their own personality when they call Me "Father"? (147, 7)

6. How deeply has man sunk into materialism, so that he has finally denied the One who created everything! How could the human mind have become so darkened? How could your science deny Me and desecrate life and nature as it has done?

7. In every work that your science discovers, I am present; in every work, My law is revealed and My voice is heard. How is it that these people do not feel, see, or hear? Is it perhaps a sign of progress and civilization to deny My existence, My love, and My justice? Then you are no more advanced than the primitive people who knew how to discover in every force of nature and in every wonder of nature the work of a divine, higher, wise, just, and powerful Being, to whom they attributed all good in all that exists and therefore worshiped it. (175, 72-73)

8. I give My Word to people anew so that they may know they are not forsaken, so that they may awaken through the voice of their spirit and learn that great divine wonders await the soul after this life.

9. It is through them that I have spoken to humanity, and the same is experienced by those who know how to pray in order to connect with the spiritual, just as it is also attested to by those who delve into the mysteries of nature through science. Through these two paths, both the intellect and the spirit will discover more and more the more they seek.

10. But when will the time come when humanity allows itself to be inspired by love in its study and research? Only when this happens will its work in the world be enduring. As long as the motivation for science is the pursuit of power,

arrogance, materialism, or hatred, people will ceaselessly experience the rebuke of the unleashed forces of nature, which punish their recklessness.

11. How many have puffed themselves up with evil, with pride, with their vain ambitions; how many have crowned themselves, even though they are wretched and spiritually naked. How great is the contrast between what you consider to be your truth and My truth! (277, 31–32, 36)

The Consequences of Materialistic Rationalism

12. If people felt true love for their fellow human beings, they would not have to suffer the chaos in which they find themselves; everything within them would be harmony and peace. Yet they do not comprehend this divine love, and they desire only scientific truth, the derived truth—that which they can prove through their human reasoning: they want the truth that appeals to the brain, not the one that reaches the heart, and now they have the result of their materialism: a selfish, false, and suffering humanity. (14, 42)

13. Do not pride yourselves on the fruits of your science, for now that you have made such great progress in it, humanity suffers the most; there is the greatest misery, unrest, disease, and fratricidal wars.

14. Humanity has not yet discovered true science—that which is attained through the path of love.

15. See how vanity has blinded you; every nation wants to have the greatest scholars on earth. Truly, I tell you, scientists have not penetrated deeply into the mysteries of the Lord. I can tell you that man's knowledge of life is still superficial. (22:16–18)

16. What is it that you most long for in these moments on earth? Peace, health, and truth. Truly, I tell you, your science will not give you these gifts, as you have applied it.

17. Scholars question nature, and it answers every question; yet behind those questions do not always lie good intentions, good dispositions, or love for one's neighbor. Those who wrest nature's secrets from her and desecrate her innermost being are immature and foolish—they do not honor her by drawing from her sources the basic elements to do good to one another as true siblings, but rather for selfish and at times destructive purposes.

18. All of creation speaks to them of Me, and its voice is that of love; yet how few have known how to hear and understand this language!

19. When you consider that creation is a temple in which I dwell, do you not fear that Jesus will appear there, take up the scourge, and drive out the merchants and all who desecrate it? (26, 34, 37)

20. I revealed to humanity the gift of science, which is light. Yet

humanity has used it to create darkness and to cause pain and destruction.

21. People believe they are at the pinnacle of human progress. To this I ask them: Do you have peace on earth? Is there brotherhood among people, morality, and virtue in the homes? Do you respect the lives of your fellow human beings? Do you show consideration for the weak? — Truly, I tell you, if these virtues were present in you, you would possess the highest values of human life.

22. Confusion reigns among people because you have placed those who have led you to ruin on a pedestal. Therefore, do not ask why I have come to people, and refrain from judging the fact that I reveal Myself through sinners and the ignorant; for not everything you consider imperfect actually is so. (59, 52–54)

23. The scholar seeks the reason for all that is and all that happens, and hopes to prove through his science that there is no principle or truth outside of nature. Yet I regard him as immature, weak, and ignorant. (144, 92)

24. Scientists, full of vanity, regard the divine revelations as unworthy of their attention. They do not wish to elevate themselves spiritually to God, and when they do not comprehend something of what surrounds them, they deny it so as not to have to admit their inability and their ignorance. Many of them wish to believe only in what they can prove.

25. What comfort can these people bring to the hearts of their neighbors if they do not recognize the primal principle of love that governs creation, and furthermore do not understand the spiritual meaning of life? (163, 17–18)

26. How far has this humanity strayed from My teachings! Everything in it is superficial, false, external, ostentatious. Therefore, its spiritual power is null and void, and to compensate for its lack of strength and development in its soul, it has thrown itself into the arms of science and developed its intellect.

27. In this way, with the help of science, humanity has come to feel strong, great, and powerful. Yet I tell you that such strength and greatness are insignificant compared to the power of the spiritual soul, which you have not allowed to grow and reveal itself. (275, 46-47)

28. Today, day after day, you eat the bitter fruits of the tree of science, which has been so imperfectly tended by humanity because you have not strived for the harmonious development of all your gifts. How, then, could you steer your discoveries and your works in the right direction, since you have trained only the intellect but neglected the soul and the heart?

29. There are people among you who are like wild beasts, who give

their passions completely free rein, who feel hatred toward their neighbors, who are bloodthirsty, and who seek to enslave their fellow peoples.

30. If anyone should believe that My teaching could cause the moral collapse of humanity—truly, I tell you, then he is in great error; and to prove this to the doubters, the materialists, and the arrogant of this age, I will allow them to reap and eat the fruit of their science until they have had enough of it, until the confession bursts forth from their soul, saying to Me: "Father, forgive us; Your power alone will be able to hold back the forces we have unleashed in our folly." (282, 15–17)

31. Human science has reached the limit to which man can take it in his materialism. For science inspired by the spiritual ideal of love, goodness, and perfection can go much further than you have taken it.

32. The proof that your scientific progress has not been motivated by mutual love is the moral decline of nations, is fratricidal war, is the hunger and misery that prevail everywhere, is ignorance of the spiritual. (315, 53-54)

33. What shall I say to you about your scholars of today, about those who challenge nature and its forces and elements, thereby making the good appear as something evil? They will experience great suffering because they have plucked and eaten an unripe fruit from the tree of science—a fruit that they could have ripened only with love. (263, 26)

34. Since humanity is not in harmony with the Universal Law that governs all creation, an uncontrollable state will arise, which will manifest itself in the violence of the forces of nature.

35. Man has split the atom; his developed brain uses this discovery to harness immense power and bring about death.

36. If humanity had developed spiritually to the same extent as its science and intellect, it would use the discovery of new natural forces solely for the benefit of humanity. But its spiritual backwardness is great; therefore, its selfish mind has applied its creative power to the detriment of humanity and employed forces of destruction, thereby turning away from the principles of love and mercy of Jesus. Therefore, when you see a flood of fire falling from the sky, this will not happen because the heavens themselves are opening or because the fire of the sun is tormenting you—no, it is the work of man, who will sow death and destruction. (363, 23–25)

37. The nations are advancing, and their scientific knowledge is ever increasing. Yet I ask you: What kind of "wisdom" is this, whereby the more people delve into it, the further they stray from the spiritual truth in which lies the source and origin of life?

38. It is human science; it is scholarship as conceived by a humanity sick with selfishness and materialism.

39. Then that knowledge is false and that science is evil, for with it you have created a world of pain. Instead of light, darkness reigns, for you are driving the peoples ever closer to destruction.

40. Science is light; light is life, is strength, health, and peace. Is this the fruit of your science? No, humanity! Therefore I say to you: As long as you do not allow the light of the Spirit to penetrate the darkness of your mind, your works will never be able to have a lofty and spiritual origin; they will never be able to be more than merely human works. (358, 31-34)

41. The doctors, too, will be called. I will ask them what they have done with the secret of health that I revealed to them, and with the healing balm that I entrusted to them. I will ask them whether they truly felt the pain of others, whether they stooped down to the humblest bedside to heal the suffering with love. What will those answer Me who have attained splendor, comfort, and luxury through the pain of their fellow human beings—a pain they did not always know how to alleviate? All will ask themselves questions in their hearts and must answer Me in the light of their conscience. (63, 62)

42. How many spiritually dead must wander the earth, waiting for physical death to bring them into My presence so they may hear the voice of the Lord, which raises them up to true life and caresses them. What longing for renewal could they have nurtured on earth, since they irrevocably and forever considered themselves lost , even though they felt capable of true repentance and making amends for their transgressions?

43. Yet besides those to whom the salvation of their souls had been denied, and who came to Me without hope, there are also those who have come into My presence who had been condemned to death by scientists regarding their bodies. I, who possess life, have snatched them from the clutches of physical death. But what are those doing in the world to whom I have entrusted the health of both soul and body? Do they not know the high calling the Lord has entrusted to them, that they may fulfill it? Must I, who have sent them forth with a message of health and life, ceaselessly receive their sacrifices? (54, 13-14)

The Inspiration of New Scientific Discoveries by God and the Spiritual World

44. If the scientists who drive and transform your world were inspired by love and goodness, they would have already discovered how much I have in store for the science of this age in terms of knowledge, and not just this very small part of which they are so proud.

45. Solomon was called wise because his judgments, advice, and sayings were marked by wisdom; his fame spread beyond the borders of his kingdom and reached other lands.

46. Yet this man, though he was a king, humbly knelt before his Lord and asked for wisdom, strength, and protection, for he recognized that he was but My servant, and before Me he laid down his scepter and his crown. If all scholars, all scientists, would act in the same way—how great would their wisdom be, how many teachings as yet unknown would be revealed to them from My Book of Divine Wisdom! (1:57–59)

47. Ask your scholars, and if they are honest, they will tell you that they have asked God for inspiration. Yet I would grant them more inspiration if they were to ask Me for it with more love for their brothers and with less vanity for themselves.

48. Truly, I tell you: All the true knowledge you have accumulated comes from Me; all that is pure and noble in them, I will use for your benefit in this time, for that is why I have granted it to you. (17, 59-60)

49. The human soul has evolved, and thus his science has advanced. I have permitted him to learn and discover what he did not know before; but he must not devote himself solely to material pursuits. I have granted him that light so that he may work toward his peace and happiness in the spiritual life that awaits him. (15, 22)

50. If you have used some of your sciences to examine and judge Me—does it not seem more reasonable to you that you would use them to explore yourselves until you recognize your true nature and eliminate your materialism? Do you perhaps believe that your Father cannot help you through the path of your good sciences? Truly, I tell you, if you were able to feel the essence of divine love, that knowledge would easily reach your understanding without your having to tire your brain or exhaust yourselves by studying that knowledge which you consider profound but which, in truth, lies well within your reach. (14, 44)

51. In great human works lies the influence and activity of high spiritual beings who continually affect the thinking faculties of humans and inspire or reveal the unknown to their incarnated brothers and sisters.

52. Therefore, I say to scholars and scientists of all ages: You cannot boast of what you comprehend, nor of what you do, for not everything is your own work. How often do you serve merely as instruments for those spiritual beings of whom I speak to you! Have you not often been surprised by the scope of your discoveries? Have you not secretly admitted to yourselves that you were incapable of attempting what you have already accomplished?

Therein lies the answer. Why then do you boast of it? Be aware that your work is guided by higher beings. Never attempt to alter their inspirations, for they are always directed toward the good. (182, 21-22)

53. Since humanity has witnessed the development of science and seen discoveries it would not have believed possible before—why then does it resist believing in the development of the soul? Why does it cling to something that holds it back and makes it sluggish?

54. My teaching and My revelations in this age are in harmony with your development. Let the scientist not pride himself on his material work and his science, for My revelation and the help of the spiritual beings who inspire you from the beyond have always been present within it.

55. Man is part of creation; he has a task to fulfill, just as all the Creator's creatures do; but he has been endowed with a spiritual nature, intelligence, and free will so that through his own efforts he may achieve the development and perfection of the spiritual soul, which is the highest thing he possesses. Through the spiritual soul, man can comprehend his Creator, understand His blessings, and admire His wisdom.

56. If, instead of becoming conceited about your earthly knowledge, you were to make My entire work your own, there would be no secrets for you; you would recognize one another as brothers and sisters and love one another as I love you: goodness, mercy, and love would be within you, and thus unity with the Father. (23, 5-7)

The Recognition of Scientists Working for the Good of Humanity

57. Human science is the earthly, visible expression of the spiritual capacity that humanity has attained in this age. The work of humanity in this age is not only a product of the intellect but also of its spiritual development. (106, 6)

58. Science, which is oriented toward the material, has revealed many secrets to you. However, never expect that your science will reveal to you everything you need to know. The science of the people of this age also had its prophets, whom people mocked and considered mad. Yet afterward, when what they proclaimed proved to be true, you were astonished. (97, 19)

59. Your eyes did not want to behold that light which each of My messengers brought to you as a message of love, whether you call them prophets, seers, enlightened ones, doctors, philosophers, scientists, or spiritual leaders.

60. Those people spread light, yet you refused to recognize their light; they went before you, yet you refused to follow in their footsteps; they left you the path of sacrifice, of pain, of mercy as an example, yet

you were afraid to follow their example, unaware that the pain of those who follow Me is the joy of the spirit, a path full of flowers, and a horizon full of promises.

61. Yet they did not come to smell the fragrance of the earth's flowers nor to intoxicate themselves with the fleeting pleasures of the world; for the desire of their soul was no longer directed toward the impure, but toward the sublime.

62. They suffered, but they did not seek to be comforted, for they knew that they had come to comfort others. They expected nothing from the world, for after the struggle they anticipated the joy of witnessing the resurrection of souls to faith and life—all those who had strayed from the truth.

63. Who are these beings of whom I speak to you? I tell you, they are all those who have brought you messages of light, love, hope, health, faith, and salvation—no matter what name they bore, or in what way you saw them appear, or what title they held on earth. (263, 20-24)

64. I do not withhold My recognition from scientists, for I have entrusted them with the task they perform. But many of them have lacked prayer, love for their neighbor, and the elevation of the soul— —to be true helpers of humanity. (112, 25)

65. The people of today have expanded their realms; they rule over and traverse the entire earth. There are no longer any unknown continents, countries, or seas. They have created paths on land, at sea, and in the air; yet, not content with what they possess as an inheritance on their planet, they explore and search the firmament, in their desire for even greater domains of dominion.

66. I bless the desire for knowledge in My children, and their striving to be wise, great, and strong finds My unreserved approval. Yet what My justice does not approve of is the vanity upon which their ambitious goals are often founded, or the selfish purpose they occasionally pursue. (175, 7-8)

67. I have endowed humankind with intelligence that enables them to explore the composition of nature and its manifestations, and I have allowed them to contemplate a part of the universe and to feel the manifestations of spiritual life.

68. For My teaching does not hold souls back, nor does it hinder human development—on the contrary, it liberates and enlightens them so that they may examine, reflect, investigate, and strive. Yet what man regards as the pinnacle of his intellectual inquiry is scarcely the beginning! (304, 6)

Chapter 51 – Rulers, Abuse of Power, and Wars

The Transient Delusion of Earthly Power and Greatness

1. It is I who place trials in your path to restrain your soul when it strays from the path of My Law and wishes to live solely according to its own will. Examine the reason for the trials; I permit them so that you may confirm that each one is like a chisel shaping your heart. This is one of the reasons why pain brings you closer to Me.

2. Yet man has always sought pleasures, craved power and splendor, to set himself up as lord on earth and be ruler over his own brothers.

3. Since I created you all with the same love—why, then, have there always been those who pretend to be something higher? Why have there been those who rule over people with the whip, subjecting them to humiliation? Why is there one who rejects the lowly and whose heart remains unmoved when he causes pain to his neighbor? Because these are souls who have not yet recognized Me as the Father who loves all His creatures, nor as the sole Lord of all living beings.

4. That is why there are people who seize power and disregard the sacred rights of man. They serve Me as instruments of My justice, and although they think they are great lords and "kings," they are only servants. Forgive them! (95, 7-8)

5. Look at the people and the rulers of the earth. How brief is their glory and their reign. Today they are lifted up by their peoples, and tomorrow they are cast down from their thrones.

6. Let no one seek his throne in this life, for in thinking he is advancing, he will hinder his progress, and your destiny is to advance without stopping until you reach the gates of My Kingdom. (124, 31)

7. Truly, I tell you, the days of today's powerful will come to an end to make way for those who, through love and mercy toward their neighbors, will be great and strong, powerful and wise. (128, 50)

8. Those people who currently harbor only an ambitious pursuit of power and earthly glories know that their most powerful adversary is spirituality; therefore, they fight against it. And since they sense the approaching battle—the battle of the Spirit against evil—they fear losing their possessions and therefore resist the Light that continually surprises them in the form of inspiration. (321, 12)

9. How destitute are those who were great and powerful on earth when they arrive at the gates of my heaven, for they have forgotten the spiritual treasures and the path to eternal life! While the truth of My Kingdom is revealed to the humble, it is hidden from the learned and the educated, for they would do with spiritual wisdom what they have done with earthly science: they would seek in this light thrones

for their vanity and weapons for their strife. (238, 68)

The Usurped Exercise of Power over People and Nations

10. Look at the people who lead nations, create doctrines, and impose them on others. Each proclaims the superiority of his doctrine, yet I ask you: What has been the fruit of all this? Wars, with their trail of destitution, suffering, destruction, and death. This has been the harvest reaped by the proponents of such theories here on earth.

11. Note that I have not opposed humanity's free will, although I must tell you that, despite that freedom, the conscience ceaselessly speaks to the heart of those who stray from justice, charity, and reason. (106, 11)

12. If Christ were to return to Earth as a human being in this age, He would no longer say on Golgotha, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do," for now you receive the light of the Spirit in abundance, and souls have evolved greatly. Who does not know that I am the Giver of life, and that therefore no one may take the life of his fellow man? If man cannot give life, he is also not entitled to take what he cannot give back.

13. Do you think, O people, that you are fulfilling My law simply because you say you have religion and observe outward worship? In the law you were told, "Thou shalt not kill," yet you violate this commandment, for on the altar of your sin you shed the blood of your fellow men in streams. (119, 27-28)

14. I offer peace to the world, but the pride of the nations that have grown great, with their false power and false splendor, rejects every call of conscience and allows itself to be carried away only by its ambitious goals and its feelings of hatred.

15. Man still does not incline toward the side of goodness, justice, and reason; still, people rise up and condemn the cause of their neighbors; still, they believe they can bring about justice. Do you not think that instead of judges, they should rather call themselves murderers and executioners?

16. The men of power have forgotten that there is an Owner of all life; yet they take the lives of their neighbors as if they belonged to them. The masses cry out for bread, justice, a home, clothing. I will establish justice, not men nor their teachings. (151, 70-72)

17. Blessed people: Those men who, full of self-importance and a claim to power, rise up among the nations, among the peoples of the earth, are great souls, endowed with power, and bearers of great missions.

18. Yet they do not serve My Divinity. They have not placed their great talents and abilities in the service of love and mercy. They have created their own world, their own law, their own throne, their

own vassals, their own domains, and everything they can set as their goal.

19. Yet when they sense that their throne trembles under the weight of afflictions, when they feel that the invasion of a mighty enemy is imminent, when they see their treasures and their name in danger, they set out with all their might, filled with megalomania, earthly vanity, hatred, and malice, and throw themselves against the enemy, regardless of whether their work, their idea, leaves behind only a trail of pain, destruction, and evil. They have only the destruction of the enemy in mind, the establishment of an even greater throne , in order to have the greatest possible dominion over the peoples, over the riches, over the daily bread, and even over the lives of human beings. (219, 25)

20. It is high time that no empires or powerful nations existed on earth to oppress the weak, and yet they exist as proof that primitive tendencies still prevail in human beings—to rob the weak through the abuse of power and to conquer them by force. (271, 58)

21. How far are people still from comprehending the spiritual peace that should reign in the world! They seek to enforce it through violence and threats and with the fruits of their science, of which they boast.

22. I by no means disregard the progress of humankind or oppose it, for it is also evidence of their spiritual development. Yet I tell you that your pride in the use of violence and earthly power is not pleasing to Me. For instead of lightening the cross of humanity, they thereby desecrate the holiest principles, encroach upon lives that do not belong to them, and sow pain, tears, sorrow, and blood instead of peace, health, and well-being. Why, then, do their works reveal precisely the opposite, even though the well from which they draw their knowledge is My own creation, which is inexhaustible in love, wisdom, health, and life?

23. I desire equality among My children, as I already preached in the “Second Era.” But not merely in a material sense, as people understand it. I inspire you toward equality out of love, thereby making you understand that you are all brothers and sisters, children of God. (246, 61–63)

Reflections on World War II

24. These are times of trials, pain, and suffering—times in which humanity is suffering the consequences of so much mutual hatred and ill will.

25. Look at the battlefields, where one hears only the roar of weapons and the cries of fear from the wounded, the mountains of mutilated corpses that were once the strong bodies of young people. Can you imagine them as they embraced their mother, wife, or son for the last time? Who can measure

the pain of these farewells who has not himself drunk from this cup?

26. Thousands upon thousands of terrified parents, wives, and children have watched their beloved relatives set out for the fields of war, hatred, and vengeance, driven by the greed and arrogance of a few people devoid of light and love for their neighbors.

27. These legions of young and strong men have not been able to return home, for they lie torn apart in the fields; yet behold, the earth, Mother Earth, more merciful than the men who rule the nations and believe themselves to be masters over the lives of their fellow human beings, has opened her bosom to receive them and lovingly cover them. (9, 63–66)

28. My Spirit watches over every being, and I Myself take note of even the last of your thoughts.

29. Truly, I tell you, there, amidst the armies fighting for earthly ideologies and claims to power, in moments of calm I have discovered peace-loving and well-meaning people who had been forcibly turned into soldiers. Sighs escape their hearts when my name passes their lips, and tears stream down their cheeks at the memory of their loved ones—parents, wives, children, or siblings. Then their souls soar up to Me, with no other temple than the sanctuary of their faith, no other altar than that of their love, nor any other light than that of their hope, in the longing for forgiveness for the destruction they have unwittingly caused with their weapons. They seek Me to implore Me with all the strength of their being that I may allow them to return to their homes, or that, if they must fall under the enemy's blow, I may at least cover those they leave behind on earth with My mantle of mercy.

30. I bless all who seek My forgiveness in this way, for they bear no blame for the killing; others are the murderers who, when the hour of their judgment comes, will have to answer to Me for all they have done with human lives.

31. Many of those who love peace ask themselves why I have allowed them to be led even to the battlefields and places of death. To this I say to you: If your human mind cannot comprehend the reason that lies at the very heart of all this, your spirit nevertheless knows that it fulfills an atonement. (22, 52-55)

32. To those who follow Me, I urge the peace of the world, that they may stand up for it and pray for it. The nations will soon send up their prayers to ask Me for the peace that I have offered them at all times.

33. Before this, I have allowed people to taste the fruit of their deeds, to see rivers of human blood flowing and images of pain, mountains of corpses, and cities reduced to rubble. I wanted people with hearts of stone to see the devastation of homes, the despair of the innocent, the mothers who,

beside themselves with grief, kiss the mangled bodies of their children; I wanted them to experience firsthand all the despair, fear, and all the lamentations of humanity up close , so that in their arrogance they may feel humiliation and their conscience tells them that their greatness, their power, and their wisdom are lies, that the only truly Great thing originates from the Divine Spirit.

34. When these people open their eyes to the truth, they will be horrified—not by the horrific images their eyes behold, but by themselves; and since they cannot escape the gaze and the voice of their conscience, they will feel within themselves the darkness and the fire of remorse; for they will have to give an account for every life, for every pain, and even for the last drop of blood shed because of them. (52, 40)

35. Step by step, the peoples are walking toward the valley (of death), where they will gather to be judged.

36. Yet still those men who wage war and whose hands are stained with the blood of their fellow men dare to utter My name. Are these, then, the blossoms or fruits of the teaching I have imparted to you? Have you not learned from Jesus how He forgave, how He blessed those who wounded Him, and how, even as He was dying, He granted life to His executioners?

37. People have doubted My word and neglected the faith; therefore, they have placed all their trust in violence. So I have allowed them to see their own error by reaping the fruit of their deeds, for only thus will they open their eyes to comprehend the truth. (119, 31-33)

The Reprehensibility and Futility of Wars

38. It is time for love, forgiveness, and humility to spring forth from the hearts of men as true weapons to oppose hatred and pride. As long as hatred meets hatred and pride meets pride, the peoples will destroy one another, and there will be no peace in their hearts.

39. People have refused to understand that they can find their happiness and progress only in peace, and instead pursue their ideals of power and false grandeur, shedding the blood of their fellow human beings, destroying lives, and shattering people's faith. (39, 29–30)

40. The year 1945 carried away the last shadows of war. The scythe mowed down thousands of lives, and thousands of souls returned to their spiritual home. Science astonished the world and made the earth tremble with its weapons of destruction. The victors set themselves up as judges and executioners of the vanquished. Pain, misery, and hunger spread, leaving in their wake widows, orphans, and cold. Plagues wander

from nation to nation, and even the forces of nature make their voice of justice and indignation heard over so many misdeeds. A field of ruins, destruction, death, and devastation is the trail that man, who calls himself civilized, has left upon the face of the planet. This is the harvest that this humanity offers to Me. Yet I ask you: Is this harvest worthy of entering My granaries? Does the fruit of your wickedness deserve to be accepted by your Father? Truly, I tell you, this tree is anything but the one you could have planted had you obeyed that divine commandment which tells you to love one another. (145, 29)

41. When will you attain peace of soul if you have not even attained peace of heart? — I tell you, as long as the last fratricidal weapon has not been destroyed, there will be no peace among men. Weapons of fratricide are all those with which people take each other's lives, destroy morality, deprive one another of freedom, health, and peace of mind, or annihilate faith. (119, 53)

42. I will prove to humanity that its problems cannot be solved by violence and that, as long as it makes use of destructive and murderous weapons, it will be unable to establish peace among people, no matter how terrible and powerful these weapons may seem. On the contrary, they will only arouse greater hatred and a stronger desire for revenge. Only conscience, reason, and feelings of charity can be the foundations upon which the age of peace rests. Yet for this light to shine within people, they must first empty the cup of suffering to the very last drop. (160, 65)

43. If the hearts of men had not been so hardened, the pain of war would have been enough to make them reflect on their errors, and they would have returned to the path of light. But even though they still bear the bitter memory of those massacres, they are preparing for a new war.

44. How can you assume that I, the Father, Divine Love, would be capable of punishing you through wars? Do you truly believe that One who loves you with perfect love and who desires that you love one another could instill in you crime, fratricide, killing, vengeance, and destruction? Do you not understand that all of this stems from the materialism that people have accumulated in their hearts? (174, 50-51)

45. I created humankind free from the very beginning, yet their freedom was always accompanied by the light of conscience. Yet they have not heeded the voice of their inner judge and have strayed from the path of the law until they have created those murderous, bloody, and monstrous wars in which the child has risen up against the father, because they have turned away

from every sense of humanity, mercy, respect, and spirituality.

46. People should have long since avoided destruction and wars to spare themselves a painful duty of atonement. Know that if they do not succeed in purifying themselves through goodness before they come to Me, I must send them back to this valley of tears and blood. For whoever lives with a mindset opposed to perfection will not be able to come to Me. (188, 6-7)

47. Not all people are at the same level of understanding. While some discover miracles at every turn, others regard everything as imperfect. While some dream of peace as the pinnacle of the world's spiritualization and morality, others proclaim that it is wars that drive the development of humanity.

48. To this I say to you: Wars are not necessary for the development of the world. If people use them for their ambitious and selfish goals, it is because of the materialism in which those who favor them are steeped. Among them, some believe only in existence in this world, since they do not know the spiritual life or deny it; yet among people, they are regarded as scholars. Therefore, it is necessary for all to come to know this revelation. (227, 69-70)

Chapter 52 - Injustice and the Decline of Humanity

The Subjugation and Exploitation of the Weak by the Strong

1. If people would realize that the earth was created for everyone, and if they knew how to share the material and spiritual treasures with which their existence is strewn in a just manner with their fellow human beings—truly, I tell you, even here on this earth you would begin to feel the peace of the Spiritual Kingdom. (12, 71)

2. Do you not believe that the division of humanity into nations and races is something primitive? Do you not consider that, if the progress of your civilization—of which you are so proud—were genuine, the law of violence and wickedness would no longer prevail, but rather that all your actions would be governed by the law of conscience? — And you, people, do not exclude yourselves from this judgment, for even among you I discover strife and divisions. (24, 73)

3. Keep in mind the example of Israel, as recorded in history, when it had to wander through the desert for a long time. It struggled to escape the captivity and idolatry of Egypt, but also to reach a land of peace and freedom.

4. Today, all of humanity resembles that people in Pharaoh's captivity. Creeds, doctrines, and laws are forced upon people. The majority of nations are slaves to others who are stronger. A harsh struggle for survival and forced labor under the lashes of hunger and humiliation are

the bitter bread that a large part of humanity eats today.

5. All of this increasingly gives rise in the hearts of people to a longing for liberation, for peace, for a better life. (115, 41-43)

6. This world, which should be the home of a single family encompassing all of humanity, is a bone of contention and a cause for senseless striving for power, for betrayal, and for war. This life, which should be devoted to study, spiritual contemplation, and the effort to attain eternal life by using trials and lessons for the good of the soul, is misunderstood by man, so that he allows his heart to be poisoned by resentment, bitterness, materialism, and discontent. (116, 53)

7. You poor peoples of the earth—some enslaved, others oppressed, and the rest exploited by your own leaders and representatives!

8. Your hearts no longer love those who rule you on Earth, for your trust has been betrayed. You no longer have faith in the justice or magnanimity of your judges; you no longer believe in promises, words, or smiling faces. You have witnessed how hypocrisy has taken hold of hearts and established its realm of lies, falsehoods, and deceit on earth.

9. Poor peoples, who bear hardship on your shoulders like an unbearable burden—that hardship which is no longer that blessed law through which man received everything necessary for his livelihood, but which has turned into a desperate and fear-filled struggle for survival. And what do people receive in return for sacrificing their strength and their lives? A meager piece of bread, a cup full of bitterness.

10. Truly, I tell you, this is not the sustenance I placed upon the earth for your joy and preservation; this is the bread of discord, of vanities, of inhuman feelings—in short, the proof of the lack or absence of spiritual maturity in those who govern your human life.

11. I see that you snatch the bread from one another, that those who strive for power cannot bear that others possess anything, because they want everything for themselves; that the strong seize the bread of the weak and the weak must content themselves with watching the powerful eat and enjoy.

12. Now I ask you: In what does the moral progress of this humanity consist? Where is the unfolding of its noblest feelings?

13. Truly, I tell you, in the era when man lived in caves and covered himself with skins, he likewise snatched food from one another's mouths; the strongest likewise took the lion's share; the toil of the weak also benefited those who subjugated them by force; people, tribes, and nations likewise killed one another.

14. What, then, is the difference between humanity today and humanity of those days?
15. Yes, I already know that you will tell Me that you have made great progress—I know that you will point to your civilization and your science. But then I will tell you that all of this is merely a mask of hypocrisy behind which you hide your true feelings and your still primitive instincts, because you have not made the slightest effort toward the development of your soul or the fulfillment of My Law.
16. I am not telling you not to engage in scientific research—no, on the contrary: Seek, research, grow, and increase your knowledge and intelligence in material life, but be merciful toward one another, respect the sacred rights of your neighbors, understand that there is no law that empowers a person to dispose of the lives of their fellow human beings—in short, People, do something to apply my highest commandment of "Love one another" to your lives, so that you may escape the moral and spiritual stagnation into which you have fallen, and so that when the veil of lies covering your faces falls away, your light may shine through, sincerity may radiate, and truth may take hold in your lives. Then you may rightly say that you have made progress.
17. Become spiritually strong in following My teachings, so that in the future your words may always be confirmed by genuine works of mercy, wisdom, and brotherhood. (325, 10-20)
18. I send you My peace; but truly, I tell you: as long as there are people who possess all that is necessary and forget those who are dying of hunger, there will be no peace on earth.
19. Peace is not founded on human glories nor on riches. It is founded on good will, on mutual love—on serving and respecting one another. Oh, if only the world would understand these teachings! Hostilities would vanish, and love would blossom in the human heart. (165, 71-72)

The Depravity of Humanity

20. Humanity is shipwrecked in the midst of a storm of sins and vices. It is not only the adult who defiles his soul by allowing his passions to develop; even the child, in his childhood, experiences the capsizing of the boat in which he sails.
21. My Word, full of revelations, rises up in the midst of this humanity like a giant lighthouse, showing the shipwrecked the true course and reviving hope in those who were close to losing their faith. (62, 44)
22. As humanity has multiplied, so too has its sin. The world is not lacking in cities like Sodom and Gomorrah, whose wickedness echoes across the entire earth and poisons hearts. Not even traces remain of those sinful cities; yet

their inhabitants were not hypocrites, for they sinned in broad daylight.

23. But this humanity of today, which hides in the darkness to indulge its passions and then feigns righteousness and purity, will face a stricter judgment than Sodom.

24. It is the calamitous legacy of all past generations, whose addictions, vices, and diseases are bearing fruit in this age. It is the tree of evil that has grown in the hearts of men—a tree made fertile by sin, whose fruits continue to tempt both women and men and bring new hearts to ruin day by day.

25. Under the shadow of this tree lie men and women without the strength to free themselves from its influence. There remain shattered virtues, tarnished human dignity, and many lives left in ruins.

26. It is not only adults who are drawn to the pleasures of the world and the flesh and run after them; young people and even children as well—the poison that has accumulated over time has reached them all; and those who have managed to escape the evil influence of the wicked—what do they do for those who have gone astray? They judge them, condemn them, and are outraged by their actions. Few are those who pray for those who have strayed from the path, and even fewer are those who devote part of their lives to fighting evil.

27. Truly, I tell you, My Kingdom will not be established among men as long as the tree of evil still has life. This power must be destroyed; for this, it is necessary to possess the sword of love and justice—the only thing that sin cannot resist. Understand that it is not judgments or punishments, but love, forgiveness, and mercy that are the very essence of My teaching—the light that will illuminate your paths and the instruction that brings salvation to humanity. (108, 10–14)

28. Your materialism has turned the Eden that I entrusted to humankind into a hell.

29. The life that people lead is false; their pleasures, their power, and their wealth are false; their learning and their science are false.

30. Rich and poor alike, you are all preoccupied with money, the possession of which is deceptive. You worry about pain and illness and are terrified at the thought of death. Some fear losing what they have, while others long to obtain what they have never possessed. Some have everything in abundance, while others lack everything. But all these efforts, passions, needs, and ambitious goals concern only material life, the hunger of the body, base passions, and human desires, as if man actually possessed no soul.

31. The world and matter have temporarily defeated the soul, gradually leading it back into bondage, and ultimately thwarting

its mission in human life. Why do you not gradually realize for yourselves that the hunger, misery, pain, and fear that weigh down your lives are nothing other than the faithful reflection of the misery and pain of your souls? (272, 29–32)

32. The world needs My Word; the peoples and nations need My teachings of love. The ruler, the scientist, the judge, the pastor, the teacher—they all need the light of My truth, and that is precisely why I have come in this time to enlighten humanity in its soul, its heart, and its mind. (274, 14)

33. Your planet is still not a place of love, virtue, or peace. I send pure souls to your world, and you return them to Me impure, because human life is permeated by sin and corruption.

34. I see virtues as small, scattered lights among the souls that are lashed by the storms of selfishness, vengeance, and hatred. This is the fruit that humanity offers Me. (318, 33-34)

The upside-down world of an immature humanity

35. You have rulers in whose hearts there is neither the justice nor the magnanimity required to govern their people, for they pursue the petty goal of power and wealth—people who claim to be My representatives yet do not even know love for their neighbors — doctors who do not know the essence of their mission, which is mercy — and judges who confuse justice with vengeance and abuse the law for corrupt purposes.

36. No one who walks crooked paths and turns his gaze away from that light which he has within himself as the beacon of his conscience has any conception of the judgment he is bringing upon himself.

37. There are also those who have seized upon tasks that do not belong to them, and who, through their errors, provide proof that they absolutely lack the necessary abilities to carry out the task they have taken upon themselves.

38. Likewise, you may find servants of God who are not truly such, for they were not sent for this purpose—people who lead nations yet are not even capable of guiding their own steps — teachers who lack the gift of teaching and who, instead of spreading light, confuse the mind — doctors in whose hearts no feeling of compassion has stirred in the face of another's pain and who do not know that he who truly possesses this gift is an apostle of Christ.

39. All My fundamental principles have been desecrated by men, yet now the hour has come when all their works will be judged. This is My judgment, for it is My right to carry it out. Therefore I say to you: Watch and fulfill My commandments of love and forgiveness. (105, 16-19)

40. Look at this world—proud, defiant, and conceited about all the works of men with which they astonish the generations of this century. For the most part, they do not believe in the spiritual, nor do they love it. Therefore, they do not pray, nor do they follow My law. Yet they are content and proud to be able to present a world filled with marvels, which they have created with the help of their science.

41. Yet this astonishing world of men, which they have built over centuries of science, struggles, wars, and tears, they will still destroy with their own hands and weapons. The time is already approaching when humanity will become aware of the unsustainability and fragility of its works, which lacked love, justice, and the genuine desire for perfection.

42. Soon you will learn that without God you are nothing, that only from Me can you receive the strength, life, and intelligence to create a harmonious existence between the spirit and the human part of man. (282, 9-11)

43. People speak of times past, of antiquity, of long centuries and endless ages, yet I still see you as small. I see that you have matured very little spiritually. In My eyes, your world is still in its infancy, even though it may seem to you that you have reached maturity.

44. No, humanity, as long as it is not the soul that provides those proofs of maturity, upward development, perfection, and progress in the various spheres of your life, you will inevitably present Me with human works that are great only in appearance, but which, due to a lack of love, lack moral substance and are not lasting. (325, 62-63)

45. Now is a decisive time for souls, truly a time of struggle. Everything is strife and conflict. This war takes place in the heart of every human being, within families, within all institutions, among all peoples, and among all races.

46. The battle is being waged not only on the earthly plane, but also in the Spiritual Realm. It is the Great Battle that was foreseen in symbolic form by the prophets of other times and that is also beheld in the visions of the prophets or seers of this age.

47. Yet this battle, which is being fought and which shakes everything, is not understood by humanity, even though it is a part of and a witness to this very battle.

48. The pace of humanity has accelerated in these days—but where is it going? Where is man going in such haste? Does he perhaps find his happiness on this dizzying path, does he attain the longed-for peace, the glorious life that every heart selfishly desires?

49. I tell you that what man actually achieves with his frantic rush is total exhaustion. The human spirit and heart are heading toward weariness of life and exhaustion, and this abyss was created by man himself.

50. Into this abyss he will plunge, and in this total exhaustion, in this chaos of feelings of hatred, of pleasures, of unsatisfied lusts for power, of sin and adultery, of the desecration of spiritual and human laws, his soul will suffer an apparent "death," his heart a temporary "death."

51. But I will cause man to rise from this "death" to life. I will ensure that he experiences his resurrection and, in that new life, fights for the rebirth of all ideals, for the revival of all principles and all virtues, which are the qualities and heritage of the spiritual soul, of which he is the origin. For the spiritual soul came forth from Me, from Me it received life, from My perfection it drank, and by My grace it was satisfied. (360, 6-8)

XII Judgment and Purification of Humanity

Chapter 53 - The Time of Judgment Has Come

The Harvest of the Fruits of Human Sowing

1. Beloved disciples, these are times of judgment for humanity. The deadline has passed for you to begin paying your debts. You are now reaping the harvest of past sowings, the result or the consequences of your deeds.

2. Man has a time to do his work and another to account for what he has done; the latter is the time in which you live. That is why you all suffer and weep. Just as you have a time for sowing and another for reaping, so too does God have one that He granted you to fulfill His law, and another to manifest His justice.

3. You are now living in the time of divine judgment. Pain makes you weep; humanity is purifying itself in its own tears, for no one is spared from atonement.

4. These are times of judgment in which you should reflect on your destiny, so that through contemplation and spiritualization you may hear the voice of conscience, which neither misleads nor deceives, but leads you onto the path of peace. (11, 58-61)

5. This is the time of judgment for humanity. Person by person, people by people, and nation by nation are judged by My Divinity. Nevertheless, people have not noticed this, nor do they know in what time they are living. Therefore, I have come in the Spirit and have sent down My ray upon the human mind, and through its mediation I have revealed to you who is speaking to you, what time it is in which you live, and what your task is. (51, 61)

6. Truly, I tell you: You are already living in the "Day of the Lord"; you are already under His judgment. The

living and the dead are currently being judged; past and present deeds are being weighed on this scale of judgment. Open your eyes so that you may witness that Divine Justice is making itself felt everywhere. (76, 44)

7. Since ancient times I have spoken to you of a judgment, and now is the foretold time, which the prophets depicted as if it were a single day.

8. The word of your God is the word of a King and will not be revoked. What does it matter that thousands of years have passed since then? The Father's will is unchangeable and must be fulfilled.

9. If people knew how to watch and pray, in addition to believing in My Word, they would never be taken by surprise. But they are unfaithful, forgetful, and unbelieving, and when trials come, they attribute them to God's punishment, vengeance, or wrath. I tell you this: every trial is announced in advance so that you may be prepared. Therefore, you must always be watchful.

10. The Flood, the destruction of cities by fire, the enemy invasions, the plagues, the epidemics, the famines, and other afflictions were foretold to all the peoples of the earth so that you might prepare yourselves and not be taken by surprise. Just as today, a message of vigilance and preparation has always come down from the love of God so that people may awaken, prepare themselves, and become strong. (24, 74-77)

11. I tell you: Although it is true that very great trials lie ahead for this world, the days of suffering will be shortened; for the suffering of humanity will be so great that it will cause people to awaken, lift their eyes to Me, and listen to the voice of their conscience, which will demand of them the fulfillment of My Law.

12. My justice will eradicate all evil that exists in this world. First, I will examine everything: religious communities, the sciences, and social institutions; and then the sickle of Divine Justice will pass over them, cutting away the weeds and leaving the wheat. Every good seed that I find in the hearts of men, I will preserve so that it may continue to sprout in the souls of men. (119, 10-11)

Purification of Humanity in Judgment

13. How much longer must humanity develop before they comprehend My love and feel My presence through their conscience? When people hear My voice advising them and fulfill My law, it will be a sign that the era of materialism is over for them.

14. For the time being, they must still be afflicted by the forces of nature in many forms until they are convinced that there are higher powers before which human materialism is very small.

15. The earth will tremble, water will cleanse humanity, and fire will purify them.

16. All the elements and forces of nature will make their presence felt on Earth, where human beings have failed to live in harmony with the life that surrounds them.

17. In this, nature does not seek the destruction of those who desecrate it; it seeks only harmony between humanity and all creatures.

18. If its judgment is becoming increasingly evident, it is because human transgressions and their lack of conformity with the laws have likewise grown greater. (40, 20-25)

19. The hand of man has brought judgment upon himself. A storm rages in his mind, a tempest rages in his heart, and all this is also revealed in nature. Its elements are unleashed, the seasons are turning hostile, plagues are arising and multiplying—and this is because your sins are growing and causing disease, and because foolish and presumptuous science does not acknowledge the order established by the Creator.

20. If I were to tell you this, you would not believe it. Therefore, it is necessary that you be able to grasp the result of your deeds with your own hands, so that you may be disillusioned by them. Right now you have reached this moment in your lives in which you are experiencing the result of all that you have sown. (100, 6-7)

21. Life on earth has always been accompanied by trials and atonement for humankind; yet never has this path of development been so full of pain as it is now, never has the cup been so full of bitterness.

22. In this age, people do not wait until adulthood to face the struggle of life. How many creatures already know, from childhood onward, disappointment, the yoke, blows, obstacles, and failures. I can tell you even more: In these times, human suffering begins even before one is born—that is, already in the womb of one's mother.

23. Great is the duty of atonement for the beings who come to Earth in this time! Yet you must remember that all the suffering that exists in the world is the work of man. Is there any greater perfection in My justice than to allow those who have strewn the path of life with thorns to now reap them? (115, 35-37)

24. You cannot comprehend My universal plan of salvation; yet I reveal a part of it to you so that you may share in My work.

25. I alone know the significance of the time in which the world lives. No human being is capable of grasping the reality of this hour.

26. From their earliest days, people have ceaselessly defiled themselves until they had darkened their feelings and their souls, creating for themselves a sick, restless, and

sorrowful life. But now the hour of purification has struck. (274, 11-12)

27. The time of harvest has come for all souls, and that is why you see confusion among people. But truly, I tell you, in this chaos, each will reap his own seed.

28. But what will become of those of My children who have continually transgressed My law? Truly: All who sleep and refuse to study and heed My teachings will be swept away by trials like a whirlwind that brings them down. But for all who have followed My instructions, it will be like an encouragement for their fulfillment of duty, like a beautiful reward that God bestows upon them. (310, 7)

29. In this time, those who are not ready to renew themselves will have to experience the greatest bitterness and will be taken from the earth, thereby losing the precious opportunity to atone for their transgressions and to reconcile themselves with the Law, the Truth, and Life.

30. Those, on the other hand, who pass from this material life into the Spiritual Homeland with the peace and satisfaction that comes from a duty fulfilled, will feel enlightened by My Light; yet if they are among those who must reincarnate again, I will prepare them before they return to human life, so that they may rise to it purified, more spiritual, and with greater wisdom. (91, 38-39)

The Love of God in Judgment

31. Pain has poured out its entire contents upon the world and makes itself felt in a thousand different forms.

32. In what terrible haste you live, humanity! How laboriously you knead the dough for your daily bread! Therefore, men wear themselves out before their time, women age prematurely, young women wither in full bloom, and children become emotionally numb at a tender age.

33. This is an era of pain, bitterness, and trials in which you now live. Nevertheless, I desire that you find peace, that you attain harmony, that you dispel the pain. For this, I appear in the Spirit and send you My Word, which is a dew of comfort, healing, and peace upon your soul.

34. Hear My Word, which is the Resurrection and the Life. In it you will regain faith, health, and joy to fight and to live. (132, 42–45)

35. Today is a time of great reparation for the soul. My judgment has begun, and the deeds of each person have been placed on a scale. Though this judgment is difficult and painful for the souls, the Father is near to them, for He is more a loving Father than a judge. The love of Mary, your intercessor, also surrounds you. (153, 16)

36. My justice has come, humanity; it will humble man’s pride to make him realize how small he is in his wickedness and materialism.

37. Yes, people, I will bring man down from his false greatness, for I want him to see My light and rise up, so that he may become great in truth. For I want you to be full of light, magnanimity, goodness, strength, and wisdom. (285, 15-16)

38. Humanity does not recognize Me and denies My presence in this time. Yet I will make them realize that I manifest My justice with love and mercy, that I do not come with the scourge to cause them pain— —that I only wish to lift them up to a life of grace and purify them with the crystal-clear water that is My Word, My Truth. 39. The world has not learned My teaching and has nourished its idolatry and fanaticism. Therefore, it is now undergoing the great crucible and drinking the cup of suffering; for its materialism has estranged it from Me. (334, 29-30)

40. Now humanity, divided into peoples, races, languages, and skin colors, receives from My Divine Spirit its respective share of judgment: the trials that befall each one, the struggle, the crucible, and the atonement that I have ordained for every human being and every race.

41. But you know that My judgment is founded on love, that the trials the Father sends to humanity are trials of love—that everything is directed toward salvation and the good, even if these afflictions seem to bring misfortune, calamity, or misery.

42. Behind all of this lies life, the preservation of the soul, and its salvation. The Father is always waiting for the "Prodigal Son" to embrace him with the greatest love. (328, 11)

Chapter 54 - The Struggle of Worldviews, Religions, and Churches

Spiritual Battles Before the Kingdom of Peace of Christ on Earth

1. Just as I announced My return to you in the "Second Era," so now I announce to you the "war" of creeds, worldviews, and religions as a forerunner of the establishment of My Kingdom of Spiritualization among mankind.

2. My Word will, like a flaming sword, destroy the fanaticism that has enveloped people for centuries, will tear away the veil of their ignorance, and will show the bright, radiant path that leads to Me. (209, 10-11)

3. In order for the peace of My Kingdom to be established among humanity, the "war" of religious doctrines, religions, and ideologies must first be waged—a conflict in which some oppose My Name and My Truth to the false idols of others, and in which one doctrine battles another.

4. This will be the new struggle, the spiritual battle in which the false gods, knocked from their pedestals, will fall, and every lie you have held to be true will be exposed forever. Then you will witness how, from that chaos of confusion and darkness, the truth rises resplendently. (121, 40)

5. Spiritualism is giving rise to a worldwide battle among worldviews, creeds, and religious cults. But after this conflict, this teaching will bring people the blessed peace they so desperately need, and will cause the sun of My divine justice to shine upon all souls. (141, 11)

6. I am preparing you and warning you regarding the time of confusion among worldviews, so that you may free yourselves from the inner struggle of the soul and the torment of thoughts.

7. For all the worldviews, doctrines, theologies, philosophies, and creeds of humanity will be shaken, symbolizing a storm—a true tempest of the spirit—on whose turbulent waves you are to sail and remain afloat, according to My will, until the storm and the darkness have passed.

8. I give you no better recipe for weathering this trial unscathed than prayer and obedience to My Word, through which your faith will be continually strengthened.

9. That clash of worldviews, that collision of creeds and ideologies, that battle is absolutely necessary so that all the flaws and errors that have accumulated at the root of every cult and every institution may come to the surface.

10. Only after this "storm" will a moral and spiritual purification of humanity be able to begin; for they will see the truth come to light, will recognize it, feel it within themselves, and will no longer be able to feed on illusions and deceptions.

11. Just as every person voluntarily and entirely for themselves makes use of the life-sustaining effect of the sun on their body, because they recognize that material life is founded on its light, its warmth, and its influence, so will they make use of the light of truth for all that they need for the preservation, strengthening, and enlightenment of their soul.

12. Then a power never before felt by humankind will become effective, because their lives will increasingly conform to the true principles of life, the norms established by My Law. (323, 19–22)

The Struggle for Spiritual Supremacy on Earth

13. In this age there is a struggle between worldviews and religious doctrines. Every person wants to be in the right. But who is right in this struggle of egos and self-interest? Who is the possessor of the truth?

14. If those who believe themselves to be on the perfect path and to possess the truth are proud of

this—truly, I tell you, they do not yet know the path; for on it one must be humble, and it is enough that they do not un ly acknowledge the truth contained in the faith of others to cease being humble. Yet I already told you in the "Second Time": "Blessed are the meek and humble of heart."

15. The person who condemns the faith and convictions of his fellow human beings distances himself from salvation, for in his pride and rashness he attempts to be like his God. (199, 4-6)

16. You ask Me what I seek to achieve by revealing Myself spiritually to the humanity of this age. To this I answer you: What I seek is your awakening to the light, your spiritualization, and your unification, since you have been divided throughout the ages. For while some have sought the treasures of the Spirit, others have devoted themselves to the love of worldly riches—spiritualism and materialism in constant conflict; spiritualists and materialists who could never understand one another.

17. Remember: When Israel, in anticipation of the Messiah, had Him before its eyes, it split into believers and deniers of My truth. The explanation for this is simple: Believers were those who awaited Me with the spirit, and those who awaited Me with the senses of the "flesh" denied Me.

18. These two forces will have to confront one another once more until the truth comes to light from this struggle. The battle will be fierce; for the more time passes, the more people love the earthly, since their science and their discoveries give them the feeling of living in a realm of their own, in a world they have created. (175, 4-6)

19. Today, every person believes they know the truth completely. Every religion claims to possess the truth. Scientists declare that they have found the truth. I tell you that no one knows the absolute truth, for man has not even been able to grasp with his mind the part that has been revealed to him.

20. All people carry within themselves a portion of truth and error, which they mix with the light of truth.

21. The battle is drawing near in which all these forces will fight one another, since each seeks to impose its own worldview. Yet in the end, it will not be the victory of a human ideology, nor of a scientific theory, nor of a religious creed that prevails, but rather the harmonious union of all good ways of thinking, all noble religious convictions, all forms of worship elevated to the highest spirituality, and all sciences dedicated to the service of true human progress.

22. I will allow people to speak of their ideas and present them, to let others publicly perform their forms of worship and rites, to let them

discuss and fight one another, to let scientists disseminate their most progressive theories, to let everything that exists hidden within every mind break forth, come to light, and make itself known. For near is the Day of the Reaper—that day when conscience, like an inexorable sickle, cuts off at the root all that is false in the human heart. (322, 15–18)

The Opposition to the Spiritual Teaching

23. The clergy of this age dress regally to symbolically officiate at the sacrifice of Jesus, and although they claim My name and My representation in doing so, I discover that their minds are confused, their hearts are agitated by the storms of intrigue and passions. There is not one who proclaims as a prophet that I am among the people of this age. They will experience great suffering, for there is no spiritual preparation among them. Where is the fulfillment of those who vowed before Jesus to follow in His footsteps? Where are the successors of My apostles? Is there anyone like John, who was among the first, or Paul, who was among the latter?

24. Therefore, the Master is drawing near to you once more to resume His teaching. Already I see the new Pharisees and scribes rushing toward Me, filled with hatred. At that very moment I will ask: "Where are My disciples?" Yet when the proud, the false, the rich—those who fear losing their power, those threatened by My truth—mock and persecute Me anew, fierce storms will break out. But it will not be I who collapse under the weight of the cross, but those who demanded the sacrifice of Him who gave them life. (149, 32-33)

25. The tide of materialism will rise and become a turbulent sea, a sea of suffering, despair, and fear of human injustice.

26. Only one boat will sail across that sea of passions, desires, and hatred of mankind, and that boat will be that of My Law. Blessed are those who are strong when that time comes!

27. But woe to those who sleep! Woe to the weak! Woe to the peoples who have placed their trust in the foundations of religious fanaticism, for they will easily fall prey to those raging waves!

28. Do you not sense the battle, O humanity? Do my words not move you to prepare yourselves to defend yourselves when the hour comes?

29. My light is within all, yet only those who pray and prepare themselves see it. My light speaks to you through foreboding, through inspiration, through intuition, through dreams, and through signs. Yet you are deaf to every spiritual call, indifferent to every divine sign.

30. Soon you will see My word fulfilled and bear witness that all this was true.
31. My teaching and my name will be the target of all attacks and persecutions; they will be the reason why the enemies of truth persecute you. Yet my teaching will also be the sword of light for those who rise up and defend the faith, and it will be the shield behind which the innocent find protection. My name will be on everyone's lips, blessed by some, cursed by others.
32. All of man's faculties will be unleashed: his intelligence, his emotions, his passions; his mental faculties will be alert and ready to fight.
33. What confusion there will be then! How many who thought they believed in Me will have to realize that it was not true faith!
34. In many homes and hearts, the light of love and hope will have gone out. Children and young people will have no other god but the world, nor any other law but that of the earth. (300, 35–40)
35. What will happen when people realize that their excessive love for the world and their worship of earthly things have led them to a sorrowful failure? They will try to find the lost path again, to track down those principles and laws from which they had turned away, and in this endeavor they will create doctrines, they will establish rules, and philosophies, worldviews, and theories will arise.
36. All of this will mark the beginning of a new and great battle—no longer driven by an unjust pursuit of earthly power. No murderous weapons will destroy lives, shatter homes, or shed human blood. The battle will be different, for then the great religious communities will fight against the new teachings and the new religions.
37. Who will prevail in this battle? No religion will emerge victorious from this conflict, just as in this murderous war you are enduring today, no nation will remain victorious.*
**Although there were so-called victorious powers in the Second World War referred to here, the struggle for earthly supremacy continued after the war's end and continues to this day. In this struggle, however, no world power will ultimately remain victorious.*

38. My justice will prevail over the war for earthly supremacy, and later, in that battle to impose any doctrine or religion, my truth will triumph.
39. The one and highest truth will shine forth like the light of a flash of lightning on a stormy night, and everyone will see this divine flash of light wherever they are.
40. My message will reach everyone, and you will all come to Me. I have prepared everything for the times to come, and My will shall be fulfilled in all, for I am the Lord of

souls, of the worlds, of the races, and of the peoples. (288, 33–36, 45)

The Ignoring or Opposing of Spiritual Revelations and Spiritual Healings

41. The Spiritual World will draw even closer to humanity to bear witness to its existence and presence. Signs, proofs, revelations, and messages will appear everywhere, persistently proclaiming that a new age has dawned.
42. There will be strife; there will be turmoil among the peoples, for religious leaders will spread fear among those who believe in those messages, and science will declare those facts to be untrue.
43. Thereupon, the common people will take courage and rise up to bear witness to the truth of the evidence they have received. Those who—having been abandoned by science—regained their health through spiritual means will stand up, and they will testify to miraculous healings, to revelations of infinite power and absolute wisdom.
44. Among the simple and unknown people, men and women will step into the public eye, whose words, full of light, will surprise the theologians, philosophers, and scientists. But when the conflict is at its height and the poor are humiliated and their testimonies are denied by the proud, then the moment will have come when Elijah calls the scholars, the lords, and the rulers to account and subjects them to trial.
45. Woe to the false and the hypocrites in that hour, for perfect justice will then descend upon them!
46. It will be the hour of judgment. But many souls will rise from it to true life, many hearts will be resurrected to faith, and many eyes will open to the light. (350, 71-72)

Chapter 55 - Purification of the Earth and Humanity in Judgment

The Warning Voice of God and Nature Before the Purifying Judgment

1. I have told you that a very great trial is coming upon all of humanity—so great that there has been nothing like it in the entire history of its centuries and ages.
2. Now you must understand that I speak to all your hearts, sending you messages and warnings in many forms, so that people may reflect and remain vigilant toward My law, like the wise virgins of My parable.
3. Will the peoples and the various nations of the world listen to Me? Will this people listen to Me, to whom I reveal Myself in this form? I alone know; but it is My duty as a Father to provide, through My children, every means for their salvation. (24, 80-81)

4. Truly, I tell you, if people do not cleanse themselves in this time of the stains they have caused in their souls, the forces of nature will come as heralds to announce My judgment and My glory and to purify humanity of every impurity.

5. Blessed are the men, women, and children who—when they realize the nearness of that judgment—praise My name, for they feel that the "Day of the Lord" has come. For their hearts will tell them that the end of the reign of evil is approaching. I tell you, these will be saved through their faith, their hope, and their good works. Yet how many of those living in those days will blaspheme God! (64, 67–68)

6. The paradise of the first humans was transformed into a valley of tears, and now it is nothing but a valley of blood. Therefore, today, having come to fulfill the promise given to My disciples, I awaken humanity from its spiritual slumber and give it My teaching of love to save it. I seek the souls destined to bear witness to My manifestations and My Word through their deeds in this time.

7. When those marked by Me are united by My Law, the earth and the stars will be shaken, and there will be signs in the heavens; for at that time the voice of the Lord will be heard from one end of the earth to the other, and His Divine Spirit, surrounded by the spirits of the righteous, the prophets, and the martyrs, will judge the spiritual and the material world. Then the time of the Holy Spirit will reach its full power. (26, 43-44)

8. Many nations have fallen into the deep abyss of materialism, and others are on the verge of falling; yet the pain of their fall will cause them to awaken from their deep slumber.

9. These are the nations that, after a time of splendor, experienced a decline and sank into the darkness of pain, vice, and misery. Today it is not a single people, but all of humanity, that is blindly rushing toward death and chaos.

10. The arrogance of the nations will be punished by My justice. Remember Nineveh, Babylon, Greece, Rome, and Carthage. In them you will find profound lessons of divine justice.

11. Whenever people have seized the scepter of power and allowed their hearts to be filled with godlessness, arrogance, and senseless passions, thereby dragging their peoples with them into degeneration, My justice has drawn near to strip them of their power.

12. But at the same time, I have lit a torch before them that illuminates the path to the salvation of their souls. What would become of humanity if, in the moment of their trials, I were to leave them to their own devices? (105, 45-47)

13. Spiritually, humanity sank from one abyss to another until it

reached the point of denying and forgetting Me—to the extreme of denying itself by failing to recognize its very essence, its spirit.

14. Only My mercy will be able to spare humanity the pain of having to repeat the journey to come to Me. I alone, in My love, am able to provide the means along My children's path so that they may discover the path of salvation. (173, 21–22)

15. On the day when the floodwaters no longer covered the earth, I caused the rainbow of peace to shine in the firmament as a sign of the covenant that God made with humanity.

16. Now I say to you: O humanity of the "Third Era," you who are the same people who have gone through all these trials in which you have purified yourselves: You will soon experience a new chaos.

17. But I have come to warn the people I have chosen and all of humanity, to whom I have made Myself known in this time. Listen well, My children: Here is the Ark; enter into it; I invite you to do so.

18. For you, O Israel, the Ark is the observance of My Law. Everyone who follows My commandments during the most painful days, during the most severe time of trial, will be within the Ark, will be strong, and will feel the protection of My love.

19. And to all humanity I say once more: The Ark is My law of love. Everyone who practices love and mercy toward their neighbor and themselves will be saved. (302, 17-19)

20. I have always given you time to prepare and provided you with the means to save yourselves. Before I sent you My judgment to call you to account at the end of an age or a period of time, I manifested My love to you by warning you, awakening you, and exhorting you to repentance, to reform, and to do good.

21. Yet when the hour of judgment had come, I no longer paused to ask you whether you had already repented, whether you had already prepared yourselves, or whether you still persisted in evil and disobedience.

22. My judgment has come at the appointed hour, and he who knew how to build his ark in time was saved. But he who mocked when the hour of judgment was announced to him, and who did nothing for his salvation, had to perish. (323, 51)

The Power and Dominion of Evil Will Be Broken

23. Until now, it has not been human love that has prevailed in the world. As it has been since the dawn of humanity, it is violence that reigns and triumphs. He who has loved has been defeated as a victim of wickedness.

24. Evil has expanded its kingdom and grown strong on earth. Yet it is precisely at this time that I come to oppose those powers with My

weapons, so that the kingdom of love and justice may be established among mankind.

25. First, I will fight. For in order to give you the peace of My Spirit, it is necessary that I wage war and eliminate every evil. (33, 32-33)

26. People will reach the end of their own path and return along it, reaping the fruits of all that they have sown—the only course of action through which repentance arises in the heart. For whoever does not recognize their transgressions can do nothing to make amends for their mistakes.

27. A new world is in preparation; the new generations will soon come; but first the hungry wolves must be eliminated, so that they do not prey upon the sheep. (46, 65-66)

28. A leprosy of a non-physical nature has spread across the earth, eating away at hearts and destroying faith and virtue. Covered in spiritual rags, people go about their lives, believing that no one can uncover this wretchedness because people do not see beyond what is material.

29. Yet the hour of conscience draws near; it is as if you were saying that the Day of the Lord or His judgment is at the door. Then shame will rise in some, and remorse in others.

30. Those who hear this inner voice, burning hot and relentless, will feel within themselves the fire that consumes, destroys, and purifies. Neither sin nor anything that is not pure can withstand this fire of judgment. Only the soul can withstand it, for it is endowed with divine power. Therefore, when it has passed through the fire of its conscience, it will rise anew, purified of its faults. (82, 58-59)

31. All pain caused by human beings is gathered into a single cup, which will be drunk by those who caused it. And those who never allowed themselves to be shaken by the pain will then tremble in their soul and body. (141, 73)

32. It is necessary that heaven be closed to all for a short time, and that it not open again until a single cry rises from the earth, because people recognize that the Father of all beings is one.

33. Truly, I tell you, I will subject this fratricidal and selfish world to judgment and purify it until I see love and light rising from it. Even to those who today lead their peoples to ruin, who are currently sowing and spreading all manner of vice, who have created their realm of injustice, I will assign the task of making amends: to combat the temptations, to eliminate corruption, and to uproot the tree of evil. (151, 14 + 69)

34. By exercising his free will, man has distorted his path of development until he had forgotten from whom he came; and he has reached the point where virtue, love, goodness, peace, and brotherhood seem alien to his very

nature, and he regards selfishness, vice, and sin as the most natural and permissible things.

35. The new Sodom is upon the whole earth, and a new cleansing is necessary. The good seed will be saved, and from it a new humanity will be formed. My seed will fall upon fertile fields watered with tears of repentance, and it will sprout in the hearts of future generations, who will offer their Lord a higher form of worship. (161, 21-22)

36. I will allow the hand of man to bring destruction, death, and war, but only up to a certain limit. The injustice, corruption, delusion, and lust for power of men will not be able to go beyond this limit.

37. Then My sickle will come, and with wisdom it will cut down what My will determines. For My sickle is imbued with life, love, and true justice. But you, people, watch and pray! (345, 91)

38. Formerly, the earth was a valley of tears; at present, it is a valley of blood. What will it be tomorrow? A battlefield of smoking ruins over which the fire of judgment has passed, consuming sin and bringing down the pride of unloving people because they neglected their souls.

39. Likewise, the merchants of science will be cast out of the temple of wisdom because they profited from the light, because they defiled the truth. (315, 61-62)

40. Full of pride, the great nations rise up, boasting of their power, threatening the world with their weapons, proud of their intelligence and their science, unaware of the fragility of the false world they have created; for a light breath of My justice will suffice to make this artificial world vanish.

41. Yet it will be the hand of man himself that destroys his own work; it will be his mind that devises the means to destroy what he previously created.

42. I will ensure that only those human works that have borne good fruit for humanity endure, so that they may continue to be used for the benefit of future generations. But everything that serves a corrupt or selfish purpose will be destroyed in the fire of My relentless judgment.

43. Upon the ruins of a world created and destroyed by a materialistic humanity, a new world will rise, whose foundation will be experience, and whose goal will be the ideal of spiritual ascent. (315, 55-56)

Apocalyptic wars, epidemics, plagues, and destruction

44. You live in times of fear, in which people are being purified by emptying their cup of suffering to the dregs. Yet those who have studied the prophecies already knew that the moment was imminent when wars would break out everywhere because the nations do not understand one another.

45. It remains to be seen that unknown diseases and epidemics will appear among humanity and confuse the scientists. Yet when the pain reaches its peak among people, they will still have the strength to cry out: “God’s punishment!” But I do not punish; it is you who punish yourselves when you deviate from the laws that govern your soul and your body.

46. Who has unleashed and defied the forces of nature, if not human folly? Who has defied My laws? The arrogance of scientists! But truly, I tell you, this pain will serve to uproot the weeds that have grown tall in the human heart.

47. The fields will be covered with corpses; even the innocent will perish. Some will die by fire, others by famine, and still others by war. The earth will tremble, the forces of nature will be set in motion, the mountains will spew forth their lava, and the seas will surge.

48. I will allow people to drive their depravity to the limit to which their free will permits, so that—horrified by their own deeds—they may feel true repentance in their souls. (35, 22-26)

49. The tree of knowledge will be shaken by the raging storm and drop its fruits upon humanity. Yet who has loosened the chains of those elements, if not man?

50. It is true that the first human beings also came to know pain in order to awaken to reality, to be roused to the light of conscience, and to conform to a law. But the developed, conscious, and educated human being of this age—how can he dare to desecrate the Tree of Life? (288, 28)

51. Epidemics will break out in the world, and a large part of humanity will perish as a result. These will be unknown and rare diseases against which science will be powerless.

52. The whole world will be cleansed of weeds. My judgment will eliminate selfishness, hatred, and the insatiable pursuit of power. Great natural phenomena will manifest.

53. Nations will be devastated, and entire regions will vanish. It will be a wake-up call for your hearts. (206, 22–24)

Nature and Natural Disasters

54. Humanity, if you had devoted all that you have used to wage bloody wars to performing humanitarian works, your existence would be filled with the Father’s blessings. But man has used the riches he has amassed to sow destruction, pain, and death.

55. This cannot be the true life that those who are brothers and sisters and children of God are meant to lead. This way of living is not in harmony with the law that I inscribed in your soul.

56. To make you aware of the error in which you live, volcanoes will erupt, fire will pour forth from the earth to destroy the “weeds.” The winds will be unleashed, the earth

will shake, and the floods of water will devastate entire regions and nations.

57. In this way, the realms of nature will express their displeasure toward humanity. They have broken ties with humanity because humanity has destroyed one bond of friendship and brotherhood after another that connected it to the nature surrounding it. (164, 40–42)

58. Much calamity will befall humanity; there will be upheavals in nature, the elements will break their bonds: fire will devastate entire regions, the waters of the rivers will overflow their banks, and the seas will undergo changes.

59. There will be regions that remain buried beneath the waters, and new lands will emerge. Many creatures will lose their lives, and even the beings lower than man will perish. (11, 77)

60. The forces of nature are merely waiting for the hour to burst upon the world and to cleanse and purify the earth. The more sinful and arrogant a nation is, the more severe My judgment upon it will be.

61. The heart of this humanity is hard and deaf. It will be necessary for the cup of suffering to come upon it so that it may hear the voice of conscience, the voice of the Law, and of Divine Justice. All will be done for the sake of the soul's salvation and eternal life. It is the soul that I seek. (138, 78–79)

62. That flood which cleansed the earth of human impurities, and the fire that fell upon Sodom, you know today as legends. Yet even in this age you will witness how humanity will be shaken when the earth trembles under the force of air, water, and fire. But I am sending you an ark once more, which is My Law, so that whoever enters it may be saved.

63. Not all who say "Father, Father" in the hour of trial will love Me, but those who always practice My love toward their neighbor. These will be saved. (57, 61–62)

64. A new flood will come, which will wash the earth clean of human corruption. It will overthrow the altars of false gods, will destroy, stone by stone, the foundations of that tower of pride and godlessness, and will wipe out every false doctrine and every perverse philosophy.

65. Yet this flood will not consist solely of water as in days of old; for the hand of man has unleashed all the elements against himself, both visible and invisible. He pronounces his own judgment, punishes, and judges himself. (65, 31)

66. The realms of nature will cry out for justice, and when they are unleashed, they will cause parts of the earth's surface to vanish and become sea, and seas to vanish and land to emerge in their place.

67. The volcanoes will erupt to herald the time of judgment, and all of nature will be thrown into violent motion and shaken.

68. Pray that you may behave as good disciples, for this will be the fitting time when the Trinitarian-Marian Spiritual Teaching spreads in the hearts. (60, 40-41)

69. Three-quarters of the Earth's surface will vanish, and only a portion will remain to serve as a refuge for those who survive the chaos. You will witness the fulfillment of many prophecies. (238, 24)

70. Make no mistake; for before the "Sixth Seal" comes to an end, great events will occur: The stars will give significant signs, the nations of the earth will groan, and three parts of this planet will vanish, leaving only one upon which the seed of the Holy Spirit will sprout as new life.

71. Humanity will then begin a new existence, united in a single teaching, a single language, and a single bond of peace and brotherhood. (250, 53)

72. I speak to you of the pain you deserve, which you continue to increase and which, when the hour comes, will overflow.

73. I would never offer such a cup to My children; yet in My justice, I can still allow you to reap the fruit of your wickedness, your pride, and your recklessness, so that you may return to Me in repentance.

74. Mankind has defied My power and My justice by desecrating, through their science, the temple of nature, where all is harmony, and their judgment will now be relentless.

75. The elemental forces will be unleashed, the cosmos will be shaken, and the earth will tremble. Then there will be terror among men, and they will want to flee, yet there will be no escape. They will want to subdue the unleashed forces and will be unable to do so. For they will feel guilty, and, repenting too late of their presumption and folly, they will seek death to escape punishment. (238, 15-17)

76. If people knew their spiritual gifts—how much suffering they would spare themselves! But they have preferred to remain blind or sluggish, while allowing times of greatest pain to come upon them.

77. My teaching is meant to enlighten you, so that you may spare yourselves those great sufferings foretold to humanity by the prophets of old.

78. Only by improving your lives can you find that power or ability to free yourselves from the effects of the unleashed elements. For it is not only faith or prayer that are the weapons that give you victory over the blows of fate and the adversities of life: that faith and that prayer must be accompanied by a virtuous, pure, and good life. (280, 14–15, 17)

79. Soon a time of great events will begin for the world. The earth will tremble, and the sun will send down scorching rays upon this world , searing its surface. The continents will be afflicted by pain from one pole to the other; the entire globe

will be purified, and there will be no creature that does not feel the harshness and the atonement.

80. Yet after this great chaos, the nations will regain their peace, and the forces of nature will calm down. After that “stormy night” in which this world lives, the rainbow of peace will appear, and all will return to its laws, its order, and its harmony.

81. Once again you will see the sky clear and the fields fertile. The waterways will be clear again and the sea calm. There will be fruit on the trees and flowers in the meadows, and the harvests will be abundant. Mankind, purified and healthy, will feel worthy once more and see the path to its ascent and return to Me made smooth.

82. Everyone will be thoroughly purified and cleansed so as to be worthy of witnessing the coming New Age. For I must build the new humanity upon a firm foundation. (351, 66–69)

The Justice of Love and the Mercy of God

83. The hour is approaching when judgment will make itself fully felt in the world. Every deed, every word, and every thought will be judged. From the powerful of the earth who rule the nations down to the least of them—all will be weighed on My divine scales.

84. Yet do not confuse justice with retribution, nor reparation with punishment. For I allow you only to reap the fruits of your sowing and to eat them, so that by their taste and their effect you may recognize whether they are good or harmful, whether you have sown good or evil.

85. The innocent blood shed by human wickedness, the grief and tears of widows and orphans, of the outcast who suffers misery and hunger—they all cry out for justice, and My perfect and loving, yet inexorable, justice descends upon all. (239, 21-23)

86. My justice will come upon every creature and touch every human being, just as the Angel of the Lord came upon Egypt and carried out My judgment, in which only those were saved who had marked their door with the blood of a lamb.

87. Truly, I tell you, in this time everyone who watches and has faith in the Word and the promises of the Savior, the Divine Lamb who sacrificed Himself to teach you to pray and to fulfill the tasks of your path of atonement with perfect love, will be saved, for My blood will protect you like a mantle of love. But whoever does not watch, whoever does not believe, or whoever blasphemes against , will be afflicted so that he may awaken from his lethargy. (76, 6-7)

88. When the cry for help rises from the depths of people’s hearts to Me, saying, “My Father, our Savior, come to us, we are perishing,” then I will let them feel My presence, will reveal My infinite

mercy to them, and will prove it to them once again. (294, 40)

89. The habitual course of your lives will suddenly be lashed by fierce storms. But afterward, in infinity, the light of a star will shine forth, whose rays will bestow the peace, light, and tranquility that the incarnated spirit needs to reflect upon eternity. (87, 52)

The Effect of Judgment

90. When it seems that all is lost for humanity, that death has prevailed or evil has triumphed, beings will rise from the darkness toward the light. From death they will rise to true life, and from the abyss of ruin they will rise to obey the eternal law of God.

91. Not all will come to know the abyss; for some were careful to keep themselves aloof from that war of passions, ambition, and hatred, and have lived only on the fringes of the new Sodom; and others, who have sinned greatly, will pause in time, and through their timely repentance and complete renewal, they will spare themselves many tears and much pain. (174, 53–54)

92. Of that entire moral and material structure of humanity, “not one stone will be left upon another.” For the “new man” to appear on this earth, it is essential that every blemish be erased, every sin removed, and only that which contains good seed be left behind.

93. The radiance of my presence and my justice will be perceived throughout the entire world, and in the face of that light, idols will fall, familiar traditions will fall into oblivion, and fruitless rites will be abandoned. (292, 33-34)

94. A single door will remain open for the salvation of humanity: that of spiritualization. Whoever wishes to be saved will have to renounce their pride, their false grandeur, their base passions, and their selfishness.

95. Very bitter will be the cup that people will have to drink in the great battle. Nevertheless, I tell you: Blessed are those who drink from that cup and then leave the earth as purified souls. For when they return to this world in other bodies, their message will be imbued with light, peace, and wisdom. (289, 60-61)

96. The “final battles” with their bitterness and the “final whirlwinds” have not yet arrived. It remains to be seen that all forces will be thrown into turmoil and the atoms will whirl about in chaos, so that after all this, a lethargy, an exhaustion, a sadness, and a revulsion will set in, evoking the appearance of death.

97. Yet this will be the hour when, in the now-sensitized spiritual souls, the vibrating echo of a trumpet is heard, announcing to you from the beyond that among people of good will, the Kingdom of Life and Peace is approaching.

98. At that sound, “the dead shall rise” and shed tears of repentance, and the Father will receive them as the “Prodigal Sons,” weary from the long journey and exhausted by the great struggle, and will seal their souls with the kiss of love.
99. From that “day” onward, humanity will abhor war. It will banish hatred and resentment from its heart, will pursue the sin, and will begin a life of reparation and reconstruction. Many will feel inspired by a light they had not seen before and will set out to create a world of peace.
100. It will be only the beginning of the time of grace, the age of peace.
101. The Stone Age is already far behind us. The Age of Science will also pass, and then the Age of the Spirit will blossom among humanity.
102. The fountainhead of life will reveal great mysteries so that people may build a world that is strong in the science of goodness, in justice, and in love. (235, 79–83)

XIII Transformation and Completion of the World and Creation

Chapter 56 - Victory and Recognition of Christ’s Spiritual Work

The Spread of the Spiritual Teaching Through God’s Messengers

1. My Law will be the Ark of Salvation in this time. Truly I tell you: When the waters of the flood of evil, pain, and misery are unleashed, people from other nations will come to this land in long processions, drawn by its spirituality, its hospitality, and its peace; and when they have come to know this revelation and believe in what I have spoken upon My return as the Holy Spirit, I will also call them “Israelites of the Spirit.”
2. Among these multitudes will be My messengers, whom I will send back to their peoples to bring the divine message of My Word to their brothers.
3. Yet not all will come to this nation to learn the teaching I brought you, for many will receive it spiritually. (10:22)
4. You will all receive the peace you have earned; yet I promise you better times.
5. After the purification that must take place on Earth, people sent forth by Me will appear—virtuous souls with great missions—to create the obedient family of humanity.
6. Four generations after yours will still pass before My teaching spreads across the globe and reaps beautiful fruits. (310, 50)

The Struggle for the Recognition of the New Word

7. Today it is a small flock that surrounds Me, but tomorrow it will be immeasurable multitudes who will gather around Me. Among them will come the Pharisees, the hypocrites, seeking errors in My teaching to stir up the opinion of the masses against My work. They do not know that—before they even examine My work—they themselves will be seen through. (66, 61)

8. In those days, three judges judged Me: Annas, Pilate, and Herod, and the people carried out the sentence against Me. Now I tell you that many are My judges, and even greater is the number of those who will cause Me pain in this time.

9. But the more people despise My law and My teaching—when these are most persecuted and rejected—the more the voice of the faithful will resound, for what happened in the "Second Era" will not happen again; now I will not be alone. (94, 67)

10. There will be a brief period during which My Word, given in this time, will seemingly have vanished from the face of the earth.

11. Then people will set about inventing spiritual teachings, teaching new laws and commandments. They will call themselves masters, apostles, prophets, and messengers of God, and I will let them speak and sow for a time. I will let them cultivate their seed so that, when they reap the fruit, they may experience what they have sown.

12. Time and the forces of nature will pass over their sowings, and their steps will be like a judgment for each of these children of men.

13. It is necessary for the world to come to know deception so that it may recognize the truth. Then the truth and the essence of life that I gave you in this time will rise again among humanity in all their purity and spirituality. (106, 9-10)

The Power of the Teaching of the Holy Spirit

14. A new era has dawned for humanity; it is the era of light, whose presence will mark a high point on the spiritual path of all people, so that they may awaken, reflect, and rid themselves of the heavy burden of their traditions, their fanaticism, and their errors, in order to then rise to a new life.

15. Some sooner and others later, all religions and sects will gradually arrive at the invisible temple, the temple of the Holy Spirit, which is present in My work, immovable as a pillar rising into infinity, awaiting the people of all nations and generations.

16. When all have entered the inner sanctum of My sanctuary to pray and meditate, both groups will attain the same understanding of My truth. Therefore, once this culmination on the path is achieved, all will rise united under the same

law and worship their Father in the same manner. (12, 94–96)

17. Together with the people whom I am training and whom I have snatched from darkness and ignorance, I will fulfill the prophecies given in times past, and in the face of my proofs and miracles, the world will tremble, and the theologians and interpreters of the prophecies will burn their books and prepare themselves inwardly to study this revelation. People of high rank, men of science, those with scepter and crown will pause to hear My teaching, and many will say: "Christ the Savior has returned!" (84, 60)

18. Truly, I tell you, my word will transform the character of your present world and your entire life.

19. For the people of today, the world and its pleasures are the meaning of their lives. But soon they will value the soul more highly than the body, and the body more highly than clothing, and instead of chasing after worldly glories, they will seek the immortality of the soul.

20. At first there will be fanaticism for the sake of the spiritual; the pursuit of it will be taken to extremes; but afterward hearts will calm down, and spiritualization will blossom with truth and sincerity. (82, 30-31)

21. My teaching will bring about great upheavals in the world; there will be great changes in customs and ideas, and even in nature changes will occur. All this will signal the beginning of a new era for humanity, and the souls whom I will soon send to Earth will speak of all these prophecies. They will explain My Word and describe the works in order to contribute to the restoration and upward development of this world. (152, 71)

22. A "new song" will spring from the souls of all those who could not see Me and yet finally did see Me because they sought Me despite their imperfections; and you know well that whoever seeks Me always finds Me.

23. As for those who have denied Me, who have shunned Me, who have concealed My name, who refuse to acknowledge My presence, they will encounter on their path those trials that will open their eyes and likewise allow them to see the truth. (292, 35-36)

24. Like a raging torrent that sweeps everything away, so shall be the flood formed by the masses of spiritualists—a flood that no one will be able to stop, for its force will be insurmountable. And whoever seeks to stand in its way as an obstacle will be swept away by the current.

25. Who on earth could have the power to halt the development of souls or the fulfillment of God's decrees? No one. The only Being with absolute power and justice is your Father, and He has decreed that every soul shall progress toward perfection.

26. If my divine laws have been disregarded by humanity for a brief time, I will ensure that my voice, like the sound of a loud bell, is heard even by those who are dead to spiritual life. (256, 40–42)

27. When humanity then comes to know My teaching and grasps its meaning, it will place its trust in it and be strengthened in the belief that it is the sure path, the guide for every person who wishes to live in righteousness, in love, and in reverence toward their neighbors.

28. When this teaching takes root in the hearts of people, it will illuminate family life by strengthening parents in virtue, marriages in fidelity, and children in obedience, and it will fill teachers with wisdom. It will make rulers magnanimous and inspire judges to exercise true justice. Scientists will feel enlightened, and this light will reveal to them great mysteries for the benefit of humanity and for its spiritual development. In this way, a new age of peace and progress will begin. (349, 35)

The Realization of Christ's Second Coming Throughout the World

29. When man has sunk into the deepest depths of the abyss and, exhausted by struggle and suffering, no longer even has the strength to save himself, he will experience with wonder how, from the depths of his own weakness, despair, and disappointment, an unknown power springs forth, a power that originates from the Spirit. When he becomes aware that the hour of his liberation has come, he will spread his wings and rise above the ruins of a world of vanity, selfishness, and lies, and say: "There is Jesus, the rejected one. He lives. In vain have we sought to kill him at every turn and day after day. He lives and comes to save us and to give us all his love." (154, 54)

30. Truly, I tell you, just as kings of old marveled at the poverty into which I was born, so too will people in this age be surprised when they come to know the humble manner I chose to bring My Word to you. (307, 52)

31. At present, humanity is in the preparatory phase. It is My justice that is at work within it, without people having yet noticed it. For in their pride, in their arrogant materialism, they attribute all the events of their lives that are inevitable to them to chance.

32. But soon My call will reach their hearts, and then they will approach Me with repentance and ask Me to forgive their arrogance and their mistakes.

33. This will be the hour of the Cross for the human soul, in which, for a brief time, it will experience an absolute emptiness following its great disappointments, when it realizes the fallacy of its self-importance, the transience of its power, and the error of its ideologies.

34. Yet this state of confusion will not last long, for then My messengers will appear and spread My new message.
35. Once again, as in times past when the messengers of My teaching set out from the East and brought the knowledge of My Word to the West, so the world will again see My messengers at that time bringing the light of this message to the peoples and their homes.
36. Will it seem strange to people that the light now travels from the West to the East? Will they therefore refuse to acknowledge the message that my messengers bring to them in my name? (334, 42–45)
37. There are entire races that do not acknowledge Me; there are peoples who stubbornly turn away from My laws, who do not wish to learn My teachings, who resist them because they consider them outdated.
38. It is those who have not understood Me who insist on earthly freedoms. There are also those who often do good for their own benefit and not out of generosity.
39. Yet My justice and trials are intended for every people and every race, and these come upon them day after day to ultimately make their hearts and souls fertile, as if they were fields ready for cultivation, and to plant the seed within them after they have been tilled—the eternal seed of My love, My justice, and My light.
40. Those peoples will speak of Me with love; those races will then place their hope in Me; and in the souls of all the peoples of this humanity, songs of joy will resound—choirs of praise and love for the one Lord of all people. (328, 12)

Chapter 57 - Repentance and Transformation in All Areas

New and Deeper Insights

1. The time is approaching when spiritual revelations will unveil the path of light to humanity, so that they may come to know the mysteries hidden in the bosom of creation.
2. The light of My Spirit will reveal to you the way to acquire true science, which enables man to be recognized by the creatures surrounding him and by the natural forces of creation, and to gain their obedience, thereby fulfilling My will that man should subdue the earth. But this will only come to pass when the human soul, enlightened by the Spirit, has imposed its power and light upon the weaknesses of the body. (22, 19)
3. The day is already near when people will grasp the significance of the soul, for many who imagine themselves to be believers do not believe, and others who think they

see do not see. But once they grasp the truth, they will realize that it would be childish, unjust, and unreasonable to continue nourishing a being that belongs to another life with the fruits of this world.

4. Then they will seek the light in the religions, and in their anguish of soul and their agonizing desire to find the truth, they will abolish the falsehoods of the teachings and eradicate all that is superficial and external which they find in the various cults, until they discover the divine core of being. (103, 42)

5. Humanity will certainly grow weary of continuing to sow hatred, violence, and selfishness. Every seed of hatred they sow will multiply in such a way that their strength will not suffice to bring in their harvest.

6. This unforeseen outcome, which is beyond their human power, will halt them in their breathtaking and mad rush. Afterward, I will perform a miracle in all hearts by causing love for one's neighbor to blossom where there was only selfishness.

7. People will once again acknowledge in Me all perfection, omniscience, and supreme justice. They will remember that Jesus said, "Not a leaf on the tree moves without the Father's will." For today, in the world's view, the leaves on the tree, living beings, and the stars move by chance. (71, 30)

8. When My voice is heard spiritually within humanity, people will feel a vibration that has always been within them, even though it could not express itself freely. It will be the spirit that—encouraged by the voice of its Lord—rises up and responds to My call.

9. Then a new age will begin on Earth, for you will no longer view life from below, but will observe, recognize, and enjoy it from the heights of your spiritual elevation. (321, 38-39)

10. Only when it is no longer the mind that prompts the spirit to observe and delve into science, but rather the spirit that elevates and guides the mind, will man discover what currently seems unfathomable to him, and yet is destined to be revealed to him as soon as he has spiritualized his intelligence. (295, 37)

11. I have told you that the time will come when the light will appear in all places, in all countries, on all continents. That light will shine in accordance with humanity's spiritual training. Yet through it, a new and more accurate conception of creation will take shape, a new understanding of spirituality. In this way, a new stage of spiritual and mental development will begin. (200, 41)

12. When people come to think universally in love, everyone will strive to perfect themselves, to do greater justice to others, and to serve them. All fear of punishment will be superfluous; people will obey the laws not out of fear, but out of conviction. Only then will humanity

have developed spiritually and intellectually. (291, 25)

13. When this seed of Mine has sprouted in the hearts of the peoples who make up humanity, there will be a complete transformation in people's lives. How great will be the difference they demonstrate, both in their human lives and in their spiritual worship of God, when one compares the way of living, believing, worshiping, "fighting," and thinking of people of earlier times with those who live spirituality.

14. From that era of fanaticism, idolatry, materialism, and absurd religious dogmas, not a single stone will be left standing. All the errors that your ancestors and you yourselves bequeath to those coming generations will be eliminated. Anything that does not carry within itself the essence of the good and the true will not endure. But all the good that you have inherited, they will preserve.

15. This teaching, presented in a more spiritual form than in times past, will have to struggle among people, nations, churches, and sects to prevail and take root. Yet as soon as the brief period of confusion has passed, peace will come to humanity, and they will rejoice when they discern the true meaning of My Word, which it has always contained.

16. The conceptions regarding My divinity, spiritual life, and the purpose of your existence will be set on the right course, for every person will be a good interpreter of all that has been told to you by your Master, His messengers, and prophets in parables and symbols.

17. That mode of expression was understood by people only in part. It was the instruction intended for them, commensurate with their growing spiritual and intellectual capacity. But since they wanted to know everything at once, they became entangled in ever more contradictions and false notions, because they gave material interpretations to what could only be interpreted spiritually. (329, 22-26)

Enlightenment through God-sent people

18. I have promised to send you spirits of great light to live among you. They are only waiting for the right moment to approach the earth, incarnate, and fulfill a great mission of restoration.

19. When those spiritual beings then live in this world—what will you have to teach them? Truly, I tell you: Nothing! For they will come to teach, not to learn.

20. You will be amazed to hear them speak of profound matters from childhood onward, to see them engage in discussions with scientists and theologians, astonishing the adults with their experience and impressing upon the

hearts of children and youth the right path.

21. Blessed is the home that receives one of these spiritual beings into its bosom. How heavy will be the burdens of atonement incurred by those who seek to prevent My messengers from fulfilling their mission! (238, 30-31)

22. I tell you once again that you will not lack people in the world who are endowed with great light, who will illuminate your path and sow love in your lives.

23. Humanity has always had the presence of such people on earth, yet there will come times when great legions of high spirits of light will be born into the world to eliminate the false world you have created, in order to establish a new one where peace is breathed and truth reigns.

24. They will suffer greatly under the wickedness of men. Yet this is nothing new, for none of God's messengers has escaped persecution, mockery, and hostility. They must come into the world and dwell upon it, for their presence on earth is necessary.

25. They will come and speak lovingly to the hearts of men. Their word, imbued with the Father's justice, will strike the arrogance and pride of all those who have replaced the garment of humility of their soul with the splendid robe of vanity, arrogance, false power, and false glory.

26. These will be the first to rise up and point at My messengers with a finger trembling with anger. But this will serve so that My servants, in every trial to which they are subjected, may bear great witness to the truth they have brought into the world.

27. You do not yet know in what paths of human life they will appear. Yet I tell you that some will appear within the bosom of the great religious communities. These will strive for the unity and spiritual harmony of all people.

28. Others will rise among the scientists and, through the fruit of their inspiration, demonstrate that the true ultimate purpose of science is the spiritual perfection of humanity—and not its degradation and destruction.

29. Thus, in all spheres of life, My servants will come to the fore, carrying My Law in their hearts and confirming through word and deed all that I have spoken to you in this time. (255, 43-47)

The Transformation of Humanity

30. I prophetically announce to you a new world and a spiritualized humanity, yet when this word becomes known, it will once again not be believed.

31. Generation after generation will pass; the arrogance of humankind will unleash storms and floods, epidemics and plagues, and the cries of humanity will shake the cosmos.

32. Yet after all this, the new inhabitants of the earth will begin a life of self-reflection and spiritualization, drawing upon the immeasurable treasure of experience bequeathed to them by past generations, and the divine seed will begin to sprout.

33. The divine seed exists in every soul, for it has come forth from Me, and just as your children inherit the features or character of their parents, so will souls eventually reveal what they have inherited from their Heavenly Father: love. (320, 9-11)

34. After the new Flood, the rainbow will shine as a symbol of peace and of the new covenant that humanity will make spiritually with its Lord.

35. You must prepare yourselves for a difficult struggle, for you will all have to fight against the dragon of evil, whose weapons are the lust for glory, hatred, earthly power, licentiousness, vanity, selfishness, lies, idolatry, and fanaticism—all powers of evil born of the human heart, against which you will have to fight with great courage and faith until you have defeated them.

36. When the dragon of your passions has been slain by your weapons of light, a new world will appear before the eyes of humanity—a new world, though it is the same; yet it will appear more beautiful. For then people will use it for their well-being and progress, infusing all their actions with an ideal of spiritualization.

37. Hearts will be ennobled, the minds of men will be enlightened, the spirit will be able to bear witness to its existence. All that is good will flourish; all that is uplifting will serve as seed for human works. (352, 61–64)

38. Man has sunk into the abyss, and his conscience has accompanied him there, awaiting the right moment to be heard. Soon this voice will make itself heard in the world with a power so great that you cannot yet imagine it.

39. Yet this will lead humanity to rise from its abyss of pride, materialism, and sin, to wash itself in the streams of tears of its repentance, and to begin to develop upward along the path of spiritualization.

40. I will stand by all My children, for I am the Resurrection and the Life that raises the “dead” from their graves.

41. In that life which I offer to humanity today, people will do My will and, out of love, renounce their free will, convinced that whoever does the Father’s will is neither a servant nor a slave, but a true child of God. Then you will come to know true happiness and perfect peace, which are the fruit of love and wisdom. (79, 32)

42. I tell you, in this “Third Era”—even if it seems impossible to you—the renewal and salvation of humanity will not be difficult, for

the work of redemption is a divine work.

43. It will be My love that brings people back to the path of light and truth. My love, which secretly penetrates every heart, caresses every soul, and manifests itself through every conscience, will transform hard rocks into sensitive hearts; it will turn materialistic people into spiritual beings and hardened sinners into people of goodness, peace, and goodwill.

44. I speak to you thus because no one knows the development of your soul better than I, and I know that despite today's man's great materialism, his love for the world, and his passions developed to the point of the greatest sin, he lives only seemingly enslaved to the "flesh" and material life. I know: as soon as he feels the loving touch of My love in his soul, he will quickly come to Me to cast off his burden and follow Me on the path of truth, which he unconsciously longs so much to walk. (305, 34-36)

45. Be watchful, and you will witness the conversion of those who had denied Me, just as you will experience the return of those who had strayed from the true path.

46. Scientists who have dedicated their lives to the search for elements and forces of destruction will, when they sense that their judgment is drawing near, return to the path of truth to devote their final days to the moral and material reconstruction of the world.

47. Others who, in their arrogance, have tried to take My place in the souls will descend from their thrones to emulate Me in humility. And even those who once incited the peoples and unleashed wars will recognize their crimes and, filled with fear, strive for the peace of humanity. (108, 39)

48. When My light has penetrated all hearts, and the people who lead the nations, who instruct them, and all who have the most important tasks to fulfill allow themselves to be guided and inspired by that higher light, which is the conscience, then you may trust one another; then you may trust your brothers, for My light will be in all, and in My light My presence and My justice of love will reign. (358, 29)

49. My teaching will be heard anew by humanity, yet not because My Law has returned to people, for it has always been written in their souls. It will be people themselves who return to the path of the Law.

50. This world will be a likeness of the prodigal son in My parable. Like him, it will likewise find the Father waiting for it in His place, ready to embrace it with love and seat it at His table to eat.

51. The hour of this humanity's return to Me has not yet come, nor has a portion of its inheritance remained for it, which it will squander in feasts and pleasures until it is naked, hungry, and sick, and then lift its gaze toward its Father.

52. It is necessary to grant those who chase after the goods of the world a few more "moments," so that their disappointment may then be complete; so that they may finally convince themselves that gold, power, titles, and the pleasures of the flesh will never give them the peace and well-being of their soul.

53. The hour of self-examination in the light of conscience is approaching for all humanity. Then the scholars, theologians, scientists, rulers, the wealthy, and the judges will ask themselves what the spiritual, moral, or material fruit was that they have reaped and that they can offer to people to eat.

54. After this time, many will return to Me because they will realize that, despite the prestige they enjoyed on earth, something was missing to fill the void into which their soul had fallen—a soul that can be nourished only by the fruits of spiritual life. (173, 19–20, 57–58)

55. From the people of today, who lack spirituality and love, I will bring forth the generations so often prophesied through My Word. But first, I will work upon these peoples who today misunderstand one another, wage war against one another, and destroy one another.

56. When the execution of My judgment has passed over all, and the weeds have been uprooted, a new humanity will begin to emerge, one that no longer carries in its "blood" the seed of discord, hatred, or envy, because the "blood" of their parents has been purified in the crucible of pain and repentance.

57. I will receive them and say to them: "Ask, ask, and it will be given to you," just as I told you in the "Second Era." But today I add: learn to ask. (333, 54)

Changes and Upheavals in All Areas of Life

58. The material world, the planet, is not near its dissolution, but the end of this world of errors and sins, of darkness and false science, is being brought about by the light of My teaching, and upon its ruins I will build a new world of progress and peace. (135, 5)

59. Great will be the transformation that humanity will undergo within a short time. Social organizations, principles, creeds, doctrines, customs, laws, and all the orders of human life will be shaken to their foundations. (73, 3)

60. People, nations, races, and peoples—all of them will have to heed the divine call when the human spirit, weary of its captivity on earth, rises up, breaks the chains of materialism, and utters the cry of joy at spiritual liberation. (297, 66)

61. The time will come when people will arise who truly love My Law, who are capable of uniting the Spiritual Law with that of the world—that is, eternal power with temporal power.

62. This will not happen to enslave souls as in times past, but to show

them the path to the Light, which is the true freedom of the spirit.

63. Then morality will return to the bosom of families; there will be true centers of education and spirituality in your customs and traditions. It will be the time when conscience will make its voice heard, and when my children will communicate with my Divinity from spirit to spirit, and when the races will merge with one another.

64. All of this will be decisive for the disappearance of many differences and conflicts; for—though your world is so small—you have not yet understood how to live together as a single family; you have not been able to offer Me a unified form of worship.

65. The ancient Babel has condemned you to this separation of peoples and races, but the establishment of My spiritual temple in the hearts of men will free you from that atonement and lead you to truly love one another. (87, 10)

66. A time will come when man's desire to elevate his soul will be so burning that he will employ every means at his disposal to transform this vale of tears into a world where harmony reigns, that he will accomplish the "impossible," that he will go so far as to make sacrifices and exert superhuman effort to prevent wars.

67. It will be those people who will raise this world up, who will remove the cup of suffering from human life, who will rebuild everything that past generations have destroyed in their blind pursuit of power, in their materialism and recklessness.

68. They will be the ones who watch over true worship of Me—that veneration without fanaticism or external and useless ritual acts. They will strive to make humanity understand that harmony between human laws and spiritual ones, and their fulfillment, is the best worship that people can offer to God. (297, 68-69)

69. The era of rituals, altars, and church bells is now coming to an end among humanity. Idolatry and religious fanaticism will give their last gasps. That time of strife and chaos which I have continually foretold to you will come.

70. When, after the storm, peace has returned to all souls, people will no longer build royal palaces in My honor, nor will the multitudes be summoned by the ringing of bells, nor will those who feel great exercise power over the masses. The time of humility, brotherhood, and spirituality will come, bringing with it the equality of spiritual gifts for humanity. (302, 37)

71. In these times, the Reaper is present, charged with the task of cutting down every tree that bears no good fruit. In this great struggle, only justice and truth will prevail.

72. Many churches will disappear; some will remain. In some, the truth will shine forth; in others, only deception will be offered. Yet the

sickle of justice will continue to cut until every seed that exists on earth has been sifted. (200, 11)

73. This is the continuation of My teachings, but not the end of time, as humanity interprets it. The world will continue to orbit in space; souls will continue to come to Earth and incarnate to fulfill their destiny. People will continue to populate this planet in the future, and only the way of life among people will change.

74. The changes that human life will undergo will be great, so immense that it will seem to you as if one world were perishing and another were being reborn. (117, 14)

75. You are all moving toward that life of joy and peace, not toward the abyss and "death," as your heart believes it senses.

76. It is true that you must still experience much bitterness before the time of your spiritualization arrives. Yet neither death nor war, nor plague, nor famine will halt the course of life and the spiritual development of this humanity. I am stronger than death, and therefore I will restore you to life should you perish, and I will allow you to return to Earth whenever it is necessary.

77. I still have much to reveal to you, beloved humanity; My Book of Divine Wisdom still holds many surprises in store. (326, 54)

Chapter 58 - The Kingdom of Peace of Christ and the Completion of Creation

The Governing Power in the Kingdom of Peace of Christ

1. Just as I foretold to you those times of great suffering, so I also tell you that when the confusion has passed, harmony will come among mankind.

2. The arrogant, those who think highly of themselves, and those who lack charity and justice will be held back in the hereafter for a time, so that goodness, peace, and justice may advance on earth and spiritualization and true knowledge may flourish among them. (50, 39-40)

3. In human life, evil has always suppressed good. But I tell you once again that evil will not prevail, but that My law of love and justice will govern humanity. (113, 32)

4. The souls who incarnate in humanity in those days will, for the most part, be so committed to the good that when people inclined toward evil appear, they—no matter how powerful they may be—will have to bow to the light of truth that those souls hold before their eyes—in stark contrast to what is happening today. For since the corrupt are in the majority, they have created a power out of evil that suffocates the good, infects them, and keeps them in its grip. (292, 55)

5. In that time, O disciples, the New Jerusalem will be in the hearts of men. You will attain high degrees of spiritualization, and I will not only send souls of great development to incarnate among you so that they may bring you My messages. I will also send you the souls who need your virtue, and who, when they live among you, will purify themselves of their sins.

6. In those times, the opposite of what happens today will occur, when I send you pure souls, and you return them to Me defiled. (318, 46)

The New Man

7. All prophecies will be fulfilled, and humanity will see a people emerge from its most hidden and unknown corners—a people that is humble, poor in material goods but strong in spirit, zealous for My law, and merciful toward its fellow human beings. Its sanctuary will be internal, invisible, and untouchable, and therefore impossible to destroy. There an indelible light will burn, illuminating its path. Its life's journey and trials will be painful and hard, yet it will never grow weak because of them, nor will it complain out of dissatisfaction or sorrow, nor will it turn its back on Me, for it possesses the strength of the Apostle. People will rise from the filth, the mud, and sin to the law and virtue, and walk in the ways of love and grace. My Spirit will be felt everywhere; every eye will see Me, every ear will hear Me, and every mind will comprehend My revelations and inspirations.

8. People whom others considered clumsy and uneducated will suddenly find themselves enlightened and transformed into My prophets. From their lips will come words that will be like crystal-clear water upon withered hearts.

9. The prophets will draw this water from the Source of wisdom and truth, which is I; in it, people will find health, purity, and eternal life. (68, 38-39)

10. My Kingdom is reserved for the children of good will who, out of love for their Father and their neighbors, embrace their cross. This Kingdom of which I speak to you is not located in a specific place; it can exist both on the earth you inhabit and in all spiritual realms; for My Kingdom consists of peace, light, grace, strength, and harmony, and you can attain all of this—albeit in a limited form—even in this life. You will attain spiritual abundance only beyond this world that you currently inhabit. (108, 32)

11. Truly, I tell you, although people today are more body than soul, tomorrow they will be more soul than body.

12. People have tried to completely materialize their soul, yet they will not achieve that total materialization. For the soul is like a diamond, and a diamond never ceases to be one, even if it has fallen into the dirt. (230, 54)

13. People will dedicate their science, their strength, their talents, and their hearts to the service of My divine cause, without neglecting their duties and responsibilities in the world. They will turn to wholesome pleasures that are beneficial for their soul and body. They will strive for their renewal and freedom, will not allow themselves to be corrupted, and will take nothing they do not need. Then depravity and shamelessness will vanish from the earth; then the soul will have attained absolute dominion over its physical form, and although it still inhabits a body, it will lead a spiritual life of love, brotherhood, and peace.

14. This will be the time when wars disappear, when there is mutual respect and a willingness to help one another, when you realize that you no longer have the right to dispose of the life of a neighbor or your own. You will then know that you are not the owners of your own lives, nor of the lives of your children and spouses, nor of this earth, but that I am the Owner of all creation. But since you are My beloved children, you are likewise the owners of all that is Mine.

15. Yet although I am the Lord and Owner of all creation, I am not capable of killing my creatures, of harming anyone, or of causing them pain. Why, then, have those who are not the owners of life seized upon what does not belong to them in order to dispose of it?

16. When this teaching is understood by people, they will have taken a step forward in their spiritual development, and this world will be a home for advanced souls.

17. You do not know whether you will inhabit this planet again after this time. I will determine those who will experience those times of grace, who will behold this earthly realm, which in another epoch was a valley of tears, destruction, and death.

18. Those seas, mountains, and fields that have witnessed so much pain will then be transformed into a place of peace, into a reflection of the worlds beyond.

19. I have told you that when the battles cease, My Kingdom will already be near you, and that then your soul will blossom in virtue. My teaching will be present in all souls, and I will make Myself known through men and women. (231, 28-30)

20. I have prepared an age in which humanity will rise in obedience. Your grandchildren will behold the glory that I will pour out upon this earth.

21. For My will must be fulfilled in this world, which I gave to you as an earthly paradise, and the time will come when those souls who have reached a high stage of development and who have struggled will come to this planet. My Divine Light will shine upon the

earth, and the fulfillment of My law will reign upon it. (363, 44)

The Earth as the Promised Land and Reflection of the Kingdom of Heaven

22. This Earth, desecrated by sin, stained by crime, and defiled by greed and hatred, will have to regain its purity. Human life, which has been an unceasing struggle between good and evil, will become the home of God's children, a home of peace, brotherhood, understanding, and noble aspirations. But to achieve this ideal, people must undergo trials that will rouse them from their spiritual lethargy. (169, 14)

23. I will not build a new world upon sins, hatred, and vices; I will build upon the firm foundations of renewal, experience, and repentance— —I will transform everything within you. Even from darkness, light will break forth, and from death, I will create life.

24. Even though people have defiled and desecrated the earth— tomorrow, through their good deeds, they will make this home worthy, which will be recognized as the Promised Land to which they will come to fulfill noble tasks. Who could then still doubt the transformation of the world? (82, 44-45)

25. I am currently building the Temple of the Holy Spirit. But when this is built, there will be no more houses of assembly, churches, or places of pilgrimage, or they will have lost their reason for being, along with their religious symbols, their rites, and traditions. Then you will feel My greatness and My presence, and you will recognize the universe as the Church and love for your neighbors as worship.

26. New insights will spring from the bosom of Mother Nature, which will turn your science into a path of well-being, for it will be set on the right path by the conscience, which is the voice of God. 27. The brain will no longer be the master of the world, but the collaborator of the Spirit, which will guide and enlighten it. (126, 35-36)

28. When the world then achieves its renewed liberation and, guided by the light of Elijah, enters into this just and good life, you will have here on earth a reflection of the spiritual life that awaits you beyond this life, so that you may then eternally rejoice in the peace and light of your Father.

29. But if you ask yourselves how all nations will unite into a single people, just as those tribes that formed the people of Israel, I say to you: Do not be anxious, for when the peoples are all brought into the "desert," the trials will forge them together, and when this happens, a "new manna" will fall from heaven upon all hearts in need. (160, 39)

30. Just as the Promised Land was distributed to the people of Israel, so will the entire earth be distributed to humanity. This will

happen when the time has come—after the purification. Since it is My will that this distribution take place, justice and equality will prevail in it, so that all people may work together on a single task. (154, 49)

31. Imagine the progress of a humanity whose morality springs from spiritualization; imagine a humanity without limitations or national borders, which fraternally shares all the means of life that the earth bestows upon its children.

32. Try to imagine what human science would be like if it had mutual love as its ideal, if humanity received the knowledge it seeks through prayer.

33. Consider how pleasing it will be to Me to receive from humanity, through their lives, the worship of love, faith, obedience, and humility, without their having to resort to rituals and external forms of worship.

34. This alone will be life for humanity, for in it they will breathe in peace, enjoy freedom, and nourish themselves only with what contains truth. (315, 57–58)

35. The sins of humanity will be erased, and all will appear as new. A light full of purity and virginity will illuminate all creatures; a new harmony will greet that humanity, and then a hymn of love for their Lord will rise from the spirits of humanity—a hymn He has awaited for so long.

36. Mother Earth, who has been desecrated by her children since the earliest times, will once again adorn herself with her most beautiful festive garments, and people will no longer call her the "Valley of Tears," nor will they turn her into a field of blood and tears.

37. This world will be like a small sanctuary in the midst of the universe, from which people will lift their souls to the Infinite, in a union full of humility and love for their Heavenly Father.

38. My law will be engraved upon the souls of My children and My Word upon their hearts, and whereas in times past humanity took pleasure in evil and delight in sin, it will then have no other ideal than goodness, nor will it know any greater joy than that of walking in My ways.

39. Yet do not think that man will therefore renounce his science or his civilization and retreat to lonely valleys and the mountains to lead a primitive life. No, he will still enjoy the fruits of the tree of science, which he has cultivated with such interest, and when his spiritualization is greater, so too will his science be.

40. Yet toward the end of time, when man has traversed this entire path and plucked the last fruit from the tree, he will recognize the meagerness of his works, which once seemed so great to him, and he will comprehend and feel the spiritual life; and through it, he will admire the Creator's work as never before. Through inspiration, he will

receive the great revelations, and his life will be a return to simplicity, naturalness, and spiritualization. Some time will still pass before this day comes, but all my children will see it. (111, 12–14)

The Completion of Creation

41. I am preparing the valley where I will gather all My children for the Great Universal Judgment. I will judge with perfection; My love and mercy will embrace humanity, and on that day you will find redemption and healing from all your evils.

42. If you atone for your transgressions today, let your soul be purified. In this way, you will be prepared to receive from Me the inheritance I have destined for each of you. (237, 6)

43. My love will unite all people and all worlds into one. Before Me, the differences of races, languages, and tribes will vanish, and even the differences that exist in spiritual development. (60, 95)

44. My Spirit has descended upon every soul, and My angels are everywhere in the universe, carrying out My commands to bring everything into order and set it on the right path. When all have fulfilled their mission, ignorance will have vanished, evil will no longer exist, and only good will reign on this planet. (120, 47)

45. All the worlds in which my children are perfecting themselves are like an infinitely vast garden. Today you are still tender shoots, but I promise you that you will not lack the crystal-clear water of my teachings, and that, nourished by them, you will grow ever more in wisdom and love; until one day in eternity, when the trees bear ripe fruit in abundance, the Divine Gardener may delight in His work by tasting the fruits of His own love. (314, 34)

46. I desire that at the end of the struggle, when all my children are united forever in the Spiritual Homeland, they may share in my infinite joy as Creator, in recognition of the fact that each of you participated in the divine work by building it up or restoring it.

47. Only as spiritual beings will you discover that of all that I have created since the beginning, nothing has been lost, that everything rises again in Me, everything comes to life and is renewed.

48. So if so many beings have been astray for a long time, if many, instead of works of life, have performed destructive works, they will realize that the time of their straying was only temporary and that their works, however bad they may have been, will find atonement in Eternal Life and they will be transformed into co-workers in My ceaseless creative work.

49. What are a few centuries of sin and darkness, such as humanity has experienced on Earth, when compared to eternity—to a time of endless development and peace? You have distanced yourselves from

Me by virtue of your free will, and, prompted by your conscience, you will return to Me. (317, 17-20)

50. I have received the tribute of all creation—from the greatest stars to the beings barely perceptible to your eyes.

51. Everything is subject to development; everything follows its course; everything moves forward; everything changes, evolves to a higher level, and perfects itself.

52. When it has reached the summit of perfection, My spiritual smile will be like an infinite dawn throughout the entire universe, from which every blemish, all misery, suffering, and every imperfection will have vanished. (254, 28)

A Hymn to the Restored Harmony of Creation

53. In my Spirit there exists a hymn of praise whose tones no one has yet heard; no one knows it, neither in heaven nor on earth.

54. That song will be heard throughout the entire universe when pain, misery, darkness, and sin have been eradicated.

55. Those divine tones will find an echo in all souls, and the Father and the children will unite in this chorus of harmony and bliss. (219, 13)

56. I will exalt Myself in you as the Victor—I want you to regard your Father as the King of Hosts, who conquers the evil within you, and yourselves as soldiers full of spiritual nobility, contentment, and peace of mind.

57. Then the hymn of Universal Harmony will be heard at the greatest of victories—that triumph which is to come, yet in which neither your Father nor you yourselves will be grieved to have "defeated" ones through your love.

58. Our "defeated" will not be the souls—it will be evil, all darkness, sins, and imperfections.

59. The Father's triumph will consist in the salvation of all the souls who have been left behind, those rooted in darkness and evil.

60. You are mistaken if you believe that anyone will be lost. I would no longer be God if a single soul were not to find salvation.

61. All those whom you call demons are likewise souls who have come forth from God, and even if they are still lost today, they too will find salvation.

62. When will the true light be within them? Then, when you, together with the spiritual hosts of light, combat their ignorance and their sin with your prayer and your works of love and mercy.

63. The Great Day of the Lord will be your Father's and your perfect happiness. The Universal Feast will take place when you all one day partake of the bread of eternal life at His table. (327, 47–48)

64. Have I not told you that you are the heirs of My glory? All that remains, then, is for you to earn the

merits so that it may be yours and you may enjoy it.
65. Everything I have created was not for Me, but for My children. I desire only your joy, your eternal bliss. (18, 60-61)
66. All the power that animated beings and gave life to organisms will turn back to Me; all the light that illuminated the worlds will return to Me, and all the beauty that was poured out over the realms of creation will be in the Spirit of the Father once more; and once again within Me, that life will transform into spiritual essence, which will be poured out upon all spiritual beings, upon the children of the Lord; for I will never disinherit you of the gifts I have bestowed upon you.
67. Wisdom, eternal life, harmony, infinite beauty, goodness—all this and more will be in the children of the Lord when they dwell with Him in the place of perfection. (18, 55-56)

XIV The Missionary Mandate

Chapter 59 - Mission to Spread the New Word of God

Instructions for the Production of Volumes, Abridged Editions, and Translations

1. This is the foretold time in which I had to speak to humanity, and I want you, in fulfillment of My prophecies, to compile volumes of books from this Word I have given you, later to produce excerpts and analyses thereof, and to bring them to the attention of your fellow human beings. (6, 52)
2. Compile a book from My Word, extract its meaning so that you may gain a true understanding of the purity of My teaching. You may discover errors in the words conveyed by the voice-bearer, but not in the meaning.
3. My messengers have not always been prepared. That is why I have told you that you should not merely skim through it superficially, but penetrate its meaning so that you may discover its perfection. Pray and meditate so that you may understand it. (174, 30)
4. I brought you this Word and let you hear it in your language, yet I give you the task of translating it later into other languages so that it may be known to all.
5. In this way, you will begin to build the true "Tower of Israel"—the one that unites all peoples spiritually into one, the one that unites all people in that divine, unchanging, and eternal law that you heard in the world from the mouth of Jesus when He told you, "Love one another!" (34, 59–60)
6. I want My Word, when it is made into books that must be spread throughout the earth, to be printed flawlessly, as pure as it came forth from Me.

7. If you allow it to enter your books in this way, a light will radiate from it that will enlighten humanity, and its spiritual meaning will be perceived and understood by all people. (19, 47-48)

8. I entrust My teachings to you so that you may pass them on to your fellow human beings in the same form in which I give them to you. But never argue vehemently when you teach them. Be careful not to judge anything you do not know, but understand that a pure example will suffice to convert people to spirituality. (174, 66)

9. Prepare yourselves so that you may pass on the Good News, which will be received with joy by many.

10. I say to you "by many" and not "by all," for some may tell you that what God revealed in the "First Era" and what Christ brought to humanity is sufficient for them.

11. Precisely then, your lips, moved and inspired by Me, shall tell the unbelieving people that it is necessary to become acquainted with the new revelation in order to recognize the whole truth that has been granted to humanity by God in times past. (292, 67)

The Right to Know the New Word of God

12. It is necessary for you to set out along the various paths of the earth, O beloved people. For behold, even within the Mexican nation, many have not yet recognized My work.

13. Behold how those who claim to work in My name are already rising up in the world, even though they are spiritually needy.

14. But you, who have been so abundantly blessed by My Divinity—what is your task? To make My teaching known. You must not hide yourselves from the world, nor refuse it the help it needs. (341, 16)

15. Here I am quietly preparing you; afterward the day will come when you must set out to clear the way so that My Word may reach all hearts.

16. At that time, the world will have been purified by suffering, and My Word will no longer seem to it like a foreign language, but rather as something that the heart and soul can easily understand and feel.

17. I entrust to you the book that speaks of truth and love, so that you may bring it to all humanity.

18. There is no people on earth of whom I could tell you that you need not go, because they do not need this revelation. Which people can claim that they are truly Christian—not merely in name, but by virtue of their love, their mercy, and their forgiveness? Which nation can prove its spirituality? In what part of the world do they love one another? Where do people actually follow the teachings of Christ? (124, 15-16)

19. When this message is complete, I will no longer speak through these messengers, but will thereafter make Myself known in a subtle way within the souls.

20. But My Word, imprinted in the hearts of those who have heard it and written down in a new book, shall be brought to the peoples and nations of the world as the seed of peace, as the light of true knowledge, as a remedy for every evil that torments the body and soul of humanity.

21. My Word will not reach the hearts when My messengers desire it, but when it is My will. For it will be I who watches over My seed, who prepares the soil for it and paves the way. It will be I who, with wisdom, causes it to reach the peoples, nations, and families at the right time.

22. It will reach them when they are already expecting it, when their hearts are in anticipation because they remember My promises, when they have awakened from their deep slumber of self-importance, pride, materialism, and vanity. (315, 28-29)

23. I will provide My people with the means to bring My message to all nations. I will ensure that along the way they find people of good will who will help them carry My revelations to the ends of the earth. (323, 75)

24. Through you, the Law shall be made known anew to the new generations. That is why I have told you that you must be prepared. For you have come to prepare the way for the future, so that the new generations may no longer be idolaters, nor may false prophets arise among them to deceive humanity.

25. You must reveal all this to the world, Israel. In this age, in which diverse worldviews have arisen, sect will rise against sect; the denominations will fight among themselves and also reject you.

26. But since you are children of light and peace, you shall say to them: "The truth is contained in the message of the Third Testament; there is the testimony of the Lord's presence and coming in this time."

27. You shall point humanity to this book and, through your fulfillment of My Law, bear witness to its truth. (348, 42–43)

Instructions for the Dissemination of the Spiritual Doctrine

28. Understand, people: In this "Third Era," you, as witnesses who have experienced this divine revelation, have the task of spreading this message faithfully and truthfully. You have been called and chosen to bring the Good News to humanity, to teach your fellow human beings the spiritual path—the only one that leads you to peace, to true light, and to universal brotherhood. (270, 10)

29. Have patience and understanding, for it is not you that humanity is to recognize, but My work, My teaching, and this is eternal. Your task is to convey, through your words and deeds, the message that reveals to people the

way in which they can take a step toward perfection. (84, 11)

30. Build on solid ground, so that what I have built within you in terms of spirituality and renewal may not be destroyed by the unbelievers.

31. Yet you must not hide this truth out of fear of the world; you must show it to the world in broad daylight. That is why I tell you again and again that you must guard this seed, so that you and your children may bring this light to the peoples of the earth. I permit you—in order to let My message reach the various corners of the earth—to make use of the means you deem suitable for this purpose, whenever your conscience tells you that you are on the right path. In this time, you shall not seek out catacombs in order to pray and love Me.

32. Do not be shy when you speak of Me in any way or bear witness, for then people will not acknowledge that I revealed Myself to you; they will doubt that the multitudes of the sick and needy were healed and found relief from their sufferings; they will deny the miracles I performed to kindle your faith.

33. I will leave you the book of My teachings so that you may say to the world: "Behold, here is what the Master left as a legacy." And truly, how many, upon hearing the reading of My Word, will believe, and how many sinners will be renewed!

34. Take all these teachings to heart, so that the trials in your life do not catch you unprepared. (246, 69-70)

35. How many teachings, how many forms of worship for God, and how many new concepts about spiritual and human life will you find. If you know how to penetrate them and judge them, each will show you a good and true part and another, erroneous part, far from the truth, which is justice, love, and perfection.

36. Wherever you discover errors, ignorance, or evil, spread the essence of My teaching, which, because it is Mine, must contain no admixture of impurity or error.

37. My teaching is absolute, comprehensive, and perfect. (268, 58–60)

38. I tell you even now that those who truly sow this seed with the sincerity with which I have entrusted it to you will walk their path in peace. The doors that had been deaf to their knocking will open to them; and though they may be opposed, they will never be defeated in the struggle, for their virtue will enable them to endure all trials.

39. Those, on the other hand, who ignore the voice of their conscience, who do not obey My Word and betray Me, will always be at the mercy of their enemies, will live without peace, and will feel fear of death. (252, 24-25)

40. People, even before the wars in the world come to an end, My Law of Love shall touch all souls, even though you cannot yet know how.
41. This message of spiritual light will likewise reach humanity; yet this will only happen when you are strong.
42. Let no one dare to say that this work is the truth if he is not convinced of it, for then no one will believe you. But if your faith is absolute and your conviction is genuine, no one will be able to prevent you from bringing the Good News to all hearts. (287, 52-53)

Chapter 60 - Working in the Spirit of Christ

Necessary Qualities, Virtues, and Abilities of the New Disciples

1. How difficult it seems to you to forge a path to fulfill your mission in this time. Yet I tell you that it is not difficult, for humanity is prepared to receive My message.
2. In every age, the weak have despaired in the face of the struggle, while the strong have shown that faith in My Law overcomes all things. Your destiny, Israel, has been to proclaim ever-new messages and revelations to the world, which is why you sometimes doubt whether you will find faith.
3. But do not be anxious; take the seed I have entrusted to you and sow it. You will see how many of the fields you thought were barren will become fertile when they are made fruitful by the truth of My Word.
4. Do not fail to fulfill your duty because you feel unworthy. Truly, I tell you, whoever has a mission and fails to fulfill it acts just as wickedly as one who knowingly violates the law.
5. Do not forget that in the end the Father will hold you accountable—both for the evil you have done and for what you have failed to do. Know that both of these failings will cause suffering to your soul.
6. Spread My teaching, speak to people of My Word, convince them through your works of love, invite them to hear Me, and when they come with the multitudes and the light of faith is kindled in their hearts, I will call them children of the New People of Israel. (66, 14-17)
7. Those who rise from the mire, the filth, and selfishness to a life of service and active charity toward their fellow human beings, I will hold up as an example that light and grace dwell within My teaching to renew sinners. This example will spread to all hearts.
8. Who does not wish to be among those who bear witness to Me? Yet truly, I tell you, if your actions do not truly come from the heart, they will bear no fruit among your fellow human beings, and you will often hear them call you hypocrites and false preachers. And I do not want this to happen to you.

9. You must know that in this day and age it is very difficult to deceive people. Their minds are alert, and even though they have lost their way in the materialism of their existence, they are sensitive to every spiritual manifestation. But if you cannot deceive your fellow human beings—can you then deceive your Father?

10. Let the Master's love take up residence within you, so that you may forgive your enemies as He forgives you. Then your heart will be like a lifeline among people. (65, 44–46)

11. Do not fear people; for truly, I tell you: I will speak through your mouth, bear witness to My Word through you, and its echo will reach to the ends of the earth, to the great, to the small, to the rulers, to the scientists, and to the theologians. (7, 37)

12. I tell you again that you must not shy away from confrontation. So tell your fellow human beings with the greatest naturalness that the Lord has come to you.

13. Tell them that the one who died on the cross was Jesus—the body in which Christ was hidden, the living temple in which the "Word of God" dwelt; but that Christ, Divine Love, lives and comes to His children in the Spirit to teach them the way that will lead them into His Spiritual Kingdom. (88, 62-63)

14. Do not fear the judgments and mockery of the sects and denominations. It is they who, although they hold the books of prophecy in their hands, have not interpreted them correctly and therefore did not know how to expect Me. You, on the other hand, who did not know the prophecies that spoke of My return as the Holy Spirit, have awaited Me. Now the "Third Era" is here, yet humanity has not understood how to interpret the Gospel correctly. (33, 26)

15. How will you be able to lead humanity to attain spirituality in an era of such great materialism and spiritual confusion?

16. Be aware that your work is difficult, that you must be strong and patient in the struggle to fulfill it.

17. You must strive hard to correct the misinterpretation that has been given to My Law, and also the imperfect manner in which you offer your worship to Me.

18. But you must bear in mind that you cannot change ideas and forms of worship in an instant; rather, to achieve this, you must arm yourselves with patience and good will and set an example of love through your deeds. (226, 60)

19. Only those who are pure of heart may set out to the lands and nations to spread My message, for they will be the only ones worthy to bear witness to the truth of this work.

20. When these messengers set out for the lands that await them, all religious fanaticism must already be

erased from their hearts; not even the slightest desire for flattery or admiration may remain, nor shall their hand dare to defile itself with the money of the world for the work of love they perform.

21. They shall not sell miracles, nor set a price for love among themselves. They shall be servants, not masters.

22. The time will yet come when you will comprehend the greatness of true humility, and then you will realize that whoever knew how to be a servant was in reality free in his task of doing good and spreading mercy, and that faith, confidence, and peace accompanied him throughout his life. (278, 11-12)

23. I tell you that you will feel it when your soul is prepared to teach My doctrine to your fellow human beings. For this will be the case when you have found yourselves. You will then hear the voice of conscience very clearly. As long as this is not true for you, you will not be able to truly feel Me. (169, 36)

24. Listen attentively to these words so that you may later interpret them and sow them in the hearts of your fellow human beings. Do not be content merely to understand them: speak of them, set an example, and teach through your deeds. Be sensitive so that you may know when the right moment has come to speak, and when the appropriate time has arrived for your deeds to bear witness to My teaching.

25. I give you a single language to spread my word, and that language is spiritual love, which will be understood by all people.

26. It is a language soothing to the ears and hearts of people, which will tear down, stone by stone, the Tower of Babel they have built in their hearts. Then My judgment will end, for all will regard one another as brothers and sisters. (238, 27–28)

27. Only when you have been transformed inwardly will I send you out into the world to spread my message. For only when spirituality is genuine in the disciples will they know how to pass it on just as they have received it from Me. (336, 38)

28. Bear in mind that My teaching is not limited to your ideas and your capacity for understanding. My divine wisdom has no limits. No one can claim to have known or understood any of My revelations before I have revealed them to him.

29. While scientists try to explain everything with their material knowledge, I reveal to the humble the spiritual life—the true life—in which lies the cause, the reason, and the explanation for all that exists.

30. From the knowledge you impart, the conception will arise that people form of My work. Many, due to a lack of understanding, will judge My teaching based on your unassuming appearance, just as in the “Second Era” Jesus, the Christ, was judged by His modest appearance and simple garments,

and because those Twelve who followed Him were also simply dressed. Yet I tell you in truth that they were not clad in rags, and that they had merely spurned earthly vanities because, through my instruction, they had come to understand what the true values of the soul consist of.

31. I tell you, disciples: When people set out to study My work and they seek you out and ask you questions, do not fall into the temptation of considering yourselves superior because of the knowledge you have received from Me. The more humble you show yourselves to be, the more noble and trustworthy they will consider you.

32. In this way, the light that dissolves fanaticism and liberates the soul will gradually spread from person to person. And those who called themselves Christians without being so will come to know and interpret the true teachings of Christ through this light. For it will give them an uplifting conception of the spiritual life of which Jesus spoke in His teachings. (226, 17–21)

33. You cannot approach people with a false or merely feigned preparation; for their souls are developed, and the blindfold that covered their eyes has long since fallen.

34. Bring them spirituality, offer them peace, and create an atmosphere of well-being and brotherhood in your surroundings; then you will see how they listen to you and accept your words, in which my inspiration and my power will lie.

35. When you preach and teach peace, be peaceable yourselves; when you speak of love, feel it before you express it in words; when your fellow human beings likewise offer you their fruits, do not reject them. Examine everything you encounter, and adhere to what is permissible and correct in their teachings.

36. You will also encounter those who—having become fanatical in their religious practice—have diminished their capacity for understanding through the materialization of their ritual acts. You should then patiently help them to expand their knowledge, and show them the horizons their spirit can reach if they immerse themselves in my teachings.

37. You shall speak to them of My Universal Spirit, of the immortality of the soul, and of its continuous development. You shall teach them true prayer, the dialogue of the spirit, and free them from prejudices and errors. This is the work I entrust to you—a work of love and patience. (277, 6-7)

38. Heal all suffering, both of the body and of the soul, for it is your task to comfort, strengthen, and heal your neighbors. Yet I ask you: How could you bring health to those in need if you yourselves were sick ? What peace could flow from your

soul if it were troubled by worries, suffering, pangs of conscience, and base passions?

39. You will be able to offer your fellow human beings only what you have gathered in your heart. (298, 1-2)

40. I bring you clear and simple instruction so that you may learn to live among sinners without being infected; to walk your path through thorns without being wounded; to witness atrocities and abominations without flying into a rage; to live in a world full of wretchedness without trying to flee from it, but rather to desire to remain in its midst in order to do all possible good for the needy and to sow the seeds of goodness in every way.

41. Since the earthly paradise has been transformed into a hell by the sin of mankind, it is necessary that they wash away their stains and thus restore their lives to their original purity. (307, 26-27)

42. I will not send forth as messengers those who are dead to the life of grace, for they would have nothing to give. I will not entrust this mission to those who have not purified their hearts of selfishness.

43. The messenger of My Word must be a disciple of Mine, whose very presence already makes My peace felt in hearts. He must have the ability to comfort his fellow human beings even in the most difficult moments of life, and a light must always radiate from his words that dispels all darkness of the soul or the mind. (323, 60-61)

The Proper Conduct in Spreading the Word

44. My new disciples will have many means and ways to spread this blessed seed; but never forget humility and simplicity, for that is how I came to you, and in the same way you must approach hearts, homes, and peoples. If you come in this way, you will be recognized as messengers of a spiritual message, and your struggle will bear the fruits of true spiritualization, renewal, and brotherhood. (82, 66)

45. If you wish to know what you are to do among men, it is enough to consider what I have done among you from the day you first heard My Word.

46. I forgave you, received you with infinite mercy and love, and allowed you to rest from your laborious daily work. I did not concern Myself with judging your social standing, your class, or your caste. I cleansed the leprosy of your sin and healed your infirmities.

47. I was understanding, forgiving, and benevolent in judging your shortcomings. I brought you back to true life by giving you a teaching of love that enables you to save yourselves by saving your neighbors.

48. In these works of Mine, which I have done for each of you, you can find the best example to apply among those suffering in body and

soul, who will come to you in droves.

49. When I speak to this people here, I speak to humanity. Your task is to turn to the hearts of people tomorrow and to convey My Word to them in a brotherly manner, which will complete the work of redemption. (258, 21-24)

50. You must be humble. It must not bother you if you are insulted. Be meek. They will inflict humiliations and sufferings upon you. But they will not be able to banish your word—which will be My message—from their souls. Therefore, I tell you: While some remain insensitive and deaf to your call, others will awaken from their long slumber and set out to move forward, directing their lives toward the path of renewal and repentance.

51. Arm yourselves with courage, faith, and strength so that you may face the battle. Yet I warn you: Do not be intimidated when speaking to one of your fellow human beings because you see him well-dressed, or because he is addressed as a prince, lord, or minister.

52. Take Paul and Peter as your example, who raised their voices against those whom the world called lords. They were great in spirit, and yet they boasted to no one that they were lords; rather, they declared that they were servants. Follow their example and bear witness to My truth through the love of your works. (131, 60–62)

53. I also point out to you that he cannot call himself My disciple who uses My Word as a sword to wound his fellow men, or as a scepter to humiliate them. Nor can he who becomes agitated when speaking of this teaching and who loses his composure, for he will not sow the seed of faith.

54. A prepared disciple will be one who, when he sees his faith—the very core of his convictions—under attack, knows how to remain calm, for he will be like a lighthouse in the midst of a storm. (92, 9-10)

55. If you seek to admonish a sinner for the good, do not do so by threatening him with My judgment, with the forces of nature, or with pain should he not reform, for you would instill in him an aversion to My teaching. Show him the true God, who is all love, mercy, and forgiveness. (243, 36)

56. Do not feel hurt by the mockery of your fellow human beings, for you are aware that those who do so are unable to recognize the truth due to their ignorance. You will find compensation for this in those who come to you to examine you, and are then surprised by the inner peace that radiates from each of My true disciples.

57. You, on the other hand, must never mock those who, in their religious fanaticism, are idolaters. For even though they seek Me in material forms, they still worship Me within them.

58. You need not point out your fellow men's errors to ensure they are corrected. Rather, you would thereby arouse their anger and further intensify their fanaticism. It will suffice to put My teaching into practice with the spirituality it demands, in order to bring your fellow men's errors to the light of truth.

59. You will have to muster much patience, great mercy, and true love if you wish for humanity to soon learn to recognize the spiritual essence of My Word and to show it true reverence, as well as to recognize in every human being a spiritual and earthly brother in God. (312, 20–22)

60. I have shown you that the blindfold can be removed from the eyes of the ignorant or the deluded without harming them, without offending or hurting them. I want you to act in the same way. I have shown you through my own example that love, forgiveness, patience, and forbearance have more power than harshness, condemnation, or the use of force. (172, 63)

61. Once again I leave you the trail so that you may follow Me. When you set out in search of people to bring them the Good News, do not beg them to listen to you. Carry out your task with dignity, and those who believe you will be the ones I have chosen to make My disciples. (10, 50)

62. I have not given you My Word so that you may proclaim it in the streets and squares. Jesus did this, it is true; but He knew how to answer every question and to put to the test those who sought to test Him.

63. You are small and weak; therefore, you must not provoke the anger of your fellow human beings. Do not try to draw attention to yourselves—remember that you possess nothing special. Nor should you strive to prove to people that everyone else is in error and that only you know the truth; for in this way, you will achieve nothing good with your seed.

64. If you wish to develop spiritually and morally, do not judge the faults of your fellow human beings, lest you fall into the same error. Correct your own imperfections, pray humbly to your Master so that you may be inspired by His gentleness, and remember His counsel never to make your good deeds known , so that your left hand never knows what your right hand has done.

65. I also tell you that it is not necessary to seek out people to speak to them about My teaching; for My mercy will lead you to those in need of your help.

66. Yet if there are moments when, in fulfillment of My law, you feel the need to perform an act of charity, and you have no one in need near you, do not be distressed by this, and do not doubt My word. This will be precisely the hour when you

should pray for your absent brothers, who will receive My mercy if you have true faith.

67. Do not strive to know more than your brothers. Understand that you all attain knowledge commensurate with your development. If I were to grant you My light without your having earned it, you would become conceited and perish in your vanity, and your wisdom would be false.

68. I wish to see you humble. Yet to be so before Me, you must also demonstrate it toward your neighbors.

69. Disciples, love and wisdom are never separate; one is part of the other. Why is it that some strive to separate these two virtues? Both are the key that opens the gate to the sanctuary, which will enable you to attain a full understanding of My teaching.

70. I have told you: Do you wish to have many friends? Then make use of kindness, warmth, tolerance, and mercy. For only with the help of these virtues will your spirit be able to shine upon the path of your neighbors, since they are all a direct expression of love. For the spirit harbors love in its innermost being, since it is a divine spark and God is love. (30, 29–36)

71. I now speak to those who are to fulfill their mission as apostles and prophets in other countries, so that they may not boast of the mission I have entrusted to them. They must not cause a stir by opposing religious communities or creeds.

72. It will be others who stir up indignation against you, without realizing that in doing so they will help you spread My teaching by arousing the curiosity of many, which will subsequently turn into faith. (135, 28)

73. When I anchor My divine message within you, it must become a message of brotherhood. But in order for it to impress and move the materialistic heart of this humanity, it must bear the stamp of the truth that I have revealed to you. If you conceal anything, if you keep anything hidden, you have not given a true testimony of what My Revelation in the Third Era has been, so that you will find no faith. (172, 62)

74. How great is the moral and spiritual backwardness in which I find humanity! How great is the responsibility of those who have received the grace and light of My Word in this time!

75. Disciples, become Masters; drive the fear of men from your hearts; banish indifference and sloth; recognize that you are truly bearers of a Heavenly Message. It is you who must provide the explanation for all that is happening in these times, who must strive to reveal the principles of My teaching that humanity has forgotten.

76. You must not repeat My Word to your fellow men exactly as I spoke it to you. Train yourselves so

that you may understand how to explain it. Do not seek words to impress through your eloquent speech. Speak in a simple manner that best expresses the truth of the Spirit. (189, 11-13)

77. Be tireless, new disciples, when you speak of this truth. Unaccustomed lips that do not utter My Word out of timidity—open yourselves at the moment of your decision. A single word, spoken in My name, can save a sinner, close the abysses that hinder those who have become rebellious in evil on their path. Do you know the power that My Word possesses? Do you know the strength of your authority?

78. Speak through exemplary deeds and do justice to that part of My work which I have entrusted to you. The rest I will do. (269, 6)

79. When you see others among your fellow human beings teaching the name and the Word of Christ, do not look down on them. For it is written that My return would take place when the Word that I brought to you in the "Second Era" had spread throughout the whole earth.

80. Yet I tell you that there are still places in the world that have not yet received that message. How could today's profoundly spiritual teaching reach those peoples without their first having received the divine seed of love that the Savior gave you in His Word and His Blood? (288, 44)

81. Once you comprehend and feel the truth, you will experience how easy it is for the spirit to follow in the footsteps of its Master, even in the hardest trials. Do all that is possible for you, for I will not ask more of you than you are able to do. Then you will leave the path paved for the new generations.

82. I entrust the children to you and charge you to guide them on the right path. Gather them together, and speak to them of Me with love and devotion.

83. Seek out the outcasts—those who live lost in misery and vice. I will give spiritual power to your words so that they may be the path to salvation when they come from your lips.

84. Open the Book of True Life before the ignorant, so that their souls may awaken and grow as they enter into the revelations of the Holy Spirit. Become like your Master, and you will be heard. (64, 70)

85. I want those who have found the path to teach it in a way that is easily understood and to make it easy for their fellow human beings, so that they do not pave it with stumbling blocks, as many have done, thereby preventing those who seek Me from coming to Me. (299, 34)

86. To you spiritualists I entrust the task of tearing down that barrier which humanity has erected between itself and God—a barrier of false belief, of only apparent faith

in the Eternal, of materializations and unnecessary ritual acts.

87. To you, O people, I give the commission to knock the Golden Calf from its pedestal, which people still worship, even though they consider themselves far removed from idolatry and paganism. (285, 54-55)

88. Dispel the false impression people have gained from spiritual teachings, as if these were based on ignorance, deception, and fraud. Show My teaching in all its purity and sublimity, so that it may dissolve the ignorance, fanaticism, and hardening of heart that prevent people from thinking of their spiritual self, from which they have robbed every freedom of action. (287, 42)

89. You who have received these revelations are chosen to proclaim My new message to humanity through the human intellect. Who else but you is to bear this witness?

90. If you expect the dignitaries or clergy of humanity's religious communities to bring this Good News, you are mistaken. For truly, I tell you, even if they were to see Me, they would not open their lips to say to humanity: "Behold, there is Christ; go to Him!" (92, 13)

91. Do not sleep in anticipation of those times of which I have spoken to you, only to then rise up and tell people: "What you now have before your eyes has already been foretold."

92. No, people, it is absolutely necessary that you announce it in advance, that you prophesy it, that you pave the way for the coming of all that I have foretold and promised to you. Then you will have fulfilled your mission as pioneers of spiritualization on earth.

93. When miraculous things begin to appear in the world and the Spirit of the Lord speaks to you through events never before seen, and when the human spirit begins to reveal gifts and abilities never before imagined, you will witness how all creeds, theories, norms, institutions, and sciences are shaken, and then humanity will acknowledge that those who humbly preached a seemingly strange doctrine were right, because their words were confirmed when they came to pass.

94. You will then witness that the peoples of the earth are interested in spiritual instruction, that theologians compare the teachings of Christ with the new revelations, and you will see many who had always been indifferent to spiritual matters take a keen interest in the study of the revelations of this and past times. (216, 16-17)

Mission to Comfort and Heal Those Suffering Physically and Spiritually

95. I have entrusted great gifts to My chosen ones. One of them is that of healing—the healing balm—so that with this gift you may fulfill one of the most beautiful tasks

among humanity, since your planet is a valley of tears where there is always pain.

96. With this ability, you have a vast field before you to offer comfort according to My will. I have placed this balm within your being, in the most tender strings of your heart, and you have been refreshed by it; before its miracles your head has bowed, your heart has been softened by the pain of humanity, and you have always walked the path of mercy.

97. Continue to bestow this healing balm, which is not in your hands, for it is transmitted through glances of compassion, comfort, and understanding, passed on through good thoughts, and transformed into healing counsel and words of light.

98. The gift of healing knows no bounds. Never forget that you are imbued with it; and should pain make you its prey because you are being tested, should you be unable to dispel it with this balm, do not forget My teachings, forget your own suffering, and think of others whose torment is greater. Then you will witness miracles within yourselves and among your fellow human beings. (311, 18-19)

99. How prepared must you be to look into hearts and discover what they hold within, what they conceal, and what they need!

100. I have taught you to nourish souls, to heal them, to give them light, and to show them the path to their upward development.

101. Whoever hears this word and keeps it in his heart will be able to become a spiritual guide, a healer, and a counselor. In his word, he will have a gift of peace and comfort for his fellow human beings who are in need of light. (294, 3-4)

102. I give you a drop of healing balm so that, when you are persecuted, you may perform miraculous healings among people. For during the great epidemics, when strange diseases unknown to science break out, the authority of my disciples shall be revealed.

103. I entrust to you a key with which you will open the most rusted lock—that is, the most stubborn heart—and even prison gates, to grant freedom to the innocent and to save the guilty.

104. You will always live in peace and trust in Me, for wherever you go, you will be protected by My angels. They will make the fulfillment of your mission their own and accompany you to homes, hospitals, prisons, and fields of discord and war—wherever you may go to sow My seed. (260, 37-38)

105. People will come, and among them “Thomas,” represented by science and materialism, with watchful eyes to investigate; and not only with his eyes, but also with the fingers of his hand, to feel, to touch, because only in this way can he believe in my presence and in

the spiritual events that will occur one after another among humanity and of which people must bear witness, so that the "Thomas of the Third Era" may be overcome by my love in his doubt and his materialism. (319, 38)

106. I will give you the instruction as to when you are to set to work; for it will be a time of such great and clear signs that you will hear the call of the Spiritual World and the call of this world, which, through its events, will signal that the hour of your struggle has come. I will speak to you from spirit to spirit and guide you along the way.

107. Yet I want you, before you come to people as teachers, to come as physicians; and when you have then soothed their pain, they may drink from the spring of the pure waters of My Word. First seek out the wound, the ulcer, or the illness, and heal their sufferings, so that you may then turn to their souls.

108. Go to your fellow men as Jesus did in the "Second Era" and bring the healing balm before My Word. But what is this balm, O disciples? Is it perhaps the water of the springs, which is blessed and transformed into medicine for the sick? No, people. That balm of which I speak to you is in your hearts. There I have placed it as a precious essence, and only love can unlock it so that it flows forth unceasingly.

109. If you wish to pour it out over any sick person, it will not be your hands that heal, but the Spirit overflowing with love, mercy, and comfort. Wherever you direct your thoughts, the miracle will take place.

110. You can influence the beings and elements of nature in many ways to bring comfort to all. Yet I also tell you this: Do not fear illnesses, and be patient and merciful with everyone.

111. As for the possessed and those confused in their human minds, you can likewise heal them, for you possess this ability and are to place it at the service of those beings who have fallen into despair and oblivion. Set them free and reveal this authority before the unbelievers. It is one of the great missions of this people to bring light where there is darkness, to break every bondage and every injustice, and to lead this world to recognize its Lord and to behold itself, its inner self, in full knowledge of the truth. (339, 39–41)

The Time to Set Out on the Worldwide Mission

112. Since the world is currently so blind that it cannot recognize the light of truth, nor hear My call within its innermost being, you must pray and gain spiritual ground. For at present you would not be heard, because all peoples are busy preparing to destroy and to defend themselves.

113. People will have to become even more blind when despair,

hatred, terror, and pain reach their limits.

114. Nor would this be the right hour to deliver My message, for you would be like voices crying out in the midst of a desert; no one would pay you any heed. (323, 27–29)

115. Only after the earth has been ravaged from one pole to the other, and all nations, all social institutions, and all homes have been shaken to their very foundations, and after humanity has washed away every stain of shame, shall you go forth prepared in My name to bring My teaching to your brothers. (42, 54)

116. When the time has come, you shall set out, beloved people, and make my holy Word tangible to your fellow human beings. As good disciples, you will scatter across the world, and this new Gospel that I leave you will spread. This light emanating from the Sixth Seal will illuminate the humanity of this age, and through it the mysteries will be revealed.

117. My teaching will take root in other nations, and all that people have not discovered, they will come to know through the light bestowed by the Seven Seals. Yet you shall speak of these teachings you have received and instruct people in the fulfillment of My commandments. (49, 43)

XV. Admonitions, Warnings, and Teachings

Chapter 61 - Admonitions and Warnings from the Lord

Commandments and Commissions

1. Israel, do not merely fulfill the obligations you have entered into with the world. Also fulfill the Law; for you have undertaken a task before the Father, and its fulfillment must be strict, sublime, and spiritual.

2. I teach you so that you may turn away from materialism and cease to be fanatics and idolaters; so that you may neither worship nor engage in cults involving man-made, material objects. I do not want the roots of idolatry, fanaticism, and false cults to exist in your hearts. Do not offer Me sacrifices that do not reach Me; I demand only your renewal and your fulfillment in spiritualization.

3. Renew yourselves with regard to your former habits; do not look back, and do not dwell on what you have given up and what you are no longer to do. Understand that you have set out on the path of your upward development and must not stop. The path is narrow, and you must know it well, for tomorrow you will have to lead your brothers along it, and I do not want you to lose your way.

4. I am the patient Father who waits for your repentance and your good will to shower you with My grace and My mercy. (23, 60–63)

5. My Word always counsels you toward goodness and virtue: that you not speak ill of your fellow human beings and thereby expose them to shame; that you not look upon with contempt those who suffer from illnesses you call contagious; that you not favor wars; that you do not engage in shameful occupations that destroy morality and promote vice; that you do not curse anything created, take anything belonging to others without the owner's permission, or spread superstition.

6. You shall visit the sick, forgive those who offend you, protect virtue, and be good examples; and you shall love Me and your fellow human beings, for in these two commandments the whole law is summed up.

7. Learn my lesson and teach it through your actions. If you do not learn, how will you preach my teaching? And if you do not feel what you have learned, how will you teach as good apostles? (6:25–26)

8. People, if you wish to progress, overcome the sloth that is within you. If you wish to be great, apply My principles to your works. If you wish to know yourselves, search within yourselves through My Word.

9. Understand how much you need My Word, which offers love, wisdom, counsel, and help. But at the same time, feel responsible for what I give you, for you are not the only ones in need in the world. There are many who hunger and thirst for these teachings, and you must remember to prepare yourselves to go to them with the message of My love. (285, 50-51)

10. The responsibility that this people bears toward humanity is very great. It must set an example of true spiritualization; it should demonstrate the way to offer inner religious practice, the pleasing sacrifice, and the worship worthy of God.

11. Open your hearts and hear the voice of conscience there, so that you may judge your actions and discover whether you are faithfully interpreting My teachings or whether you, too, are misunderstanding the meaning of My doctrine. (280, 73)

12. My teaching loses all its meaning if you do not put it into practice.

13. You know very well, beloved disciples, that the purpose of My law and My teaching is to do good, and that therefore whoever carries them only in memory or on the lips, without applying them to his deeds, acts contrary to his duty. (269, 45)

14. You who possess in your hearts the light of this life's experience and in your souls the light left behind by your development through various earthly lives—why does your soul concern itself with what is useless to

it, and why do you often weep for reasons that do not deserve your pain? Seek the truth in all things; it is found on every path, bright and clear as the light of day. (121, 48–49)

15. Do not forget and always be aware that the faith you inspire in your fellow human beings depends on your righteous and virtuous life; that is to say, they will scrutinize and observe you even in your private life to seek confirmation in your deeds of the teaching you preach. (300, 57)

16. Tell Me: have I rejected you when you have erred? Have I left you behind, abandoned you, when some stumbling block has held you back? Have I shown Myself stern to you when, overcome by pain, you have fallen?

17. Yet I see that those whom I call My disciples with so much love abandon their fellow human beings in misfortune, reject those who stray from the right path instead of lovingly drawing them near and helping them to improve themselves , and sometimes become judges when they meddle in matters they have no right to judge.

18. Does this correspond to My teaching? No, your conscience tells Me, for I want you to judge yourselves most carefully so that you may smooth out the many rough edges that afflict your feelings, and you may begin to become My disciples. (268, 46)

Faith, Hope, Love, Humility, Confidence

19. If you are humble, you will be great. Greatness does not lie in pride and vanity, as many believe. "Be gentle and humble of heart," I have told you at all times.

20. Recognize Me as Father and love Me; seek for your physical body neither a throne nor a name that sets you apart from others. Simply be a person among other people and have good will within you. (47, 54)

21. I want to see in you the faith that the sick demonstrated who came to Me in the "Second Era"—the faith of the paralytic, the blind man, and the incurable woman. I wish to feel loved as a Father, sought after as a Healer, and listened to as a Master. (6, 46)

22. Do not grow weak in faith, nor in hope. Always keep in mind that the end of this journey of life will come. Do not forget that your origin was in Me and that the final destination will likewise be in Me, and this destination is eternity, for there is no death of the soul.

23. Let eternity be the ideal of your striving, and do not lose heart amid the ups and downs of life. Do you know, for instance, if this is your last incarnation on earth? Who could tell you that in this body you have today, you will pay off all the debts you have incurred before My justice? Therefore, I say to you: Make use of the time, but do not act

rashly. If you accept your sufferings with faith and resignation and drink the cup with patience—truly, I tell you, your merits will not be in vain.

24. Ensure that the spirit always moves forward, so that you may never, ever cease to perfect yourselves. (95, 4-6)

25. Live for the Father by loving His children, who are your brothers and sisters, and you will attain immortality. If you succumb to selfishness and shut yourselves off in your self-love, the seed you leave behind will scarcely outlive your memory.

26. Be gentle and humble at heart, and you will always be filled with my grace. (256, 72-73)

27. Great is your destiny! Do not, however, let yourselves be dominated by dire omens, but rather be filled with courage and hope at the thought that the days of bitterness drawing near are necessary for the " " awakening and the purification of humanity, without which you could not experience the victorious advent of the age of spiritualization.

28. Learn to rise above adversity; do not allow despondency to take hold of your hearts, and take care of your health. Encourage the spirits of your brothers and sisters by speaking of Me and showing them My teaching, which kindles faith and hope.

29. See how despondently many people live. They are beings who have allowed themselves to be defeated in the struggle of life. See how early they have aged and turned gray, their faces withered and their expressions melancholic. Yet if those who are meant to be strong are weak, youth will wither away, and children will see only sorrow in their surroundings.

30. You, people, do not deprive your hearts of all those wholesome joys that you are permitted to enjoy, even though they are fleeting. Eat your modest bread in peace, and truly, I tell you, you will then find it more delicious and nourishing.

31. Understand from My words that what I want from you is confidence, faith, optimism, peace of mind, and strength; that despite your hardships and afflictions, there should be no bitterness in your hearts. What kindness or encouragement would you have to offer to those in need if your heart were filled with suffering, worry, or discontent?

32. It is precisely in your trials that you should set the best example of elevation, faith, and humility.

33. Whoever is able to imbue his life with this spirituality always feels peace, and even when he sleeps, his sleep is calm and restful, which the soul uses to detach itself from the body and turn toward the hereafter, where it receives those divine currents of power from which it nourishes itself and in which it allows the body to share. (292, 45-51)

Prayer, Study, Vigilance, Renewal, and Spiritualization

34. Beloved disciples, I say to you once more: Watch and pray, for the flesh is weak, and in its weaknesses it can lead the soul astray from the right path.

35. The soul that knows how to "watch" never strays from the path its Lord has laid out for it, and is capable of putting its inheritance and gifts to use until it has reached its full development.

36. This person will pass his trials because he lives vigilantly and never allows himself to be dominated by the body. Whoever watches and prays will always emerge victorious from life's crises and will walk with a firm step along the path of life.

37. How different is the behavior of one who forgets to pray and to "watch"! He voluntarily forgoes defending himself with the best weapons that I have placed within human beings, which are faith, love, and the light of knowledge. It is he who does not hear the inner voice that speaks to him through intuition, conscience, and dreams. But his heart and his mind do not understand this language and do not give credence to the message of their own spirit. (278, 1-3)

38. Pray for the confused souls, for those bound to the earth, for those within the earth who are not yet able to detach themselves from their bodies, for those who suffer and weep because of the senseless mourning that is maintained on earth for their sake.

39. Forgive also those who have sown evil in your hearts, and do not judge them any longer. If your eyes could see them, kneeling and pleading for your forgiveness, you would not be so unjust toward them. Help them to rise up into infinity; lift them up through your loving remembrance; understand that they no longer belong to this world. (107, 15)

40. You must not be content with your initial works, thinking that you have earned sufficient merit for the perfection of your soul. But so that you may learn new lessons daily and discover greater revelations, always devote some time to the study of My work.

41. The inquisitive disciple will always hear the answer to his questions and, in moments of trial, will always hear My fatherly counsel.

42. The advanced disciple will be a source of love for his fellow men; he will truly feel endowed by his Father with an inheritance and will recognize the time to set out to carry out his great spiritual mission among humanity. (280, 40–42)

43. The more you perfect yourselves, the closer you will see the goal. You do not know, however, whether you are only one step away from your salvation or whether you still have a long journey ahead of you. I tell you only that you should allow yourselves to

be guided willingly and obediently by this Word, which is the voice of my Divine Spirit.

44. Take care not to violate the law, not to commit the same mistake repeatedly. Heed this call, which is an exhortation to reform—a plea that your Father addresses to you, for I do not wish to see you live in vain on earth and then weep over your disobedience. (322, 60)

45. Do not fear the talk of men nor their judgments; fear the judgment of your God. Remember that I have told you that I am relentless as a Judge. Therefore, always seek Me as Father, as God, so that you may lack nothing on your life's journey. (344, 31)

46. Do not be taken by surprise, My people. Always remain vigilant and be faithful watchmen. Do not fear the words your own brothers and sisters speak to you in an attempt to convince you that you are in error.

47. Remain steadfast, for I will bestow great rewards upon the "soldiers" who are faithful to My cause—those among you who stand against these difficult times of confusion regarding worldviews, creeds, and religions.

48. You shall hold all your fellow human beings in the same high esteem as you hold My work, and shall point to the instruction that I will once again leave with you. If people mock you, let them do so; for the light of My Holy Spirit will reach them, and then there will be repentance in their hearts. (336, 18)

49. Do not stand still, O disciples! As I have always told you, your path must remain firmly on the way of goodness and progress, for there will come times when only goodness will help humanity forward, when only virtue and truth will sustain them on the path of struggle and conflict.

50. The days are drawing nearer when deceit will come to an end, when falsehood, hypocrisy, selfishness, and every evil seed will meet their end through severe afflictions, downfalls, and blows.

51. Therefore, the Master says to you: Grow ever stronger in goodness! Be convinced, My people, that you cannot receive evil for the good you do. If you reap an evil fruit or an evil reward for the good you do on earth, that evil fruit is temporary; it is not the final fruit, I tell you in truth. One must remain steadfast until one reaps. (332, 31)

Warnings Addressed to the Revelation Congregations

52. Woe to him who interprets My Word as he pleases, for he will be accountable to Me for it.

53. On earth, many people have devoted themselves to distorting the truth, unaware of the responsibility they bear as co-workers in the Father's work of love.

54. In this time of judgment, which many do not recognize because they do not know how to interpret the events they are experiencing, judgment resides within every soul

and, during its pilgrimage on this earth, calls it to account for its deeds both within and outside the Law of Love.

55. Whoever should alter the meaning of my revelations in these writings, which were given through inspiration, will be accountable to Me for his actions.

56. Therefore, you must act with integrity, for these teachings are My legacy of love for My children, who, whether incarnate or in spirit, await more detailed instructions. (20, 12-14)

57. I do not wish to see any falsehood in you, Israel, for one day it will be discovered, and then the world will say: “Are these the disciples of the Master? If they are false disciples, then the Master who dwelt among them to impart falsehoods to them was also false.” (344, 10)

58. You are the ones commissioned to alleviate the pain of people, to teach those who blaspheme to pray, who have long remained without the elevation of their souls in prayer.

59. But to do this, you must become more spiritual every day and free yourselves from materialism.

60. For I do not want you to be overzealous spiritualists, no. Fanaticism is abhorrent in My eyes, and that is what I wish to eliminate among you. Your conscience will tell you how to live in harmony with all things. (344, 17-18)

61. Hear Me, people; listen, disciples: I am currently giving you the light and freeing you from chains, bonds, and darkness. Yet I do not authorize you to turn this work into yet another religion, nor to fill it, as is customary, with images and rites—no!

62. Recognize exactly what the freedom I bring you consists of, so that you do not replace it with a new fanaticism.

63. Have you not yet realized that your mind—and with it your soul—has been held back in its development? Do you not remember the flood of false fears and prejudices inherited from your ancestors, from which I have freed you so that you may see the truth unobscured and receive the light? (297, 20–21)

64. The soil will be moist and receptive in anticipation of the seed of My sowers, and here it is fitting that you reflect once upon the responsibility of these sowers. Would it be right for this people, once humanity is free from fanaticism and senseless worship, to come up with a new form of idolatry? No, beloved disciples and students. That is why there are lessons and trials at every step along your path. (292, 44)

Warning against the continuation of revelations after 1950 and false "Christ revelations"

65. After the day set by My Divinity, you will no longer hear My Word. But it will be written down in your spirit, in your heart, and in the books.

66. Whoever thereafter sets himself up as a voice and calls upon My ray does not know the judgment he is passing upon himself.

67. I warn you so that you may not give heed to false prophets, false spokesmen, and false "Christuses." I am awakening you so that you may avoid confusion in time and prevent the intrusion of spirits of darkness among you. Watch, for you will have to give account to Me for these teachings if you are not prepared. (229, 40-41)

68. This is already the final period in which I will be with you in this form. Believe this, and also believe that I will not return to this world to make My Word audibly heard in a material sense, and even less so to become human.

69. Arm yourselves, for rumors will reach you from people who claim that I have returned, that Christ has come to earth. You must then remain faithful and say with conviction: "The Lord is spiritually with all His children."

70. But if you should slumber and fail to spiritualize yourselves, you will deny that I withdrew My Word; and having become blasphemers and disobedient, you will invoke My ray upon the multitudes of people and say to them: "Let us ask Him who gave us His Word that He may continue to speak to us. Let us offer Him songs and hymns so that He may hear us."

71. But truly, I tell you: My Ray will no longer return to human understanding, for I will not support your folly.

72. What should you expect? That the words of apparent light will plunge you into confusion. Is this not what your heart desires? Then prepare yourselves for that trial, and upon your obedience and humility the light of My inspiration will shine down.

73. I announce to you that if the unification of these communities into a single people does not take place before 1950, confusion will reign very soon, for there will be those who claim that the Master continues to reveal Himself, and then woe to that people! Have you not yet sensed this threat?

74. That spirit of brotherhood and unity has still not awakened within you, and you expect that it will be events that unite you. But if you expect this, you will instead witness the outbreak of epidemics, disorder, wars, and the judgment of the forces of nature, until there is no longer any place of peace in the world—neither on the earth's surface nor within it, neither on the sea nor in the air. (146, 24–26)

75. You must prepare yourselves, so that whenever you are gathered—whether in these community centers, in your homes, or out in nature—you will spiritually feel My presence at these gatherings.
76. But be on guard, for false disciples will also appear, proclaiming that they are in direct communication with the Father, and conveying false instructions and inspirations.
77. I have taught you to distinguish truth from deception, to recognize the tree by its fruit. (260, 65–66)
78. I have foretold to you that the time will come when you will see many "spiritualisms" emerge, and that you must then be trained to discern which are based on truth and which on deception.
79. You will see false proclamations arise that are attributed to Me; rumors of divine messengers bringing messages to the world; sects bearing the name of the Seven Seals, and many confusing and ambiguous teachings.
80. All of this will be the result of the great spiritual confusion that humanity has brought upon itself. But do not be anxious; rather, ensure that you live in vigilance and prayer, and you will not succumb to spiritual confusion, for My Word will be a light in the moments of greatest darkness, enabling you to see My crystal-clear and eternal truth. (252, 15–17)

Vices, Hypocrisy, Depravity

81. Vanity has taken root in those who, believing they have attained full knowledge of the truth, have considered themselves learned, strong, infallible, great, and absolute, without realizing that they have often been mistaken.
82. I do not want it to be that, among this people who are just beginning to form themselves under the light of these teachings, people will appear tomorrow who—confused by their vanity—proclaim that they are the reincarnation of Christ or the new Messiahs.
83. Those who commit such acts will be those who believe they have attained an understanding of my entire truth, but in reality are straying far from the path marked out by Christ, which is the path of humility.
84. Study the life of Jesus on earth, and you will find a profound and unforgettable lesson in humility. (27, 3-6)
85. One of the gravest character flaws is that of hypocrisy. Do not speak loudly of love as long as you are not capable of loving Me in your fellow human beings.
86. How many of those who condemned Judas' kiss refuse to acknowledge that they have given their brother the kiss of feigned brotherhood and have betrayed him behind his back! How many of those who claim to serve the needy do I see bringing light, truth, and charity for money.

87. Why, when someone has intimidated you with his questions, have you acted like Peter in his moments of weakness, denying Me and claiming that you never even knew Me? Why do you fear human judgment and not Mine?

88. But truly, I tell you, between Divine Justice and your sins stands the intercession of Mary, your Heavenly Mother, who always prays for you. (75, 34)

89. No one has the right to judge the actions of their fellow human beings, for if the one who is pure does not do so—why should the one who bears blemishes in his heart be allowed to do so?

90. I tell you this because you are constantly intent on scrutinizing your brother's work, hoping to find faults in it, so that you may then show him your own work and humiliate him by telling him that your work is purer and more perfect.

91. The only Judge who knows how to weigh your works is your Father, who dwells in heaven. When He appears with His scales, in His eyes it will not be the one who understands more who will have greater merit, but the one who knew how to be a brother to his fellow men and a child of his Lord. (131, 55–57)

92. Learn and act, teach and be mindful of what you do and say; confirm My teaching through your works. I do not want hypocrites among My disciples. Consider what would become of humanity and of yourselves if this work, founded with so much love and patience, were to be brought down by a lack of morality, virtue, and truthfulness in your lives. (165, 25)

93. Do not run after the pleasures or frivolities of the world any longer. Follow the ideal of living a blameless life, for I will give you throughout your entire existence those satisfactions that are a source of inspiration for your heart. (111, 61)

94. Woe to you if evil inclinations prove stronger than the virtues you possess in your soul, and if My teaching bears no fruit! If you do not reflect upon My Word and ponder it, yet believe that you are fulfilling My will, My light will awaken you. But when you recognize the whole truth, you will remember that I sent you into the world to do charitable works. (55, 6)

95. Woe to those who, in this time, through their wickedness and disobedience, set a bad example for the children whom I have sent to earth with a spiritual missi ! Do you wish to be like the crowd that led Jesus to Golgotha amid shouts and mockery, thereby sowing terror in the hearts of the children, who could not understand why a man who only bestowed blessings was being tortured and killed?

96. Every time Jesus fell, those innocent ones wept. But truly, I tell you, their weeping sprang more from the spirit than from the flesh. How many of them later followed

Me and loved Me, without the memory of what their innocent eyes had witnessed ever being erased from their hearts. (69, 50-51)

False Penance and False Expectations

97. Beware of performing misguided acts of penance, and do not deprive your body of what it needs. Instead, spare it from what is harmful to it, even if it means a sacrifice for it. This will be the penance that serves your soul and is therefore pleasing to the Father. (55, 40)

98. You already see in God less a judge than the Father of perfect and inexhaustible love, and I tell you that it is good that you see your Father in God.

99. Nevertheless, I must tell you, to keep you alert, that you too, like that ancient people, can fall into a new error, and this error may consist in your failing to strive to improve yourselves morally and spiritually, or in your not worrying about sinning continually and gravely, trusting that the Father is above all love and will forgive you.

100. Certainly, God is love, and there is no offense, no matter how grave, that He does not forgive. But you must know for certain that from this divine love springs a justice that is unyielding.

101. Be fully aware of all this, so that what you have taken into yourselves as an understanding of My teaching may correspond to the truth, and so that you may dispel all erroneous notions that might exist within you.

102. Do not forget that although the Father's love forgives you, the stain remains imprinted on your soul—despite forgiveness—and that you must wash it away through good deeds, thereby living up to the love that forgave you. (293, 43–44)

103. A voice has awakened you, a kind and comforting voice that calls you into the realm of light and life, but which can turn into justice if you choose to continue degrading your soul and disregarding the law.

104. To the obedient and humble, my word says: Remain steadfast, for you will receive much of my grace and will accomplish much for your brothers and sisters.

105. To the foolish, my voice says: If you do not take advantage of this blessed opportunity to escape the filth of sin or the darkness of ignorance in which you live, you will see times and ages pass over your soul without ever knowing what the Lord brought in His message, nor what spiritual gifts He revealed to His people.

106. Indeed, there will be a suitable time for all to save themselves and soar to the heights. But woe to him who delays that day! Woe to him who misses the opportunities to achieve the development of his soul because he has devoted himself to the vanities of this world! He does not know how long the time will be in which he must wait for a new

opportunity, nor does he know the bitterness of his atonement.

107. In this lies not the slightest retribution or the mildest punishment on the part of the Father, but rather His strict and inexorable justice.

108. Do you know today, now that I have come among you, whether you have not already missed or left unused earlier opportunities, and do you know the length of time your soul has waited to receive this new opportunity to fulfill a mission entrusted to you long ago?

109. What does your heart or your mind know of your soul's past, of its destiny, its debts, its tasks, and its acts of atonement? Nothing!

110. Therefore, you must not interrupt the soul's perfection, nor lead it into temptation through love for the goods of the world. It must follow a different path, different goals, different ideals. (279, 16-19)

Warning to the Nations and the Powerful of the Earth

111. Woe to mankind if mercy and active charity do not finally spring forth in their hearts! Woe to mankind if they do not finally attain full awareness of their evil deeds! Their own hand unleashes the fury of the forces of nature upon them and attempts to pour out the cup of pain and bitterness upon the nations. Even when they reap the result of their deeds, some will still say: "It is God's punishment." (57, 82)

112. Woe to the peoples who stubbornly cling to their idolatry, their fanaticism, and their traditions! They will not be able to see My light, nor will they feel the infinite joy of the soul's awakening.

113. My teaching will indeed shake the world. But when the struggle is over, true peace will be felt on earth—the peace that springs from my Spirit. Only the foolish, the stubborn, and the hard-hearted will continue to suffer. (272, 12–13)

114. I make Myself felt in the hard hearts of men—those who intend to stir up wars—so that they may recognize that My will is stronger than their warlike intentions. If the hearts of those men remain hard and cannot be swayed by My will, My justice will be felt throughout the entire globe. (340, 33)

115. Once again, as in the days of Noah, people will mock the prophecies, and only when they feel the floodwaters already burying their bodies will they begin to believe and repent.

116. My mercy always sought to restrain you in your recklessness, yet you never would listen to Me. Sodom and Gomorrah were likewise warned so that they might feel fear and repentance and avoid their destruction. Yet they would not listen to My voice and perished.

117. I also called upon Jerusalem to pray and return to the true worship of God. But its unbelieving and carnal heart rejected My fatherly admonition and had to be

convinced of the truth through the events that unfolded. How bitter those days were for Jerusalem!
118. Do you now recognize the truth that you are still the same? For you have not wanted to leave your spiritual childhood behind in order to grow and ascend along the path of wisdom found in My Word.
119. I send this message to all of you, which is to serve as a prophecy to awaken and alert peoples and nations. Blessed are you if you believe in its content.
120. Reflect on its meaning, but watch and pray afterward, for if you do this, an inner light will guide you and a higher power will protect you until you are safe. (325, 73-77)

Chapter 62 – Words for the audience present in Mexico

Words for the listeners present in Mexico

1. Disciples, look within yourselves, listen to Me, and feel Me as you did before. Remember how you acknowledged that this Word is your life and the light of your destiny. Do not forget that I tell you today: What you need will be given to you at the right time.
2. Pour fresh oil into your lamps so that the flame of faith and knowledge may shine again.
3. Do not sleep; watch and pray, for the Master may surprise you when He enters your dwelling as in days of old, as in those days of spiritual enthusiasm when you felt My presence at every step.
4. You will then see how your life will once again be illuminated by that light which had ceased to enlighten you without your realizing it; and it will restore your confidence in a future full of abundance and wisdom. (4, 27–29)
5. Many of you call yourselves spiritualists because you believe in My presence during My manifestation through the human mind, and because you are often present to hear My Word. But I want you to be spiritualists through the practice of goodness, through the knowledge of the essence of life, through your love for your neighbors, through your worship by means of a generous, fruitful, and virtuous existence. (269, 55)
6. To some I have given a humble origin in the world so that they may take the Master as their model in their lives; to others I have given a wealthy home so that they may likewise emulate Jesus, who, though a King, left His “throne” and served the poor, the sick, and the sinners.
7. The merit of one who descends from his social position to serve his neighbor, whoever they may be, is just as great as that of one who, through the path of love, rises from his humble and unknown life to the heights of the righteous. (101, 55-56)
8. You ask Me why I have come to you: Because I see that you have

forgotten the path by which you are to return to the bosom from which you came; yet I show it to you anew.

9. The path is My law, and by following it, the soul will attain immortality. I show you the gate, which is as narrow as the path that I once laid before you through My teaching. (79, 2-3)

10. You who hear Me should prepare the way for those who will receive Me spiritually. It was not by chance that those who received My teachings were brought into My presence, just as it will not be by chance that spiritual gifts will develop in those who are to feel My presence without the need for a human voice. (80, 4)

11. I have destined you to spread goodness on earth, which is true spirituality.

12. Do you feel too incapable and insignificant? Do you consider yourselves too impure to be able to take on a task of this kind? The reason for this is that you do not know My wisdom and My mercy, that you do not observe— , with unclouded senses—the teaching examples I give you at every turn through nature.

13. Do you not see how the rays of the sun, illuminating everything, reach even the most polluted puddle, evaporate it, raise it into the atmosphere, purify it, and finally transform it into a cloud that drifts over the lands and makes them fertile? (150, 51-53)

14. Here in My presence, rid your soul of all impurities and set it free. Have no fear, for you will reveal no secret to Me; I know you better than you know yourselves. Confess to Me in your innermost being; I will understand you better than anyone else and forgive your transgressions and your guilt, for I am the only One who may judge you.

15. But when you have reconciled with your Father and you hear within your being the hymn of victory that your spirit sings, then sit down in peace at My table, eat and drink the food of the Spirit contained in the meaning of My Word. (39, 71)

16. Many of you come weeping after having cursed the pain. I forgive your mistakes in view of the fact that they stem from your ignorance.

17. Calm your heart and open your mind so that you may understand what I am now telling you, children and students of life: When you once again feel your heart pierced by pain, separate yourselves for a short time from everything around you and remain alone. There, in the privacy of your bedroom, speak with your soul, take your pain in hand, and examine it as if you were holding some object to study it.

18. In this way, explore your sorrow, recognize where it comes from and why it has come. Listen to the voice of your spirit, and truly, I tell you, from that contemplation

you will draw a treasure of light and peace for your heart.

19. The light will show you the way to eliminate the pain, and peace will give you the strength to persevere until the trial is over. (286, 26-28)

20. You must continue to strive to be resilient in spirit and body. For if there are still illnesses among you today, it is because, due to a lack of spiritualization and faith, you have not been able to rise above the misery and pain of this life.

21. My teaching does not merely instruct you to have faith in the power of God, but that you should have faith in yourselves. (246, 40–41)

22. Today you say, "God is within us"; but you say it without feeling or understanding it, for your materialism prevents you from sensing My presence within your being. But once spiritualization becomes a part of your life, you will experience the truth of My presence in every human being. My voice will resound in your consciences, the inner judge will be heard, and the Father's warmth will be felt. (265, 57)

23. This teaching reaches your heart, where resolutions for improvement and noble feelings were born.

24. If you have suffered and wept much until you were ready to open the doors of your hearts to Me—truly, I tell you, he who has suffered much has thereby atoned for his transgressions and shall obtain forgiveness. (9, 37-38)

25. You weep, My people, because in your repentant hearts you feel the Master's love. You had been told that no one who approached the Father with a grave sin in their soul would obtain forgiveness and that they would have to suffer eternal damnation.

26. But how could you have interpreted My divine justice as so monstrous? Did you not notice how, through Jesus, I clearly showed that My tenderest words and My most loving glances were directed toward those who had sinned the most? How could I proclaim one teaching in the world and do the opposite of it in eternity? (27:41)

27. In the bitter and difficult moments of your life, take comfort in the thought that My wise and perfect law governs all things.

28. I have been in your pain so that you might seek Me through it. I have afflicted you with poverty so that you might learn to ask, to be humble, and to understand others.

29. I have even withheld your daily bread from you to show you that those who remain trusting are like the birds, who do not worry about tomorrow; they see the dawn rise as a symbol of My presence, and upon awakening, the first thing they do is send their trills upward as a prayer of thanks and as proof of their trust. (5, 55-57)

30. Sometimes you say to Me: "Lord, if I had everything, if I lacked

nothing, I would collaborate in Your spiritual work and practice charity." But know that as human beings you are fickle, and that all the resolutions you make today, since you possess nothing, would change if I were to grant you everything you desire.

31. Only God's love for His children is unchanging.

32. I know in advance that you would perish if I were to bestow abundance upon you, for I know your decisions and weaknesses. (9, 55-57)

33. When I told you to forgo pleasures, you misinterpreted My words and ultimately came to believe that it is more pleasing to Me to see you suffer than to see you rejoice.

34. Since I am your Father—how can you think that I would rather see you weep than smile?

35. When I told you to abstain from pleasures, I meant only those that are corrupting to the soul or harmful to your body. Yet I say that you should seek out satisfactions beneficial to the spirit and the heart that are within your reach. (303, 27)

36. I did not even demand that you believe in Me when you found your way here. It was I who took the initiative and gave you proof by healing your physical illnesses, giving peace to your soul, or granting you something you had considered unattainable.

37. Afterward, when you believed in Me and devoted yourselves faithfully to fulfilling My law, I showed each one his task so that he might not stray from the path, and that he might take on only what is his due, and bestow mercy and love upon his brothers and sisters, just as I have done for you.

38. Do you perhaps believe that all who teach are masters? Do you think that all who call themselves servants of God are My messengers, or that I have given them the task they perform? Do you think that all who rule, govern, and command in the world possess the necessary abilities to fulfill this task? No, people! How few are those who carry out the mission that has truly been entrusted to them! While some seize a position that does not belong to them, those who ought to hold it find themselves humiliated and sidelined. (76, 36-37)

39. Do not think that I feel offended if someone does not believe in My presence at this gathering, for nothing can diminish My truth. How many people have doubted the existence of a divine Being who created all the wonders of the universe, and yet the sun has not ceased to shine its light upon them because of that. (88, 7)

40. Today you open the doors of your hearts and minds to the light of My teaching. With what deeds will you glorify Me?

41. You are all silent; the soul is silent, and the body too before Me. You bow your heads and humble yourselves. Yet I do not want My

children to humble themselves before Me. I want them to be worthy to lift up their faces and look upon Mine, for I seek neither servants nor slaves; I seek no creatures who feel like outcasts, like the rejected; I come to My children, whom I love so dearly, so that upon hearing My Father's voice, they may lift their souls onto the path of their spiritual ascent. (130, 39-40)

42. Beloved disciples, watch over My work with zeal, follow My instructions, and thereby you will bear witness to Me. Mary, your loving Mother, likewise comes down to you and fills you with grace, teaches you perfect love, and transforms your heart into a source of mercy, so that you may perform great works of love among your fellow human beings and recognize the truth. She is my co-worker, and alongside my Word as Master and Judge, there is her Word as Mother and Advocate. Love her, people, and call upon her name. Truly, I tell you, Mary watches over you and stands by you, not only in these days of trial, but for all eternity. (60, 24)

43. I have called you "the Marian people" because you know how to love and acknowledge the Divine Mother and come to her like the child who longs for tenderness, or like the sinner who seeks intercession.

44. Mary's presence in the world is a proof of My love for humanity. Her purity is a heavenly miracle revealed to you. She came down from Me to earth to become a woman, so that in her womb the divine seed might take root—the body of Jesus through whom "The Word" would speak. In these times, she reveals herself anew. (5, 9-10)

45. It is necessary for the human heart to come to know from the very foundation the precious message that her Spirit brought to the world, and once you know the whole truth, you must erase from your hearts every idolatrous and fanatical veneration that you have dedicated to her, and instead offer her your spiritual love. (140, 43)

46. Some say to Me: "Lord, why do You not allow us all to see You, as our brothers and sisters do who testify that they see You?"

47. Oh, you weak-hearted ones who must see in order to believe! What merit do you find in seeing Jesus in a vision in human form, even though your spirit can perceive Me in My divine essence without limit and perfectly through love, faith, and feeling?

48. You do wrong when you envy those who possess the gift of seeing the spiritual in limited forms or symbols; for what they see is, strictly speaking, not the Divine, but a symbol or an allegory that speaks to them from the spiritual.

49. Be content with your gifts, and explore the testimonies you receive, always seeking the meaning, the light, the instruction, and the truth. (173, 28-30)

50. Never distort My teachings. Present My work as a book that contains only purity, and when you have completed your journey, I will receive you. I will not look upon the blemishes in your soul and will give you My divine kiss, which will be the greatest reward when you arrive in the Promised Land. For I have given you a handful of seeds in this time so that you might learn to sow in fertile fields and multiply them there. (5, 27)

51. Assess your responsibility, beloved people; consider that a day you miss is a day by which you delay the coming of this Good News to the hearts of your fellow human beings—that a lesson you lose is one less loaf of bread you can offer to the needy. (121, 40)

52. You already know the taste of the fruit of this tree, and I warn you so that you may not be deceived by false prophets in the future; yet you must also "watch over" your fellow human beings by teaching them to recognize the essence of My teaching.

53. It is written that after My departure, false prophets will arise who will tell My people that they are My messengers and come in My name to continue the work I accomplished among you.

54. Woe to you if you bow down before false prophets and false teachers, or if you mix words devoid of spiritual substance into My teaching, for then there will be great confusion! That is why I tell you again and again: "Watch and pray." (112, 46–47)

55. If you do not prepare yourselves, indistinct voices will reach your ears that will confuse you, and later you will confuse your brothers with them.

56. I am warning you so that, once these revelations have ended, you will not attempt to receive them anew, for it will not be spirits of light who reveal themselves, but confused beings who wish to destroy what you have previously built up.

57. On the other hand, the one who knows how to prepare himself—the one who, instead of seeking to stand out, seeks to be useful; who, instead of hastening events, waits patiently—will clearly hear my instruction, which will reach his spirit through the gifts within him: those of inspiration, intuition, foresight, through prayer, spiritual vision, and prophetic dreams. (7, 13–14)

58. Today you look upon these messengers who speak to you with rapture, and however great the unbelief of some may be, you believe that my revelation through these messengers is possible. Yet when people one day see my disciples proclaiming divine revelations in their normal state, they will doubt them.

59. In your own congregation, there will arise those who doubt when they hear you speak under My inspiration, and you will need great

preparation and spiritual purity to find faith. (316, 52-53)

60. When you observe people along your paths who, through their works or their way of thinking, demonstrate spiritual backwardness in the face of My revelations, do not be dismayed, for you must know that , all people have never marched in step. Trust that I am already leaving behind for them the words that will awaken them as soon as the time for it has come.

61. The very words that you cannot understand at present are the ones that those people will grasp. (104, 42–43)

62. Believe and act without fanaticism. Rise up and place yourselves on a level from which you can instruct all your fellow human beings without regard to their teachings. Creeds

63. Do not hesitate to do good to one in need simply because he practices a backward or imperfect form of worship. Rather, let your selfless work win his heart.

64. Do not isolate yourselves in groups and thereby limit your sphere of activity. Be a light for every soul and a balm in every affliction. (60, 27)

65. If your fellow human beings speak contemptuously of you because you have followed My call, close your ears and remain silent; they are ignorant. But if you were to take this matter as an occasion to judge them, then woe to you, for you are already enlightened by the light of your spirit and know what you are doing. (141, 27)

66. Therefore, my people, do not demand that all people think and believe as you do. You must never condemn others; you must not pass judgment or impose punishment on those who do not listen to you, who do not accept your suggestions, your instruction, or your advice. You shall regard all your fellow human beings with the same deep respect and with true spiritual love. Then you will realize that each person, in their religious practice, in their teaching, and on their path, has reached the place to which their spiritual capacity has entitled them; and their own development has led them to the point at which you see them. (330, 29)

67. Even now I tell you that you are no more than anyone else, that the belief you have nurtured—namely, that you are a people of favored beings—is a mistake; for the Creator, in His perfect love for all His creatures, favors no one.

68. I tell you this because tomorrow you are to present to your fellow men the teaching I have brought you during this time, and I do not want you to appear to future generations as superior beings, nor should it seem that your merits made you worthy of being the only ones to hear My Word. 69. You are to be understanding, humble, simple, noble-hearted, and merciful brothers and sisters.

70. You shall be strong, yet not presumptuous, so that you do not humiliate the weak. Even if you possess great knowledge of My teaching, you shall never boast of your knowledge , so that your fellow human beings do not feel inferior in your presence. (75, 17-19)

71. Even here among my workers—how many are there who, without having understood my teaching, considered themselves superior beings, worthy of admiration and homage, because they believed themselves to be endowed with a spiritual gift. In this regard, I ask you whether you can approve of a higher spirit taking pride in his gifts, when humility and love for one's neighbor are the essential qualities he must possess. (98, 15)

72. Remember that I once told you: I did not create you to be like parasitic plants. I do not want you to be content merely with doing no harm to anyone. I want you to find your satisfaction in having done good. Anyone who does not do good, even though he could, has done more evil than the one who, because he was incapable of doing good deeds, limited himself to doing evil, since it was the only thing he knew how to do. (153, 71)

73. O my beloved children, who lament like lost sheep and call out to your Shepherd with fearful voices! When you close your eyes to the reality that surrounds you, you eventually come to think that I am the cause of all your misery on earth; others believe that I am indifferent to your welfare and your woes.

74. How ungrateful you are to think this of your Father, and how unjust in your judgment of My perfect justice!

75. Do you think I do not hear you when you say that you are nourished only by bitterness; that the world you inhabit is a world without happiness, and that the life you lead has no reason to exist?

76. You perceive Me only when you believe that I am chastising you, that I am denying you all mercy, and you forget the tenderness and goodness of your Father; you complain about your life instead of blessing its blessings.

77. This is because you close your eyes to the truth and see only suffering and tears in your surroundings, and you fall into despair because you believe that everything will remain unrewarded.

78. How different your life would be if, instead of this rebellion and this lack of understanding, your first thought each day were to bless your Father, and your first words were ones of thanks for the many blessings His love bestows upon you!

79. But you are no longer able to feel these virtues because the "flesh" has disturbed your soul and you have forgotten My teaching; therefore, I speak to you of these feelings that you have banished from your hearts. (11, 4-9)

80. You have sinned, broken your marriage vows, committed crimes, and now that you face the truth of My Word, which reveals your transgressions to you , you forget your transgressions and believe that your Lord is unjust when He speaks to you of trials and atonement. (17, 33)

81. You have been sorely tested, dearest disciples. Because every trial holds a mystery for you, you do not know whether it is meant to strengthen you in the struggle, to reveal to you something you do not know, or to atone for some transgression. Yet never shrink from the trials, for that is not why they have been sent; nor do they exceed your moral or spiritual strength. (47:26)

82. Why do many of you fear that your destiny has been written by Me with trials, pain, punishments, or misfortunes? How can you come to believe that He who loves you perfectly would bestow upon you a path full of thorns? Truly, I tell you, the calamitous path strewn with misfortunes is the one you choose of your own will, believing that joy, freedom, and bliss are to be found there, without realizing that it is precisely the path destined for you—from which you are straying—that holds true peace, security, strength, and health, well-being, and abundance.

83. This path, which I offer you in My teaching, is the one predestined for your soul from the moment of its creation, so that you may finally find on it what you long for. (283, 10-11)

84. You judge superficially, as if you were children, and do not consider that the trials that afflict you are your own doing. When they therefore descend upon you, you wish for them to depart from you, for fate to be altered so as not to suffer, so as no longer to drink from the cup of suffering.

85. The reason for this is that with your spiritual vision you cannot penetrate reality to understand that everything you reap you yourselves have sown, and that you have brought every suffering upon yourselves.

86. No, you have never understood how to penetrate the truth, and therefore, when pain pierces your heart, you consider yourselves victims of divine injustice. Yet I tell you that not the slightest injustice can exist in God.

87. The love of God is unchanging, immutable, and eternal. Therefore, whoever believes that the Divine Spirit can be seized by anger, wrath, and fury is succumbing to a great error. Such weaknesses are conceivable only in human beings when they lack spiritual maturity and mastery over their passions.

88. At times you say to Me: “Lord, why must we ‘pay’ for the consequences of deeds that are not our own, and why must we reap the bitter fruit that others have produced?” — To this I answer you

that you understand nothing of this, because you do not know who you were in the past and what your deeds were. (290, 9 12)

89. Beloved people: Your hearts are filled with satisfaction at the thought that you are My disciples in this "Third Era." Yet I tell you that you must never allow vanity to blind you. For if you were to succumb to this weakness, you would no longer heed your own conscience when it reproaches you for your transgressions. Whoever does not begin to purify and ennoble his human life cannot expect to develop spiritually, for his steps will be misguided and his works will bear no seed of truth.

90. Consider, then, that in My lessons I sometimes descend from spiritual instruction to counsel, so that you may conduct yourselves properly in your human life. I then speak to the human heart, admonish it to renewal, and make it understand the harm that vices inflict upon the body and the evil they do to the soul.

91. I have told you that the person who allows himself to be ruled by a vice has forgotten that the spirit must not be defeated—that he has forgotten that true strength lies in overcoming evil through virtue.

92. That person, defeated by the flesh, has degraded himself, has violated his self-respect, has sunk from his high station as a human being to that of a wretched creature too cowardly to fight.

93. Instead of bringing light, bread, and wine to his home, that man brings shadows, suffering, and death; he makes his own cross and that of his wife and children heavy, and hinders the spiritual development of all those around him. (312, 32–35)

94. Understand that each of you who abandons a wicked path thereby causes the power of evil to lose some of its strength; that your life, if righteous in its deeds, words, and thoughts, leaves a good seed in its wake; that your counsel, if it comes from a devout heart, will have the power to work miracles; and that prayer, when born of a compassionate and loving thought, will be a message of light for the one for whom you pray. (108, 16)

95. Here with Me, you purify yourselves of every stain. Oh, if only you could preserve this purity throughout your entire lives! But this atmosphere of spirituality and brotherhood that you create during these hours of fellowship and instruction does not prevail in the world. The air you breathe is poisoned by sin.

96. Yet you have felt how, as you make My teaching your own, link by link the chain that binds you to the world gradually falls away from you. (56:26–27)

97. Always remain vigilant, for on your path there will be those who say they belong to Me; but do not believe them at first glance; believe them only because of the humility,

wisdom, and love they demonstrate.

98. Others will tell you that they are in communion with Me, while they are the first to be deceived. Therefore, you must always be vigilant regarding the task you have and the position you hold. You must keep your eyes and ears open and also forgive much. (12:55–56)

99. Be active; do not sleep! Or do you intend to wait until persecution takes you by surprise while you are asleep? Do you wish to fall into idolatry once again? Are you waiting until foreign teachings prevail through force or fear?

100. Be alert, for false prophets will arise from the East and confuse the nations. Unite so that your voice may resound across the entire globe, and you may warn humanity in time. (61:25)

101. Great tribulations await humanity; remain vigilant and in prayer through every pain and every catastrophe. Many sufferings will be mitigated; others will not come to pass because they are held back from their course by those who pray.

102. When followers of other denominations and sects see that great multitudes follow this people, those who persecute you will arise from among those denominations. Yet do not fear, for if you remain composed, the Holy Spirit will place words of light upon your lips that will silence those who slander you.

103. I do not give you the sword of death to defend yourselves; I give you the sword of love. Each of its flashes of light will be a virtue emanating from it.

104. How much grace will you find with the Father when you subdue the multitudes who persecute My work through your words and, having converted them through your works of love, bring them to Me.

105. This is the teaching I gave you in the “Second Era” and which you had already forgotten.

106. The human mind will be troubled when it attempts to understand the Trinitarian-Marian spiritual teaching. For the materialized human being is clumsy in the face of the spiritual. (55, 58–63)

107. How many have left the food untouched on My table that I offered them with so much love, without even touching it. When will they ever again experience a time of grace like the present one, in which they were granted the opportunity to come to earth to hear My Word?

108. They are hard rocks that require storms and time to be softened. Their inheritance will be withheld from them as long as they do not know how to guard and cherish it. Yet they will possess it again, for I, , have told you that what the Father gives to His children is never taken from them, but only kept for them. (48, 8)

109. Some of you will be transformed and prepared through My teaching so that you may set out in search of those who have gone astray in the desert. For this is how I see human life—as a desert. Many feel alone amidst millions of souls and languish with thirst, with no one to offer them a little water; there I will send my new apostles.

110. I want my name to be spoken with love by some and heard with emotion by others. I want it to be known to those who do not know it. There are people—the elderly, women, and children—who know nothing of My existence. I want everyone to come to know Me and to know that in Me they have the most loving Father—that everyone may hear Me and love Me. (50, 3)

111. My Word has met with your selfishness. That is why I have told you that you, in turn, should make known to your fellow human beings what I impart to you. But you wish only to be refreshed by My teachings, without assuming any duties toward others.

112. Yet the Master has not called you to teach you useless lessons; He has told you that you must learn this divine lesson so that you may later apply it in your lives by putting it into practice with your neighbors.

113. I reveal to you at this moment that your spirit owes an old debt to everyone who comes to you with suffering, need, or a plea. Consider with what love I place them on your path in life, so that you may fulfill your atonement by making them the object of your active charity. (76, 20)

114. Fulfill this, so that you may not have to return to earth in times of pain to reap the fruit of your mistakes or your selfishness. Fulfill your mission; then you will indeed return, but it will be in a time of peace, to refresh yourselves while tending the seed you left behind. Now it will not be Moses who leads you to deliver you, as he did in the "First Era"; it will be your conscience that guides you. (13. 17)

115. Here are many who in other times were teachers of the law or scientists. Now their minds have awakened to spiritual knowledge, and they are convinced that they will not find the highest truth in limited human knowledge.

116. Here are those who in other times were the powerful and the rich on earth and who have now come to know poverty and lowliness. I bless them for their resignation and their desire for perfection. This is a proof of My loving justice, for I have sent them back to earth to show them another page of the Book of Eternal Wisdom. (96, 16-17)

117. The world bestows many joys upon you, some of which are granted by Me and others created by man. Now you have experienced that you have been unable to attain them, which has caused rebellion in some and sadness in others.

118. I must tell you that many in this time are not permitted to fall asleep or perish in the delights and satisfactions of “the flesh,” for their task is entirely different.

119. In truth, I tell you that there is not a single soul among humanity who has not come to know all delights and tasted all fruits. Today your soul came (to earth) to enjoy the freedom to love Me, and not to be a slave once more to the world, to gold, to sensuality, or to idolatry. (84, 47)

120. Behold the people, the nations, the peoples, as they give their lives for an ideal. They are consumed on the pyre of their struggles, yet they dream of the glories of the world, of possessions, of power. They die for the fleeting glory of the earth.

121. But you, who are beginning to kindle a divine ideal in your soul, one that aims to attain a glory that will be eternal—will you not, if not your life, at least give up a part of it to fulfill your duties as fellow human beings?

122. An invisible battle rages above you, one that only the prepared can perceive. All the evil that emanates from people in thought, word, and deed, all the sin of centuries, all the confused human and spirit souls, all the aberrations, injustices, the religious fanaticism and idolatry of men, the foolish, ambitious aspirations, and the falsehood have united into a force that tears everything down, takes possession of it, and permeates it, in order to turn it against Me. This is the power that opposes Christ. Great are their armies, strong their weapons, but they are not strong against Me, but against mankind.

123. I will wage war against these armies with the sword of My justice, and I will be in the battle alongside My armies, of which you are to be a part according to My will.

124. While this battle troubles those who pursue pleasures, you, to whom I have entrusted the gift of sensing what is happening in the hereafter, must watch over and pray for your brothers, for in doing so you will be watching over yourselves.

125. Christ, the Princely Warrior, has already drawn His sword; it is necessary that it cut off evil at the root like a sickle and create light in the universe with its rays.

126. Woe to the world and to you if your lips remain silent! You are the spiritual seed of Jacob, and to him I promised that through you the nations of the earth would be saved and blessed. I will unite you as one family so that you may be strong. (84, 55–57)

127. I know that great works have been accomplished within this people, yet it is enough that I know it, even if your names are unknown in the world.

128. I alone know the true merit or the true value of your works, for not even you yourselves can judge them. Sometimes a small work will

seem very great to you, and of others you will not even be aware that their merit has reached Me. (106, 49-50)

129. O multitudes of people who have heard Me—when will you emerge from your seclusion and darkness? Are you perhaps deliberately delaying your preparation out of fear of the (then impending) conflict? Truly, I tell you, only he fears who has not prepared himself spiritually; for whoever knows My Word and loves his Lord and his neighbor has nothing to fear, and instead of shunning people, he seeks to meet with them to share with them what he has received. After studying and delving into My teaching, he puts it into practice. (107, 41)

130. This message holds light for all religions, for all sects and faith communities, and for the various forms of human leadership. Yet what have you done with My Word, disciples? Do you intend to make the tree blossom in this way? Allow it to bear blossoms, for they will herald that it will later bear fruit.

131. Why do you hide these messages and not bring the world the surprise of this new era with this Good News? Why do you not dare to tell the world that the voice of Christ resounds among you? Speak and bear witness to my teaching through your works of love; for if some should close their ears so as not to hear you, others will open them, and your voice will then be as sweet and melodious to them as the song of the nightingale. (114, 46)

132. Humanity awaits my new disciples; yet if you, who are my workers, abandon the seed and the farming tools out of fear of the world's opinion—what then will become of this humanity? Have you not felt the responsibility of your mission?

133. Your conscience never deceives you, and it will always tell you whether you have fulfilled your duty. The restlessness you experience is a sign that you have not followed My instructions. (133, 10)

134. You sometimes complain that the number of followers of My Word is growing only slowly. Yet I tell you that you must complain about yourselves, for you have the task of increasing and multiplying the multitudes that form this community. But if faith is lacking in your hearts, if your spiritual gifts are not developed, if the light of spiritual knowledge is absent from your minds—how then do you intend to convince the unbeliever? How do you intend to move him inwardly with your faith and love if these virtues are not developed in your hearts?

135. He who does not understand cannot lead to understanding; he who does not feel will not awaken feeling. Understand now why your lips have stuttered and stammered when you were faced with the

necessity of bearing witness to My Word.

136. He who loves need not stammer; he who believes is not afraid. He who feels has many opportunities to prove his sincerity and truthfulness. (172, 24–26)

137. Today you wish to explain why you are Israel, yet you have no arguments; you wish to explain why you are spiritualists, yet you lack the words. You try to explain what your spiritual gifts consist of, yet you lack the reasoning and spiritual development to explain them convincingly. But when your upward development becomes a reality, the necessary words will come to you, for through your works of love you will explain who you are, who has taught you, and where you are going. (72, 27)

138. I say to you: What are you waiting for to share the Good News? Do you intend to prophesy amidst ruins? I tell you and reveal everything to you so that you may always have a wise answer to every question your fellow human beings ask you. Bear in mind that you will be attacked with serious arguments that fill the unprepared with fear.

139. Commit My Word to memory and do not forget the great miracles I have granted you, so that each of you may be a living witness to My truth. Then, those who scrutinize you and search through My Word will recognize that it in no way contradicts what I have told and prophesied to you in times past.

140. The battle will be great—so great that some who have been My disciples will be filled with fear and deny Me, claiming that they never heard of Me.

141. Those who remain faithful to My commandments and face the battle, I will cover with a cloak under which they will defend themselves, and they will emerge unscathed from every critical situation.

142. Whoever sows this seed poorly or defiles the purity of this work will face judgment, persecution by men, and restlessness at every hour. Everyone shall recognize the tree they have raised by the taste of its fruit.

143. I have great miracles in store for the time of my people's spiritual struggle—miracles and works that will astonish scholars and scientists. I will never leave you to your own devices. Do not be unsettled when people mock you; do not forget that in the "Second Era," the crowd also mocked your Master. (63, 42–44)

144. Truly, I tell you, the world is against you, and I am preparing you for this so that you may know how to defend the cause of your faith with the weapons of love and mercy. I tell you, you will triumph, even if your victory is not made known.

145. Now your sacrifice will not be a blood sacrifice, but you will nevertheless experience slander and contempt. Yet the Master will be there to defend and comfort you,

for no disciple will be forsaken. (148, 17)

146. People, do not grow accustomed to corruption any longer; fight against it without boasting of your purity, nor be indignant at the failings of your fellow human beings. Be tactful, precise, and benevolent in your speech and actions; thus the world will listen to you and will also pay attention to your words of instruction. Is it necessary for Me to tell you once again that before you pass on this teaching, you must live it? (89, 66)

147. It is necessary for My people to make their presence felt among the nations and to set an example of brotherhood, harmony, charity, and understanding, as a soldier of peace among those who once again misuse the divine teachings to quarrel, hurt one another, and take life. (131, 58)

148. Understand at last that you all love the same God, and do not quarrel over the differences in the form in which one or another has realized that love.

149. You must learn to understand that there are beings in whom religious beliefs, traditions, and customs have taken such deep root that it will not be easy for you to uproot them the moment you begin to teach them. Be patient, and over the years you will succeed. (141, 9)

150. As the year 1950 draws to a close, there will be uncertainty and doubt among many of you.

151. Why do some doubt My revelations, even though they possess an intelligence greater than that of those who believe in My message? Because it is neither human knowledge nor reason that can judge My truth , and when man realizes this, he is seized by fear of all that is new, of all that is unknown to him, and unconsciously rejects it.

152. Yet you, the weak, the uneducated, who cannot reach the heights of those recognized by their intelligence, are the ones who believe, and you are able to delve into the mysteries of the spiritual. Why? Because it is the Spirit that reveals eternal life and its wonders to the mind.

153. Human intelligence represents a force with which you will now take up the struggle, for through it, man has created ideas and conceptions of the spiritual that have not been revealed to him by the Spirit.

154. For this struggle, you must be strong—with a strength that likewise springs from the Spirit. Your strength will never rest on your body, nor on the power of money, nor on earthly means. Only your faith in the truth that lives within you will enable you to prevail in the conflict.

155. Do not be afraid if they call you misguided—reach out to all. Consider that this work, which is true for you, may appear false to others because, in their eyes, it lacks the consecration that religions

have received in order to be recognized.

156. If you believe in Me, if you believe that I reveal Myself through the words of these messengers, then do not fear the judgment of your fellow men. For My teaching is so eloquent, and My message contains so many truths, that if you know how to use these weapons well, you can hardly be defeated.

157. No one will be able to condemn you for zealously seeking the truth, the Perfect. You all have a sacred right to this, and for this purpose you have been given the freedom to strive toward the Light. (297, 51–53)

158. When you begin to fulfill your mission and reach the nations, the most distant peoples, even the primeval forests, you will encounter human beings, and you shall make them understand that you are all brothers; you shall bear witness to them of My spiritual teaching. You will then be amazed at the proofs of love that I will give you.

159. There, among those people cut off from civilization but also far removed from human depravity, you will discover great souls who will increase the ranks of the people of Israel.

160. The sick will receive the healing balm along your path and be healed; the sorrowful will weep for the last time, but their tears will be tears of joy.

161. In the face of those signs that you are to give, the multitudes will bless the Lord and His disciples; you will be hailed as on that day when your Master entered Jerusalem.

162. But even among those who cheer you on, there will be men and women who are filled with the spiritual gifts that you possess. In some, their gift of prophecy will amaze you; in others, My healing balm will be inexhaustible; in still others, My Word will spring forth like crystal-clear water. Thus, among your brothers and sisters, like an inexhaustible sowing, you will see the gifts of the Holy Spirit manifest. (311, 38–40)

163. People, a false peace now reigns among the nations, yet you must not proclaim that peace has come. Seal your lips. True peace cannot be built upon foundations of fear or material comforts. Peace must spring from love and brotherhood.

164. People are currently building on sand and not on rock, and when the waves rise again and crash against those walls, the building will collapse. (141, 70-71)

165. Since the “First Era,” I have spoken to you through My prophets to guide you, but not to force you to fulfill My law.

166. But that time has passed, and the human spiritual soul has evolved, has reached maturity, and can now understand its mission as a spiritual soul. Humanity, which is so close to the abyss, to ruin, needs spiritual help from you.

167. It is the battle, the final battle, the most terrible and dreadful one between darkness and light. All the spirits of darkness are uniting at this time, and all the spirits of light must stand against that power.

168. You who have heard Me, who carry the light of the Holy Spirit within you, awaken! Do not waste time any longer on earthly pleasures, on temporal goals. Fight for humanity; strive for the Kingdom of the Father to come to this world. It is the mission that I give to all, from the least to the most educated.

169. The Spiritual World is with you, and above all, the Father is full of love, full of mercy—the Father who, with infinite pain, sees the suffering that people inflict upon one another.

170. This is the battle of light against darkness, and each of you must fight until victory is won. (358, 20–23)

Chapter 63 - Teachings for the Congregations and All Disciples of Christ

The Spiritual Work of Christ

1. Rejoice in My presence, beloved people; hold a celebration in your hearts; shout for joy, for at last you have experienced the "Day of the Lord."

2. You feared the coming of this day, for you still thought as the ancients did and believed that your Father's heart was vengeful, that He harbored resentment because of the insults He had received, and that He therefore held ready the sickle, the scourge, and the cup of suffering to take vengeance on those who had offended Him so deeply and so many times.

3. But great was your surprise when you realized that in the Spirit of God neither anger, wrath, nor abhorrence can exist, and that even though the world weeps and laments as never before, the reason is not that the Father has given it this fruit to eat and this cup to drink, but that this is the harvest that humanity is now reaping as a result of its deeds.

4. It is true that all the calamitous events unleashed in this time were foretold to you. Yet do not think, simply because they were foretold, that your Lord is sending them to you as punishment. Quite the contrary: at all times I have warned you against evil and against temptations, and have helped you to rise again after your falls. Moreover, I have provided you with all the means necessary for you to save yourselves. But you must also recognize that you have always been deaf and unbelieving to My calls. (160, 40-41)

5. Woe to those who do not strive to light their lamp in this time, for they will perish! Behold how shadows still reign everywhere, even though this is the time of light!

6. You know through My Word that I chose this nation to reveal Myself in it at My third coming; yet you do not know the reason for this. The Master, who wishes to have no secrets from His disciples, has been a mystery to you. He comes to reveal to you all that you should know, so that you may give accurate answers to those who question you.

7. I have seen that the inhabitants of this corner of the earth have always sought and loved Me, and although their devotion has not always been perfect, I have accepted their intention and their love as a flower of innocence, sacrifice, and pain. On the altar of My Divinity, this fragrant flower has always been present.

8. You have been prepared to fulfill this great mission in the "Third Era."

9. Today you know that I have reincarnated the people of Israel among you, for I have revealed this to you. You know that the seed that lives within your being and the inner light that guides you are the same that I already poured out upon the house of Jacob in the "First Era."

10. You are Israelites in spirit; you possess spiritually the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. You are branches of that blessed tree that will provide shade and fruit for humanity.

11. That is why I call you the firstborn, and why I have sought you out in this time to make known My Third Revelation to the world through you.

12. It is My will that the "People of Israel" rise spiritually among humanity, so that humanity may behold the true "Resurrection in the Flesh." (183, 33–35)

13. Did you perhaps think that I would give My Word to all the peoples of the earth? No! In this, too, My new Revelation is similar to that of past times, when I revealed Myself to a single people, and that people then had the task of setting out to spread the Good News and sow the seed they received in My Message. (185, 20)

14. Leave it to other peoples to awaken to the new age only when they see that regions are ravaged by floods, nations are destroyed by war, and epidemics are wiping out life. These peoples—having become arrogant in their sciences and lulled to sleep by the splendor of their churches—will not recognize My Word in this unassuming form, nor will they perceive My revelation in the Spirit. Therefore, the earth must first be shaken, and nature will tell mankind: The time is fulfilled, and the Lord has come to you.

15. In order for humanity to awaken, open its eyes, and acknowledge that it is I who have come, the power and arrogance of man must first be afflicted. Yet your task is to watch, pray, and prepare yourselves. (62, 53)

16. I once promised you that I would return to humanity, and here I am to fulfill that promise, even though many centuries have passed.

Your spirit longed for My presence in its desire for peace, in its hunger for truth, in its yearning for knowledge, and My Spirit has descended to impart to you a teaching suited to the time in which you live. How can people continue to want to live as they have done until now? It is no longer fitting for the times to remain in spiritual stagnation or in spiritual inertia in the practice of rites and traditions. (77, 19)

17. Many people of recognized learning in the world will not be able to recognize Me in this form and will deny Me. Yet do not be surprised by this, for I announced it to you long ago when I said to you: "Blessed are You, Father, for revealing Your truth to the simple and hiding it from the learned and wise."

18. However, this does not happen because I hide My truth from anyone, but rather because those whose minds are unburdened can perceive Me better in their (spiritual) poverty or insignificance, while gifted people, whose minds are full of theories, philosophies, and doctrines of faith, can neither comprehend nor perceive Me. Yet the truth, which is for all, will come to everyone at the appointed time. (50, 45)

19. Whoever knows My law and conceals it cannot call himself My disciple. Whoever passes on My truth only with his lips and not with his heart does not take Me as his model. Whoever speaks of love and proves the opposite through his deeds is a traitor to My teachings.

20. Whoever denies the purity and perfection of Mary is foolish, for in his ignorance he defies God and denies His power. Whoever does not acknowledge My truth in the "Third Era" and denies the immortality of the soul is still asleep and does not heed the prophecies of past times, which foretold the revelation that humanity is experiencing in this era. (73, 28-29)

21. They will come and put Me to the test, for they wish to prove to you that you are in error. If I do not reveal My name to them, they will say that I am not I, and if I answer their questions posed with ill intent, they will deny Me with even greater zeal.

22. Then I will say to them: Whoever wishes to enter the Kingdom of Light must seek it with the heart. But he who wishes to live without acknowledging Me will have deprived his own spirit of divine knowledge and will thus cause everything that is clear and luminous revelation to be a secret and a mystery to him. (90, 49-50)

23. Now I am with you only temporarily, just as I was once before. The time is already approaching when I will no longer speak to you, yet humanity has not sensed My presence.

24. From the "mountain" from which I send you My Word and watch over you, I will have to cry

out on the eve of My departure: "Humanity, humanity, you did not know Who was with you!" Just as I did in the "Second Era," shortly before my death, when I looked down upon the city from a mountain and cried out through my tears: "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who did not recognize the good that was among you."

25. It was not for the world's sake that He wept; it was for the sake of the souls of men, who were still without light and who still had to shed many tears to attain the truth. (274, 68–69)

26. Many centuries have passed since the day I gave you My Word and My final admonitions through Jesus; yet today I appear among you as the Holy Spirit to fulfill My promise to you.

27. I have not become a human being; I come in the Spirit, and only those who are prepared will see Me.

28. While you believe in My Word and follow Me, others do not accept My revelation and deny it. I had to give them great proofs, and thanks to these, I have gradually overcome their unbelief.

29. The love and patience I have always shown you enable you to understand that only your Father can love and teach you in this way. I watch over you and lighten your cross so that you may not stumble. I let you feel My peace so that you may walk your path with full trust in Me. (32, 4)

30. My Word, My teaching, seems today to be intended solely for you; in truth, however, it is intended for all, for its wisdom and love encompass the entire universe, uniting all worlds, all incarnate and disembodied souls. Come to Me if you need Me; seek Me when you feel lost.

31. I am your Father, who knows your sufferings and who comforts you. I instill in you the love you so greatly need—for yourselves, and to spread it in your surroundings.

32. If you truly recognize My presence in the wisdom I reveal through these messengers, then recognize also that the time has come to begin the edifying work on the spiritual path.

33. Oh, if only all who have been called would hasten to come; truly, I tell you, the Lord's table would be overflowing with disciples, and they would all eat the same food! Yet not all who were invited have come; they have given various excuses and thus relegated the divine call to second place.

34. Blessed are those who have come hastening, for they have received their reward. (12, 76-80)

35. Not all who have received spiritual gifts in this time are listening to Me here. Behold how many empty seats there are at the table, because many of My little children, after receiving a blessing, withdrew and shunned the responsibilities and tasks. Oh, if only they still remembered here on earth

the vows that every soul made to Me before coming to earth! (86:43)

36. I am bequeathing the Third Testament to you at this time, yet you have not even understood the first two. If you had been prepared in this time, it would not have been necessary for My Word to become materially audible, for I would then speak spiritually, and you would respond to Me with your love. (86, 49)

37. This is the light of the "Third Era." But put to the test the one who says that it is not God who speaks to you, but this man here. Truly, I tell you, as long as My divine ray does not enlighten his mind, you will not be able to elicit from him any words of spiritual value and truth, even if you were to threaten him with death.

38. There is nothing strange in the fact that, just as the soul makes use of its body to speak and make itself known, it detaches itself from it for a brief moment to allow the Father of all souls to make Himself known in its place: God.

39. I come to you, since you do not know how to come to Me, and I teach that the most pleasing prayer that reaches the Father is the one that rises in silence from your soul. It is this prayer that attracts My ray, through which you hear Me. It is not the songs and words that delight My Divinity. (59, 57–59)

40. You cannot claim that My Word is unclear, or that it contains imperfections, for no ambiguity can emanate from Me. If you find any error in it, attribute it to the poor transmission by the voice-bearer or to your own poor comprehension, but never to My teaching. Woe to the voice-bearer who corrupts My Word! Woe to him who conveys My instruction poorly and devalues it, for he will experience the ceaseless reproach of his conscience and lose the peace of his soul! (108, 51)

41. To meet you halfway, I tell you: If you do not want Me to make use of sinful bodies to bestow My love upon you, then show Me a righteous one, a pure one; point out to Me one among you who knows how to love, and I assure you that I will make use of him.

42. Understand that I make use of sinners to draw sinners to Me; for I do not come to save the righteous; they are already in the Kingdom of Light. (16:25)

43. Observe how this seed, even though you have cared for it poorly, does not die; see how it has overcome darkness and pitfalls, obstacles and trials, and continues to sprout and develop day by day. Why does this seed not die? Because the truth is immortal, eternal.

44. Therefore, you will see that when this teaching seems to vanish at times, it will be precisely then that new and lush shoots will sprout forth to help humanity take another step forward on the path to spiritualization. (99, 20)

45. Examine My teachings and tell Me whether this doctrine could be incorporated into any of your religions.

46. I have revealed to you its comprehensive characteristics and its universal meaning, which is not limited to parts of humanity or to (certain) peoples, but transcends the planetary orbit of your world to encompass infinity with all its realms of life, where—as on this world—children of God also dwell. (83, 6)

47. Recognize that My Word is not a new religion, nor can it be. This work is the luminous path in which all ideologies, creeds, and religions will unite spiritually to reach the gates of the Promised Land. (310, 39)

48. My teaching, from which your soul draws nourishment, seeks to transform you into Masters, into the faithful Apostles of the Holy Spirit. (311, 12)

49. I will present you to humanity as My servants, as the Trinitarian-Marian Spiritualists of the Third Era—Spiritualists, because you are to be more spirit than matter; Trinitarian, because you have received My revelation in three eras; Marian, because you love Mary, your universal Mother, who has watched over you so that you might not lose heart on the path of life. (70, 36)

50. Not only those who heard My Word through the human faculty of reason will be called children of this people. Everyone who takes up his cross—everyone who loves this Law and spreads this seed—shall be called a worker in My vineyard, an apostle of My work, and a child of this people, even if he has not heard Me through this revelation. (94, 12)

51. How can you think, O people, that—because you gather at different places of assembly—this is a reason to keep your distance from one another? Only ignorance will prevent you from becoming aware of the spiritual bonds that unite all the children of the Lord. (191, 51)

52. When you visit one or another or various places of assembly and hear the same Word through their spokespeople, your heart is filled with joy and faith, and you take that teaching as genuine proof that these communities are united through their spiritualization. However, when you attend a deficient service, you feel as though your hearts have been wounded, and you realize that the unity which should exist among this people is not present or manifest there. (140, 71)

53. I want you to be my good and humble disciples—those who do not claim appointments or honors within the community, but whose sole ideal is to attain perfection through virtue and to follow my instructions, so that your lives may become an example. What good would places of honor, titles, or names do you if you have no merits to rightfully possess them? (165, 17)

54. My work is not one of so many teachings; it is not yet another sect in the world. This revelation that I have brought to you today is the Eternal Law. Yet—how many rituals have you added to it out of a lack of spirituality and understanding, how many improprieties, until you have finally distorted it. How many ritual acts have you introduced into My teaching, saying and believing that everything you have done was inspired and ordained by Me. (197, 48)

55. You will soon find yourselves among people who are weary of outward rituals and fed up with their religious fanaticism. Therefore, I tell you that the message of spiritualization you will bring them will reach their hearts like fresh and refreshing dew.

56. Do you think that if you come to them with fanatical rituals and practices that contradict spiritualization, the world could then recognize you as bearers of a divine message? Truly, I tell you, you would be regarded as fanatics of a new sect!

57. In view of the clarity with which I speak to you, there are some who say to Me: "Master, how is it possible that we should reject many of the ritual practices that Roque Rojas left us as a legacy?"

58. In this regard, I tell you that I gave you that example from the "Second Era," when I made the people understand that, in their preoccupation with observing rites, formalities, traditions, and holidays, they had forgotten the Law, which is the essential thing.

59. I have reminded you of this act of your Master so that you might understand that even today you should forget traditions and ceremonies, even if you learned them from Roque Rojas, just as the people of Moses had inherited them back then.

60. Now, I do not mean to say that these taught you anything bad—no. They were merely compelled to resort to symbols and practices intended to help the people understand the divine revelations. But once this goal was achieved, it was necessary to eliminate every form of worship or symbolism that had now become useless, in order to let the light of truth shine forth. (253, 29-32)

61. How much pain have the servants who did not understand My Law caused My heart, and how much pain are those currently causing who—although I have trained and appointed them—today give shelter to doubt and, as a result of their lack of understanding and their selfishness, have said that I will remain among the people for another period, that I will send down My Universal Ray once more in accordance with their human will, and that I will continue to make Myself known for a long time.

62. That is why I have told you: When have I shown indecision, uncertainty, or a conflict of will in

My Word? Never, truly, for then I would no longer be perfect, would no longer be your God and your Creator.

63. In Me there is decisiveness, a single will, and therefore I speak as clearly as the bright light of day, so that all may feel Me in My presence, My essence, and My power, so that the spirit may recognize the (underlying) reason and the Word that I have given through the human faculty of reason.

64. The Master tells you: Man has erected buildings and called them churches, and in these places the people who enter pay homage, nurture fanaticism and idolatry, and worship what man himself has created. This is abhorrent in My eyes, and therefore I have removed from you, O people of Israel, all that you initially knew and heard, so that you may abandon your fanaticism.

65. The houses of prayer of the people of Israel shall be made known to humanity; they shall not be closed, for they are to provide shelter for the weak and the lost, the weary and the sick. Through your preparation, through obedience to My supreme Will, and through adherence to My Law, I will manifest Myself in the works of the true disciples of My Divinity.

66. Do not be troubled that false spokesmen, false community leaders, and false “workers” also appear, that their blasphemous lips speak to the people and claim that My Word and My Universal Ray would continue to remain as instruction among the people.

67. I will make known who is a deceiver, who does not follow the Law according to My Will, who is the one who expresses only his own will, and I will make known the work he has committed and the law he has created, and they will be rejected and banished.

68. For I will withhold divine grace and power, and temptation will ensnare them in its nets; therefore, whoever seeks them will not feel the grace of my Holy Spirit in his soul. (363, 52–56)

69. Without proclaiming that you are My apostles, you shall be so. Even if you are masters, you shall say that you are disciples.

70. You shall not wear a garment that distinguishes you from others, shall not carry a book in your hands, shall not build houses of assembly.

71. Nor shall you have any center or foundation for My work on earth, nor shall anyone stand above humanity to represent My place.

72. The leaders you have had until now are the last. Prayer, spiritualization, and the practice of My teaching shall lead the multitudes of people onto the path of light. (246, 30-31)

73. Is it just—I ask My disciples—that you present to humanity a perfect work such as the one I have revealed to you in such a way that it is judged as a deviation, or that it is regarded as yet another of the teachings and theories that have

arisen in these times as fruits of the prevailing spiritual confusion?

74. Would it be right if you, whom I have loved so dearly and instructed with My Word so that your testimony might be pure, were to fall into the hands of earthly justice as victims of your errors, or were to be persecuted and scattered because your neighbors consider you harmful?

75. Do you think that My teaching—if followed correctly—could bring about such events? No, disciples.

76. Let Me speak to you in this way, for I know why I do so. Tomorrow, when I no longer speak to you in this form, you will know why I spoke to you thus, and you will say: "The Master knew exactly how many weaknesses we would suffer from. Nothing escapes His wisdom." (252, 26–27)

77. I am preparing you for the time when you will no longer hear My Word, for then people will call you the people without God, the people without a house of God, because you will have no magnificent church buildings to worship Me in, nor will you celebrate solemn religious rites, nor will you seek Me in images.

78. But I will leave you a book as a testament, which will be your shield in trials and the path upon which you are to direct your steps. These words, which you hear today through the voice-bearer, will flow from the scriptures tomorrow, so that you may be refreshed by them anew and they may be heard by the multitudes of people who will come at that time. (129, 24)

79. I am bequeathing to humanity at this time a new book, a new Testament; My Word of the "Third Era," the divine voice that spoke to humanity upon the opening of the Sixth Seal.

80. It is not necessary for your names or your deeds to go down in history. In this book, My Word will be like a resounding and clear voice that speaks eternally to the human heart, and My people will leave for posterity the trace of their footsteps on this path of spiritualization. (102, 28-29)

81. The places of assembly where My Word has been revealed have multiplied, each one being like a school of true knowledge where people gather—those who are My disciples—eagerly coming to learn the new lesson.

82. If each of these congregations were to bear witness to all the blessings it has received from My mercy, the testimony of those miracles would be endless. And if you were to gather into a single book everything I have spoken through all My spokesmen, from the first of My words to the last, this would be a task you could not accomplish.

83. Yet I will send humanity, through My people, a book containing the essence of My Word and the testimony of the works I have performed among you. Do not

fear to undertake this task, for I will inspire you so that the teachings that are indispensable may be recorded in this book. (152, 39–41)

84. The essence of this Word has never changed since the beginning of its proclamation, when I spoke to you through Damiana Oviedo. The meaning of My teaching has remained the same.

85. But where is the essence of those words? What has become of them? Hidden are the writings of those divine messages, which were the first in this era when My Word was so abundantly spread among you.

86. It is necessary for these teachings to come to light so that tomorrow you may be able to bear witness to how this revelation began. Thus you will come to know the date of my first teaching, its content, and that of the last one, which the year 1950 brings you—the appointed year in which this time of revelation is to end. (127, 14–15)

87. It is necessary that you speak to those who conceal My Word and who distort My teachings. Speak to them with complete clarity; I will stand by you so that you may defend your position before them. For it is people who are the reason that My work will be criticized tomorrow and My law distorted, because they have added to My work something that does not belong to it. (340, 39)

88. I brought you this Word and let you hear it in your own language, yet I charge you to translate it later into other languages so that it may be known to all.

89. In this way, you will begin to build the true "Tower of Israel"—the one that spiritually unites all nations into one, the one that unites all people in that divine, unchanging, and eternal law which you heard in the world from the mouth of Jesus when He told you, "Love one another!" (34, 59–60)

Spiritual Israel and the Jewish People

90. "Israel" is the name I have given to the people I am currently gathering around My new revelation, for no one knows better than I do what spirit dwells within each of the called ones of this "Third Era."

91. "Israel" has a spiritual meaning, and I give you this name so that you may be aware that you are part of the people of God. For "Israel" does not represent a people of the earth, but a world of spirits.

92. This name will once again become known on earth, but free from error, in its true meaning, which is spiritual.

93. You must know the origin and meaning of this name; your faith that you are children of that people must be absolute, and you must have complete knowledge of from whom and why you have received this designation, so that you may

withstand the attacks that will be directed at you tomorrow by those who ascribe a different meaning to the name “Israel.” (274, 47 50)

94. I want obedience from you; I want you to form a people strong through their faith and spiritualization; for just as I caused the generations descended from Jacob to multiply—despite the great hardships that afflicted that people—so will I also cause you, who carry that seed within you in spirit, to persevere in your struggles, so that your people may once again multiply like the stars in the sky and like the sand by the sea.

95. I have made it known to you that spiritually you are a part of that people of Israel, so that you may have a more comprehensive understanding of your destiny. But at the same time, I have advised you not to publicly proclaim the prophecies concerning this until humanity discovers them on its own.

96. For since the Israelite people still exist on earth—the Jew according to the flesh—he will deny you this name and refuse to grant it to you, even though this is no valid reason for a dispute.

97. They know nothing of you yet, whereas you know much about them. I have revealed to you that this people, wandering the earth and lacking peace in spirit, is moving step by step—and without knowing it—toward the Crucified One, whom they will recognize as their Lord and to whom they will ask for forgiveness for their great ingratitude and hard-heartedness in the face of His love.

98. My body was taken down from the cross, but for those who have denied Me for centuries, I remain nailed to it, and I continue to wait for the moment of their awakening and repentance, to give them all that I offered them and they did not wish to receive. (86, 11-13)

99. Do not be like the Jewish people of the “Second Era” in this time, who—because they were bound by tradition, conservative, and fanatical—could not eat the bread of heaven that the Messiah brought them, whom they had awaited for many centuries. When the hour had come, they could not recognize Him because their materialism prevented them from seeing the light of truth. (255, 19)

100. From distant lands and nations you will see your brothers arrive, longing for the liberation of their spirit. From that ancient Palestine they will also come in droves, just as in the days when the tribes of Israel crossed the desert.

101. Long and painful has been its pilgrimage since it cast out from its bosom the One who offered it His Kingdom as a new inheritance. Yet it is already approaching the oasis where it will rest and meditate on My Word, so that afterward, strengthened by the knowledge of My Law, it may continue on the

path that points it toward its long-forgotten evolution.

102. Then you will hear many say that your nation is the new Promised Land, the New Jerusalem. You will tell them, however, that that Promised Land lies beyond this world, and that to reach it, one must do so in spirit after having crossed the great desert of the trials of this time. You will also tell them that this nation is but an oasis in the midst of the desert.

103. You must understand, however, people, that the oasis must provide shade for the weary travelers and must also offer its crystal-clear and fresh water to the parched lips of those who seek refuge there.

104. What is that shade and that water of which I speak to you? My teaching, people, my divine instruction in the practice of love. And in whom have I placed this wealth of grace and blessings? In you, people, so that you may free your heart more and more from all selfishness and present it as a pure mirror in all your works.

105. Would not your spirit and heart be filled with joy if, through your love, you were able to convert that people—who cling so tightly to their traditions and have remained spiritually stagnant—to the Trinitarian Marian Spiritual Teaching? Would there not be joy among you if "Old Israel" were to be converted through the mediation of "New Israel," that is, if the former were to attain grace through the latter?

106. Until now, nothing has convinced the Jewish people that they must break with the old traditions in order to achieve their moral and spiritual upward development. It is the people who believe they are fulfilling the laws of Jehovah and Moses, but who in reality still worship their Golden Calf.

107. The time is near when this erring people, scattered throughout the world, will cease to look to the earth and will lift its eyes to heaven, seeking Him who was promised to it from the beginning as its Redeemer— , whom it misjudged and killed because it considered Him evil and found nothing good in Him. (35, 55, 58)

108. Do not regard the fact that I have chosen one people of the earth among the others as a sign of favoritism: I love all my children and the peoples they have formed equally.

109. Every people brings a mission to Earth, and the destiny that "Israel" brought is to be, among humanity, the Prophet of God, the beacon of faith, and the path to perfection.

110. My prophecies and revelations, which I have given you since the earliest times, were not interpreted correctly because the hour had not yet come when humanity would have understood them.

111. In the past, “Israel” was a people of the earth; today, they are people scattered throughout the world; tomorrow, the people of God will consist of all souls who, together with their Father, will form the Divine Family in perfect harmony. (221, 27–30)

Discipleship and Spirituality

112. Learn to love one another, to bless, to forgive, to be gentle and loving, good and noble, and understand that if you do not do this, the works of Christ, your Master, will not be reflected in your lives in the slightest.

113. I speak to all of you and urge you all to correct the errors that have hindered your development for so many centuries. (21, 22-23)

114. Do not forget that your origin is in My love. Today your heart is hardened by selfishness, but once it becomes receptive again to every spiritual inspiration, it will feel love for its neighbors and sympathize with the pain of others as if it were its own. Then you will be able to fulfill the commandment that tells you: “Love one another.” (80, 15)

115. This world is the appropriate field in which to work. In it there is pain, sickness, sin in all its forms, vice, discord, wayward youth, old age without dignity, science misused for evil, hatred, war, and lies.

116. These are the fields in which you are to work and sow. Yet if that struggle awaiting you among humanity seems colossal—truly, I tell you, though it is great, it cannot be compared to the one you must wage within yourselves: the struggle of the soul, reason, and spirit against the passions of the flesh, its self-love, its selfishness, its materialism. But as long as you have not conquered yourselves—how can you then speak sincerely of love, of obedience, of humility, and of spiritualization toward your fellow human beings? (73, 18 19)

117. Virtue has been despised and regarded as something harmful or useless. Now the time has come for you to understand that only true virtue ( ) will bring you salvation, allow you to feel peace, and fill you with satisfaction. But virtue must still endure many obstacles and tribulations before it can enter all hearts.

118. The soldiers who defend it must fight with great effort and great faith. Where are these soldiers of goodness, active charity, and peace? Do you believe yourselves to be them?

119. You examine yourselves inwardly and answer Me that you are not. Yet I tell you that with good will, you can all belong to those soldiers. Why, do you think, have I come to you? (64, 16)

120. Love, speak when you must—be silent when it is appropriate; tell no one that you are My chosen ones. Avoid flattery and do not publicize the good deeds you perform. Work in silence, and in

doing so, bear witness to the truth of My teaching through your works of love.

121. To love is your destiny. Love, for thus you will wash away your blemishes, both from your present life and from past lives. (113, 58-59)

122. Reject flattery, for it is a weapon that will destroy your noble feelings. It is a sword that can kill the faith I have kindled in your hearts.

123. How can you allow people to destroy the altar that you possess in the innermost part of your being? (106, 47-48)

124. Do not confuse humility with shabby clothing. Nor should you believe that a person is humble simply because they harbor a sense of inferiority and, for that reason, feel compelled to serve others and bow down before them. I tell you, true humility is found in one who, while able to recognize his own worth and aware of the knowledge he possesses, is nevertheless willing to stoop down to others and takes joy in sharing with them what he has.

125. What a grateful feeling you have when you experience a person held in high esteem among others showing you affection, understanding, and modesty. You can convey the same feeling to those who are below you or who feel that way.

126. Learn to humble yourselves, learn to extend a hand without feeling superior, learn to be understanding. I tell you that in these cases, it is not only the one who receives the proof of affection, the support, or the comfort who is made happy, but also the one who gives it, for he knows that there is One above him who has given him proofs of love and humility, and this One is his God and Lord. (101, 60, 62)

127. Live purely, humbly, simply. Fulfill all that is just in the human realm, as well as all that concerns your soul. Remove from your life the superfluous, the artificial, the harmful, and instead take delight in all that is good in your existence. (131, 51)

128. See no enemy in anyone; see your brothers and sisters in all people—that is your mission. If you remain steadfast in this until the end, justice and love will triumph on earth, and this will give you the peace and security you so long for. (123, 65)

129. Set your heart free so that it may begin to feel the pain of others. Do not let it be preoccupied and concerned solely with feeling what pertains to you personally. Do not remain indifferent to the trials that humanity is enduring.

130. When will your love be so great that it can embrace many fellow human beings, loving them as you love those who share your blood and are flesh of your flesh?

131. If you knew that you are more soul than body, many would not believe it. Yet I tell you: Truly, you

are brothers and sisters more in soul than in your physical form, for the soul belongs to eternity, while the body is transient.

132. Consider, then, the fact that families here on earth are formed today and dissolve tomorrow, while the spiritual family exists forever. (290, 39-41)

133. Do you who hear these words think that I could sow aversion or ill will in your hearts toward those of your fellow human beings who profess other denominations? Never, disciples; it is you who must begin to set the example of brotherhood and harmony by regarding and loving everyone with the same affection with which you regard those who share your way of thinking. (297, 49)

134. I know that the greater your understanding, the greater your love for Me will be. When I say to you, "Love Me"—do you know what I mean by that? Love the truth, love goodness, love the light, love one another, love true life. (297, 57–58)

135. Know, disciples, that the goal of your struggle is that state of soul which no pain can touch, and this goal is attained through merits, struggles, trials, sacrifices, and renunciations.

136. Take note of those instances of patience, faith, humility, and resignation that you sometimes discover in some of your fellow human beings. They are souls sent by Me to set an example of virtue among humanity. On the surface, the fate of these creatures is sad; yet in their faith they know that they have come to fulfill a mission.

137. You have received great examples of My messengers and disciples in your history—names that are familiar to you; but do not, for that reason, overlook the small examples you encounter on your life's journey. (298, 30–32)

138. Do not believe that prophets, pioneers, and spirits of light have existed only among the people of Israel. I have also sent some of them to other peoples, yet people regarded them as gods rather than as messengers and created religions and cults from their teachings. (135, 15)

139. Always look first at the "log" in your own eye, disciples, so that you may have the right to look at the "splinter" in your brother's eye.

140. By this I wish to tell you that you should not use My teaching to condemn the actions of your fellow human beings within their various denominations.

141. Truly, I tell you, on all those paths there are hearts that seek Me through a noble life strewn with sacrifices.

142. Yet the disciple asks Me again and again why I permit that diversity of worldviews which at times contradict one another, create differences, and provoke enmity among people.

143. To this, the Master says to you: It has been permitted because there are no two souls who have

exactly the same understanding, the same light, the same faith, and because, moreover, you have been given free will to choose your path. You have never been forced to walk the path of the Law, but have been invited to do so, thereby retaining the freedom to earn true merit in your quest for truth. (297, 23-24)

144. I want you to learn not to be frivolous in your judgments, nor to let yourselves be hastily swayed by first impressions.

145. I give you this guidance so that when you interpret My Word, and even when you must judge teachings, religions, philosophies, cults, spiritual revelations, or sciences, you may recognize that what you know is not all that exists, and that the truth you know is only a minimal part of the absolute truth, which reveals itself here in one way but can reveal itself in many other ways unknown to you. (266, 33)

146. Respect the religious beliefs of your fellow human beings, and when you enter their churches, uncover your heads in sincere devotion, for you know that I am present at every service.

147. Do not renounce the world to follow Me, nor separate yourselves from Me under the pretext that you have duties in the world. Learn to merge both laws into one. (51, 53)

148. Do I not bless all of humanity, without favoring anyone? Both the good and the meek, as well as the proud and the criminals, are enveloped in that “mantle” of blessing. Why do you not take Me as your example? Do you perhaps feel revulsion toward the actions of others?

149. Do not forget that you are part of humanity, that you should love and forgive it, but not reject it, for this would be like feeling disgust toward yourselves. Everything you see in your neighbor, you yourselves possess to a greater or lesser degree.

150. Therefore, I want you to learn to explore your inner selves so that you may come to know your spiritual and moral character. In this way, you will know how to judge yourselves and will have the right to look upon others as well.

151. Do not look for faults in your fellow human beings; the ones you have are enough. (286, 41-42)

152. Do you believe that you fulfill My commandment to love one another when you selfishly limit your love to your family? Do religious communities believe they are fulfilling that highest commandment when they recognize only their own believers and reject those who belong to another denomination?

153. The great nations of the world, who boast of civilization and progress—can they really claim to have achieved spiritual progress and to have followed Jesus’ instruction when their entire endeavor consists of preparing for a fratricidal war?

154. Oh, you people, you have never known how to appreciate the

value of my word, nor have you wished to sit at the Lord's table because it seemed too humble to you! Yet my table continues to await you with the bread and wine of life for your soul. (98, 50–51)

155. Do not regard My work as a burden, and do not say that fulfilling the beautiful task of loving the Father and your fellow human beings is difficult for your soul. What is truly difficult is the cross of your own and others' wickedness, for the sake of which you must weep, bleed, and even die. Ingratitude, lack of understanding, selfishness, and slander will weigh upon you like a burden if you give them shelter.

156. To the rebellious person, the fulfillment of My Law may seem harsh and difficult, because it is perfect and favors neither wickedness nor falsehood. For the obedient, however, the Law is their shield, their support, and their salvation. (6, 16-17)

157. I also tell you: People must believe in one another; they must have faith and trust in one another, for you must come to the realization that you all need one another on Earth.

158. Do not think that it pleases Me when you say that you believe in Me, yet I know that you doubt the whole world. For what I expect of you is this: that you love Me through the love you show your neighbor and forgive those who offend you; that you lovingly stand by the poorest, the least, or the weakest; that you love your fellow human beings without distinction; and that you let the greatest selflessness and truthfulness prevail in all your works.

159. Learn from Me, for I have never doubted you; I believe in your salvation and trust that you will pull yourselves together to attain true life. (167, 5-7)

160. Love your Father, have mercy on your neighbors, and separate yourselves from everything that is harmful to your human life or to your soul. This is what my teaching instructs you to do. Where, then, do you see the difficulties and impossibilities?

161. No, beloved people, it is not impossible to follow My Word: this is not what is difficult, but rather your improvement, renewal, and spiritualization, because you lack noble sentiments and lofty aspirations. Yet since I know that all your doubts, ignorance, and indecision must vanish, I will continue to teach you, for nothing is impossible for Me. I can turn stones into the bread of eternal life and cause crystal-clear water to gush from rocks. (149, 63–64)

162. I remind you of the Law—that which cannot be erased from your spirit, nor forgotten by your heart, nor called into question, because it was dictated by the wise Intelligence, the universal Intelligence, so that every person might possess within themselves

the light that leads them on the path to God.

163. It is necessary to have a deep understanding of the Law so that all actions in life may be based on truth and justice. Without knowledge of the Law, you will inevitably commit many errors. Yet I ask you: Has your spirit never brought you to the light of knowledge? Truly, I tell you, the spirit has never been idle or indifferent. It is your heart, and it is also your mind, that reject the inner light, captivated by the brilliance of the outer light—that is, by the knowledge of the world. (306, 13–14)

164. Today, as I give a detailed explanation of My teaching, I must make you understand that everything you do outside the laws that govern the soul or the body is to the detriment of both.

165. Conscience, intuition, and insight are the guides that will show you the safe path and help you avoid stumbling. These lights belong to the spirit, but it is necessary to bring them to shine. Once that clarity is present in each of you, you will exclaim: “Father, Your seed of salvation has sprouted within my being, and Your Word has finally blossomed in my life.” (256, 37–38)

166. I have come to bestow greatness upon your soul—a greatness rooted in the fulfillment of My Law, which is My love. Yet, , you must prove yourselves worthy of this greatness by fulfilling your mission in following your Master. (343, 29)

167. I will always tell you: Make use of the pleasures your world can offer you, but enjoy them within the bounds of My Law, and you will be perfect.

168. You hear the reproach of your conscience again and again, and this is because you have not brought your body and soul into harmony through the law I have given.

169. Often you continue to sin because you believe you will not be forgiven. This is a mistaken belief, for My heart is a door that is always open to those who repent.

170. Is there no hope left within you that encourages you to hope for a better future? Do not let yourselves be overcome by melancholy and despair. Think of My love, which is always with you. Seek the answer to your doubts in Me, and you will soon feel enlightened by a new revelation. The light of faith and hope will shine deep within your soul. Then you will be a shield for the weak. (155, 50-53)

171. Always live in spiritual vigilance so that you may forgive from the heart those who have hurt you. Consider in advance that whoever hurts their fellow human beings does so only because they lack spiritual light; yet I tell you that forgiveness is the only thing that can bring light into those hearts. Resentment or revenge increase the

darkness and bring suffering. (99, 53)

172. Your conscience, which demands and expects perfect deeds from you, will not leave you in peace until you grant true forgiveness to your fellow human beings.

173. Why should you hate those who offend you, when they are merely stepping stones to help you reach Me? If you forgive, you will earn merit, and when you are in the Kingdom of Heaven, you will recognize on earth those who helped you in your spiritual ascent. Then you will ask the Father that they too may find the means to save themselves and come to their Lord, and your intercession will enable them to obtain this grace. (44, 44-45)

174. Do not turn away from those who, in their despair, blaspheme against Me or against you. I give you a drop of My balm for them.

175. Be ready to forgive anyone who hurts you in what is most dear to you. Truly, I tell you, every time you grant sincere and genuine forgiveness during one of these trials, it will be another step you take on your path of spiritual development.

176. Will you, then, harbor resentment and refuse forgiveness to those who help you draw nearer to Me? Will you forgo the spiritual joy of taking Me as your example, and allow violence to cloud your mind so that you strike back at every blow?

177. Truly, I tell you, this humanity does not yet know the power of forgiveness and the miracles it works. Once it has faith in My Word, it will be convinced of this truth. (111, 64–67)

178. Beloved people: Unite with your brothers so that, when you are in communion with Me, you may forgive even the gravest offenses through the love I have inspired in you. Why should you not forgive the one who does not know what he is doing? He does not know because he does not realize that he is inflicting this evil upon himself. (359, 25)

179. Forgive as often as you may be offended. Do not even take note of the number of times you must forgive. Your calling is so lofty that you must not get caught in these snares along the way; for very great tasks await you further ahead.

180. Your soul should always be ready for love, understanding, and goodness, so that you may ascend to higher levels.

181. Just as in times past many of your brothers and sisters wrote beautiful pages in the Eternal Book of the Spirit through their deeds, you shall continue that history in their footsteps, as an example and for the joy of the new generations who will come to Earth. (322, 52)

182. Cultivate peace, love it, and spread it everywhere, for how much humanity needs it!

183. Do not let the vicissitudes of life disturb you, so that you may always remain strong and ready to give what you possess.

184. That peace, which is the heritage of every soul, has fled in this age, giving way to war, tormenting nations, destroying institutions, and ruining souls.

185. The reason for this is that evil has taken hold of the human heart. Hatred, boundless ambition, and unbridled greed are spreading and causing harm. But how brief their reign will be.

186. To your joy and comfort, I announce to you that your liberation is already near, that many people are working toward this goal, longing to breathe in an atmosphere of brotherhood, purity, and health. (335, 18)

187. You must practice active charity throughout your entire life's journey; this is your task. You possess many gifts to provide selfless help in various ways. If you know how to prepare yourselves, you will accomplish what you call impossible.

188. The act of love you perform with a coin—though it too is an act of love—will nevertheless be the lesser one.

189. You must bring love, forgiveness, and peace to the hearts of your fellow human beings.

190. I no longer want Pharisees and hypocrites protected by My Law. I want disciples who feel the pain of their fellow human beings. I will forgive all who rise up in repentance, no matter which sect or church they profess, and I will clearly show them the true path. (10, 104–107)

191. Listen to Me: Be humble in the world and sow goodness in it, so that you may reap the fruits of it in heaven. If you do not like having witnesses when you do evil—why is it pleasant for you to have them when you do good deeds? What can you boast of, since you have merely fulfilled your duty?

192. Understand that words of praise harm your soul, since you are still so inexperienced and human.

193. Why do you expect your Father to give you the reward immediately after you have done a good deed? Whoever thinks this way does not act selflessly, and therefore his charity is false, and his love is far from being true.

194. Let the world see that you do good works, but not with the intention of receiving honors, but only to set good examples and teach lessons, and to bear witness to My truth. (139, 56-58)

195. When your soul arrives in the "Spiritual Valley" to give an account of its sojourn and works on earth, what I will ask of you most of all will be all that you have interceded for and done on behalf of your fellow human beings. Then you will remember My words on this day. (36, 17)

196. In the "Second Era," humanity gave Me a cross of wood, to which

the people condemned Me to suffer. But in My Spirit I bore another, heavier and bloodier one: that of your imperfections and that of your ingratitude.

197. Would you be able to carry on your shoulders a cross of love and sacrifice for your neighbors and thus come into My presence? Behold, this is why I sent you to earth; therefore, your return will take place when you stand before Me having fulfilled your mission. This cross will be the key that opens the gates of the promised Kingdom to you. (67, 17-18)

198. I do not demand that you leave everything behind, as I demanded of those who followed Me in the "Second Era." Among them, some left their parents, others their spouses; they left their homes, their shores, their fishing boats, and their nets—they left all this behind to follow Jesus . Nor do I tell you that it is necessary for you to shed your blood in this time. (80, 13)

199. Understand that you must transform yourselves spiritually and physically, that many of your customs and traditions—a legacy of your ancestors—must disappear from your lives to make way for spiritualization. (63, 15)

200. At present, not all of you understand what "spiritualization" means, nor do you grasp why I urge you to attain this inner elevation. Can you possibly be willing and obedient toward My commandments if you do not even realize what I am asking of you?

201. But some understand the ideal that the Master inspires in His disciples, and these will hasten to follow His guidance. (261, 38)

202. If you truly have the desire to become masters of spiritualization, you must be persistent, patient, eager to learn, and attentive, for then you will have the opportunity to gradually reap the fruits of your labor along your path, thereby accumulating experience that is light and the knowledge of true life. (172, 9)

203. I bring a new lesson through which you will learn to live spiritually on earth, which is the true life destined for humanity by God.

204. I have already told you that "spiritualization" does not mean piousness, religious fanaticism, or supernatural practices. Spiritualization means harmony of the soul with the body, observance of divine and human laws, simplicity and purity in life, absolute and profound faith in the Father, trust and joy in serving God in one's neighbor, and ideals of moral and spiritual perfection. (279, 65–66)

205. You ask yourselves what significance the "seven steps of the heavenly ladder" have, and your Master tells you with certainty: The number seven signifies spirituality; it is the spirituality that I wish to see in My chosen people, Israel.

206. You must come to Me with all your virtues and developed abilities. On the seventh step or stage of your development, you will arrive at Me and see that Heaven opens its gates to receive you. (340, 6)

207. Understand first that as long as people do not attain complete spiritualization, they will need material churches and will place sculptures or images before their eyes to make My presence tangible to them.

208. You can gauge the degree of spiritualization or materialism in people by the nature of their religious worship. The materialist seeks Me in the things of the earth, and if he does not see Me as he desires, he depicts Me in some way to have the feeling that He is before him.

209. Whoever comprehends Me as Spirit feels Me within himself, outside of himself, and in everything that surrounds him, because he has become My own temple. (125, 49–51)

210. Offer Me spiritual worship and do not be like those who build churches and altars covered with gold and precious stones, like those who undertake long pilgrimages, chastise themselves with harsh and cruel flagellation, throw themselves to their knees amid lip prayers and litanies, and yet are still unable to surrender their hearts to Me. I have admonished you through your conscience, and therefore I say to you: Whoever speaks and boasts of what he has done has no merit whatsoever before the Heavenly Father. (115, 9)

211. To fulfill My law, you must pray, always lifting your soul to your Father.

212. I have seen that, in order to pray, you prefer to seek solitude and silence, and you do well to do so when you seek inspiration through prayer or when you wish to thank Me. Yet I also tell you that you should pray in whatever situation you find yourselves, so that in the most difficult moments of your life you may know how to call upon My help without losing your equanimity, self-control, faith in My presence, and trust in yourselves. (40, 34-35)

213. Tell Me of your sufferings in silence; entrust your longings to Me. Although I know everything, I want you to gradually learn to formulate your own prayer until you are ready to engage in the perfect dialogue of your spirit with the Father. (110, 31)

214. You have become aware of the effect that prayer has, and have grasped the immeasurable power inherent in it when you send it up—both to avert a spiritual distress and to ask for the resolution of a material emergency.

215. Remember that it has often been enough to utter the word “Father” to make your whole being tremble and to fill your heart with the feeling of being flooded by the comfort that His love bestows.

216. Know that whenever your heart calls upon Me with fervor, My Spirit also trembles with joy.

217. When you call Me “Father,” when this name bursts forth from within you, your voice is heard in heaven, and you draw some mystery from Divine Wisdom. (166, 49–51)

218. It is necessary that you learn to ask, to wait, and to receive, and that you never forget to pass on what I grant you, for therein lies the greatest merit. Pray for those who die day by day in the war. I will grant to those who pray with a pure heart that, even before 1950, everyone who has fallen in the war will rise spiritually to the light. (84, 53)

219. Today you are still students and are not always able to understand My lesson. But for now, speak to God with your heart, with your thoughts, and He will answer you in the innermost part of your being. His message, which will speak within your soul, will be a clear, wise, loving voice that you will gradually discover and to which you will later become accustomed. (205, 47)

220. Do not be surprised, nor be indignant, when I tell you that all the splendor, power, and pomp of your religious communities must disappear, and that—when this happens—the spiritual table will already be set, at which the multitudes of people hungry for love and truth will be nourished.

221. Many people—when they hear these words—will deny that they are Mine. But then I will ask them why they are indignant and what they are actually defending? Their lives? I defend those. My law? I also watch over that.

222. Have no fear, for no one will die by defending My cause; only evil will die, for goodness, truth, and justice will endure forever. (125, 54–56)

223. Do you find it unbelievable that this scientific and materialistic world will once again feel a longing for spiritualization? I tell you that nothing is unbelievable, for My power is unlimited. Inner elevation, faith, light, and goodness are a more compelling necessity for the soul than food, drink, and sleep are for your body.

224. Even though the gifts, abilities, and qualities of the spirit have lain dormant for a long time, they will awaken at my call and bring about the return of spiritualization to humanity with all its wonders and revelations, which will be greater than those of past times, for now you are better able to understand them. (159, 7-8)

Development

225. Just as you see the human body develop, so too does the soul unfold within it. Yet the body encounters a limit in its development, while the soul requires many bodies and eternity

to attain its perfection. That is the reason for your reincarnation.

226. You were born pure, simple, and innocent, like a seed from the paternal and maternal Creative Spirit of God. But do not be mistaken; for it is not the same to be pure and simple as it is to be great and perfect.

227. You can compare it to a child who has just been born and an experienced person who teaches children.

228. This will be your destiny throughout all stages of life, once your soul is developed. But how slowly your soul progresses! (212, 57–60)

229. Study, reflect deeply; for some are confused by the thought: how is it possible—if your soul is a particle of My Divinity—that it should suffer? And if the light of the spirit is a spark of the light of the Holy Spirit—how can it find itself temporarily shrouded in darkness?

230. Recognize that this path of development serves to acquire sufficient merits before God, through which you can transform your soul from an ignorant and undeveloped soul into a great spirit of light at the Father's right hand. (231, 12)

231. I want you to be good, and furthermore, it is My desire that you become perfect. For although you may seem insignificant, you are greater than material things and the worlds, because you have eternal life; you are a spark of My light.

232. You are spiritual beings. You must recognize what the Spirit is so that you may understand why I call you to the path of perfection. (174, 60)

233. You are subject to the law of evolution; this is the reason for your reincarnations. Only My Spirit does not need to evolve: I am unchanging.

234. From the beginning, I have shown you the ladder of steps that souls must climb to reach Me. Today you do not know on which plane of existence you find yourselves; yet when you shed your physical form, you will recognize your level of development. Do not stand still, for you would be an obstacle to those who come after you.

235. Be united in spirit, even if you inhabit different levels, and one day you will be united on the seventh level, the highest, and enjoy My love. (8, 25-27)

236. I have told you that you have not come to Earth just once, but that your soul has taken on physical forms as many times as necessary for its development and perfection. Now I must add that it also depends on you whether the time to reach the goal is shorter or longer, depending on your desire. (97, 61)

237. Who among you can prove that you did not exist before this life? Which of those who are absolutely certain that they are undergoing a new incarnation can prove that their account with the

Father has been settled and that they still have merits on their "credit side"?

238. No one knows the level of perfection at which they stand. Therefore, strive, love, and persevere until the end. (46, 58-59)

239. In order for Me to give you these new revelations, it was necessary that, in the period between My manifestation to humanity as a human being and My coming in the Spirit in this age, you pass through many reincarnations on Earth, so that your spirit might know how to respond when I were to ask you about the past lesson, and when I were to bestow new revelations upon it, it might be able to understand them. (13, 52)

240. How many times will you have to return to Earth to have a body through which the message you bring to the world may be revealed with ever greater clarity?

241. Let your soul, like a lark, experience its spring in this life and rejoice in it, and let it find on its pilgrimage the necessary experience to return to Me.

242. While the rich accumulate treasures that are all too fleeting, you shall accumulate experience, true knowledge. (142, 72)

243. In this time, you will struggle against the ignorance of a humanity which—though materialistic in every sphere—is less cruel and more highly developed through the experiences it has gained in its past incarnations.

244. If you know someone today who does not understand and express his worship of God in the same way as the majority does—even if this strikes you as strange and you take offense at it—you no longer cry out that he should be burned alive. (14, 21-22)

245. Are you afraid to speak with your fellow human beings about the reincarnation of the soul? Are you not convinced of the loving justice it embodies?

246. Compare this form of atonement with that of eternal punishment in the unceasing fire of hell—a concept humanity uses to intimidate human souls. Tell Me, which of these two conveys to you the idea of a divine, perfect, and merciful justice.

247. One reveals cruelty, boundless resentment, and vengeance; the other contains only forgiveness, fatherly love, and hope of attaining eternal life. How great is the distortion that My teachings have suffered as a result of misinterpretations!

248. I am preparing you for the struggle, for I know that you will be opposed because of what you will teach. But if death were to surprise your fellow human beings who are fighting you at this time, and if I were to ask them—should they die in sin—what they would prefer: the eternal fire in which they believe, or the opportunity to purify themselves in a new life—truly, I tell you, they would prefer the second

option , even if, blinded by fanaticism, they may have fought against it in their lives. (120, 15-17)

249. It is enough to know—as I have told you in My Word—that the reincarnation of the soul is true, and already a light is kindled in your hearts, and you admire My loving justice even more.

250. Compare the theories and various interpretations that the denominations have given to these teachings, and choose the one that contains the most justice and possesses the most reason.

251. But truly, I tell you, this is one of the revelations that will most stir the spirit in this age, in which inner awareness of this great truth is awakening. (63, 76)

252. You shall affirm that the reincarnation of the soul is one of the great truths that humanity must know and believe.

253. Some sense it, accept it, and believe in it intuitively, as something that could not be absent from My loving justice toward humanity. Yet there will also be many who will call you blasphemers and liars.

254. Do not be concerned; the same thing happened to My apostles when they preached the resurrection from the dead, as Jesus taught. The priests and judges threw them into prison because they preached such teachings.

255. Later, the world accepted that revelation, although I can assure you that it was unable to grasp the full meaning of this teaching, so that it is necessary for Me to come at this time and instruct you that the "resurrection of the flesh" can only refer to the reincarnation of the soul, since the soul is the essence and the foundation of life—that which is truly eternal. For what purpose should the dead bodies rise again, since they were merely the transitory garments of the soul?

256. The flesh sinks into the earth and mingles with it. There it is purified, transformed, and ceaselessly rises to new life, while the soul continues to evolve upward, continuing toward perfection; and when it returns to the earth, it is a resurrection to human life for it, and for its new physical body as well, it is a resurrection in union with the soul.

257. Yet the material is not of an imperishable nature, whereas the spiritual is; therefore, I tell you once again that it is your soul that I seek, that I teach, and that I wish to have with Me. (151, 56–58)

258. Your soul laboriously drags a chain behind it, forged through the lives I have given you as opportunities for your perfection, which you have not utilized. Each existence forms a link in the chain. But if you align your life with My teachings, if you adhere to the law , you will no longer come to this world to suffer.

259. If you let time pass without studying My Word, I, who am Time, will surprise you. Study so that you may take your rightful place in My

work. I am beyond time and give you from this treasure so that you may use it for your spiritual ascent. I am your Master, who teaches you throughout your entire life. (168, 250)

260. I want the misunderstanding and differing opinions about My divinity to come to an end. Understand that you have all come forth from a single God. (181, 63-65)

261. Contemplate the universe and appreciate it in all its perfection and beauty. It was created so that the children of the Lord might be inspired by it and see in it an image of the Father. If you perceive creation in this way, you will elevate your thinking to My divinity. (169, 44)

262. The light of this age tears away the dark veil that shrouded the spirit of humanity; it breaks the chains that bound it and prevented it from reaching the true path.

263. Truly, I tell you: Do not think that My teaching forbids the exploration of all fields of knowledge, for it is I who awaken your interest, your admiration, and your curiosity. For this purpose, I have given you the power of thought, so that it may move unhindered in whatever direction it wishes.

264. I have given you the light of intelligence so that you may understand what you see along your path. Therefore, I say to you: Discover, explore, but ensure that your approach to penetrating My mysteries is respectful and humble, for then it will truly be permissible.

265. I have not forbidden you to study the books that people have written; yet you must be trained so that you do not stumble and fall into error. Then you will learn how humanity began its life and its struggle, and how far it has come.

266. When you are ready, you must turn to My fountain of teachings and revelations, so that I may show you the future and the goal that awaits you. (179, 22 23)

267. I assure you: if you resolve to delve into the meaning of these teachings with interest and love, you will discover true wonders of spiritual wisdom, perfect love, and divine justice at every turn. But if you regard these revelations with indifference, you will not come to know all that they hold within them.

268. Do not pass by My message as many of you go through life: seeing without looking; hearing without listening; and thinking without understanding. (333, 11-12)

269. I do not want you to examine My Spirit or anything that belongs to the spiritual realm as if they were material objects. I do not want you to study Me in the manner of scientists, for you would fall into great and lamentable errors. (276, 17)

270. My entire teaching is intended to reveal to you all that your being contains, for from this knowledge is born the light to find the path that

leads to the Eternal, to the Perfect, to God. (262, 43)

Purification and Perfection

271. Today you present your sufferings before Me so that I may alleviate them, and in truth I tell you that this is My task, that I have come for this purpose, for I am the Divine Physician.

272. But before My healing balm takes effect in your wounds, before My caress reaches you, focus on yourselves and examine your pain, explore it, reflect on it thoroughly for as long as is necessary, so that from this contemplation you may draw the lesson contained in this trial, as well as the insight hidden within it that you must know. This insight will become experience, will become faith, will be a glimpse into the face of truth, will be the explanation for many trials and lessons that are incomprehensible to you.

273. Explore pain as if it were something tangible, and you will discover within it the beautiful seed of experience, the great lesson of your existence, for pain has become the teacher in your life.

274. Whoever regards pain as a teacher and gently heeds its warnings—which it issues for renewal, repentance, and improvement—will later come to know happiness, peace, and health.

275. Examine yourselves carefully, and you will see how much benefit you derive from it. You will recognize your shortcomings and imperfections, correct them, and thus cease to be judges of others. (8, 50–53)

276. I need only will it, and you would already be pure. But what merit would there be if it were I who purified you? Everyone must make amends for their violations of My law; this is merit. For then you will know how to avoid stumbles and mistakes in the future, because the pain will remind you.

277. If sincere repentance arises between the transgression committed and its natural consequences, the pain will not reach you, for then you will already be strong enough to endure the trial with resignation.

278. The world is drinking from a very bitter cup; yet I have not punished it. But after its pain, it will come to Me, who call it. Then those who were ungrateful will know how to thank Him who has showered their existence with nothing but blessings. (33, 30-31)

279. Cast aside excessive love for your body, have mercy on your soul, and help it to purify and elevate itself. When you have achieved this, you will experience how strong you will be in soul and body.

280. Remember: If the soul is sick—how could there be peace in the heart? And if there is remorse in the soul—can it then enjoy peace? (91:72–73)

281. If this earth were to grant you everything you desire, if there were

no great spiritual trials upon it—who among you would then have a desire to enter My Kingdom?

282. Do not blaspheme or curse pain either, for you have created it through your transgressions. Bear it with patience, and it will purify you and help you draw closer to Me.

283. Do you realize how deeply rooted you are in the glories and satisfactions of this world? Well, the time will come when the desire to remove you from it will be very intense.

284. Whoever is able to pass their trials through spiritual elevation finds peace in this triumph. Whoever walks on earth with their gaze turned toward heaven does not stumble, nor do their feet get wounded by the thorns on their path of atonement. (48, 53–55)

285. Fulfill your destiny! Do not desire to return to Me without first having traveled the path I showed you, for you would suffer the pain of seeing stains on your soul that it has not yet washed away, because it did not reach the end of its path of atonement.

286. Reincarnations have passed over you, yet many of you have not appreciated the infinite grace and love that the Father bestowed upon you through them.

287. Consider this: The greater the number of opportunities, the greater your responsibility, and if these opportunities are not utilized, the burden of atonement and the law of retributive justice will grow with each one. This is the burden whose unbearable weight many beings do not comprehend, and which only My teaching can reveal to you. (67, 46)

288. The trials in which people live are the fruits they are now reaping; they are the result of their own sowing—a harvest that is sometimes the consequence of the seed they sowed the year before, and in other cases the fruit of what they sowed years earlier or in other incarnations. (178, 2)

289. Do not think that the consequences of disobedience make themselves felt immediately—no. What I tell you, however, is this: sooner or later you must answer for your deeds; even if it sometimes seemed to you that your transgression had no consequences, given that time passed and My justice gave no sign.

290. But you already know through My Word that I am relentless as a Judge, and that when your judgment comes, you will open your eyes to the light of conscience. (298, 48)

291. O souls who hear Me, do not allow the problems of earthly life to leave their mark on you, and even less to break you. Seek the light contained in every trial, that it may help you to become strong and temperate.

292. If the soul fails to subdue the body, the body will subdue and dominate it; for this reason, souls

grow weak and believe that they die with the flesh. (89, 11-12)

293. Have you ever experienced in your life any physical passion that took hold of your whole being and made it impossible for you to hear the voice of conscience, morality, and reason?

294. This happened when the soul had sunk deeply, because the temptations and the power of the beast of evil, which dwells in the flesh, had overcome it.

295. And is it not true that you experienced a deep sense of happiness and deep peace when you succeeded in freeing yourselves from that passion and had overcome its influence?

296. This peace and this joy are due to the soul's victory over the body—a victory won through an immense struggle, a "bloody" inner battle. Yet it was enough that the soul drew new strength and stood upright, inspired and guided by conscience, and already it subdued the impulses of the flesh and freed itself from being dragged further into ruin.

297. In this struggle, in this act of self-denial, in this battle against yourselves, you have seen something die that dwelt within you, though it was not your life. It was merely a senseless passion. (186, 18–19)

298. Recognize that you have the most powerful enemy within yourselves. When you have defeated him, you will see the "dragon with seven heads," of whom the Apostle John spoke to you, under your feet. Only then can you truly say: "I can lift up my face to my Lord to say to Him: Lord, I will follow You." For then it will not only be your lips that say it, but your spirit. (73, 20)

299. Soon you will realize that it is not life that is cruel to you humans, but that you are cruel to yourselves. You suffer and cause those around you to suffer because of a lack of understanding. You feel lonely, see that no one loves you, and become selfish and hard-hearted. (272, 34)

300. Understand that all the sufferings of this life you live are the consequences of human failings, for I, who love you, could not offer you such a bitter cup.

301. From the earliest times, I have revealed the Law to you as a path by which you may protect yourselves from downfall, ruin, and "death." (215, 65)

302. Today you are not yet able to understand the meaning of your trials. You consider them unnecessary, unjust, and unreasonable. Yet I will tell you how much justice and wisdom lay in each of them when you have grown old, and to others when you have crossed the threshold of this world and dwell in the spiritual realms. (301, 44)

303. I tell you once again that I am aware of every thought and every request, while "the world" is unable to receive My inspiration, has not prepared itself to allow My divine

thoughts to shine in its mind, nor hears My voice when I answer its call.

304. But I have confidence in you, I believe in you, because I created you and endowed you with a spiritual soul, which is a spark of Me, and with a spirit that is in My image.

305. If I were to tell you that I do not expect you to perfect yourselves, it would be as if I were declaring that I have failed in the greatest work that has emerged from My divine will, and this cannot be.

306. I know that you live in the time when your soul will emerge victorious from all the temptations it encounters on its path. Afterward, it will rise, full of light, to a new existence. (238, 52–54)

This World and the Next

307. Work on yourselves; do not wait until death surprises you unprepared. What have you prepared for the moment when you return to the spiritual life? Do you wish to be taken by surprise while you are still bound by chains to matter, to passions, and to earthly possessions? Do you wish to enter the hereafter with closed eyes, unable to find the way, and carry the weariness of this life imprinted upon your soul? Prepare yourselves, disciples, and you will not fear the coming of physical death.

308. Do not sigh because you must leave this earthly valley, for even though you recognize that wonders and glories exist within it, I tell you in truth that these are but a reflection of the beauties of the Spiritual Life.

309. If you do not awaken—what will you do when you find yourselves at the beginning of a new path, illuminated by a light that seems unknown to you?

310. Depart from this world without tears, without leaving pain in the hearts of your loved ones. Let go when the moment comes, and leave upon the face of your body a smile of peace that speaks of the liberation of your soul.

311. The death of your body does not separate you from the beings entrusted to you, nor does it relieve you of the spiritual responsibility you have toward those who were your parents, siblings, or children.

312. Understand that for love, for duty, for feelings—in a word: for the soul—death does not exist. (70, 14–19)

313. Work with great zeal so that—when death comes and you close the eyes of your body to this life—your soul may feel itself lifted upward of its own accord until it reaches the abode it has attained through its merits.

314. The disciples of this work will experience, upon the onset of physical death, how easily the bonds that connect the soul to the body are severed. There will be no pain within them because they must leave the comforts of the earth. The

soul will not wander among people as a shadow, knocking from door to door, from heart to heart, in longing for light, love, and peace. (133, 61–62)

315. Lift up your soul so that you may find pleasure only in the Eternal, the Beautiful, and the Good. If this is not so, your soul—materialized by the life you have led—will suffer greatly to detach itself from its body and all that it leaves behind, and it will wander for a time in confusion and bitter pain through the (spiritual) realms until it achieves its purification.

316. Live by My Law, and you need not fear death. Yet do not call for or wish for it before its time. Let it come, for it always obeys My commands. Ensure that it finds you prepared, and you will enter the Spiritual World as children of the Light. (56, 43–44)

317. Live in peace in your homes; make them a sanctuary so that when the invisible beings who wander confusedly in the "Spiritual Valley" enter, they may find in your being the light and peace they seek, and may ascend in the Hereafter. (41, 50)

318. To you who live in the Spirit yet remain attached to material goals, I say: Turn away from that which no longer belongs to you. For if the earth is not the eternal home for humankind, it is even less so for the soul . In the hereafter, in the "Spiritual Valley," a life full of light awaits you, to which you will arrive step by step on the path of goodness.

319. To those who listen to Me as human beings, I say that—as long as they possess this body that accompanies them on their earthly journey—they must care for it and preserve it until the very last moment. For it is the staff upon which the soul leans, and the tool for battle. Through its physical eyes, the soul looks upon this life, and through its mouth it speaks and can offer comfort to its fellow human beings. (57, 3)

320. Now the Master asks you: Where are your dead, and why do you weep over the passing of those you love? Truly, I tell you, in My eyes no one has died, for to all I have given eternal life. They all live; those whom you thought lost are with Me. Where you suppose you see death, there is life; where you see the end, there is the beginning. Where you think everything is mystery and unfathomable enigma, there is light, radiant as an everlasting dawn. Where you believe there is nothing, there is everything, and where you suspect the great silence, there is a "concert." (164, 6)

321. Whenever death ends the existence of your physical body, it is like a respite for the soul, which, when it incarnates again, returns with new strength and greater light and continues the study of that divine lesson it had not yet completed. In this way, over the

course of ages, the wheat that is your soul matures.

322. I have revealed much to you regarding spiritual life, yet I tell you that you do not need to know everything now, but only that which is essential for your journey to the eternal home. There I will tell you all that you are destined to know. (99, 32)

323. Can you imagine the bliss of one who returns to the spiritual life and has fulfilled on earth the destiny his Father has laid out for him? His satisfaction and peace are infinitely greater than all the satisfactions the soul can reap in human life.

324. And I offer you this opportunity so that you may be among those who rejoice when they return to their kingdom, and not among those who suffer and weep in their deep consternation or remorse. (93, 31-32)

325. The end of this manifestation is already near, so that it may then be resumed in a higher form through the beginning of the spirit-to-spirit dialogue with your Creator, which the higher spiritual beings who dwell with Me employ. (157, 33)

326. When I speak to you of My Spiritual World, I mean those hosts of obedient spiritual beings who, as true servants, do only what the will of their Lord commands them.

327. I have sent these to you so that they may be counselors, protectors, healers, and true brothers and sisters to all people. They do not complain, for they have peace within themselves. They ask no questions; for the light of their development and their experience on the long paths has given them the right to enlighten the minds of men. They are ready and humble in their response to every call for help and in every time of need.

328. It is I who have charged them to make themselves known among you, so that they may give you their instructions, their testimony, and their encouragement. They go before you, clearing the path and granting you their assistance, so that you may not lose heart.

329. Tomorrow you, too, will belong to this army of light, which in the infinite world of spiritual beings acts solely out of love for its human brothers and sisters, in the awareness that in doing so it glorifies and loves its Father.

330. If you wish to become like them, dedicate your existence to goodness. Share your peace and your bread; welcome the needy with love; visit the sick and the imprisoned. Bring light to the path of your fellow human beings who are groping in the dark in search of the true way. Fill infinity with noble thoughts; pray for those who are absent, and prayer will bring them close to you.

331. When death then stops the beating of your heart and the light in your eyes goes out, you will awaken to a world that is wondrous

in its harmony, order, and justice. There you will begin to understand that God's love can compensate you for all your works, trials, and sufferings.

332. When a soul reaches that home, it feels itself increasingly permeated by an infinite peace. Immediately it remembers those who still live far from that bliss, and in its longing, its yearning for those it loves to also attain that divine gift, it joins the spiritual hosts who fight and work for the salvation, well-being, and peace of their earthly brothers and sisters. (170, 43–48)

333. Who has ever formed a picture of the battles that these legions of light wage against the invasions of confused beings that constantly threaten you? No human eye has ever witnessed this struggle that the two sides wage ceaselessly against one another, without you having perceived it. (334, 77)

334. Behold here the continuation of my work, my coming in the "Third Era" as the Spirit of Consolation, surrounded by my great hosts of angels, as it is written.

335. These spiritual beings in My retinue are part of the comfort I have promised you, and through their wholesome counsel and examples of virtue, you have already received proof of their mercy and peace. Through them I have bestowed blessings upon you, and they have served as mediators between you and My Spirit.

336. When you perceived their unique gifts of grace and their humility, you felt inspired to perform deeds as pure as those they have accomplished in your lives. When they visited your home, you felt honored by their spiritual presence.

337. Blessed are you if you have recognized their generosity. But the Master tells you: Do you think they have always been virtuous beings? Do you not know that a great number of them have inhabited the earth and have come to know weakness and grave transgressions?

338. Yet look at them now: They are free of all blemish, and this is because they listened to the voice of conscience, awakened to love, and repented of their former transgressions. In that crucible they purified themselves to rise up worthily, and today they serve Me by serving humanity.

339. Out of love, their spirit has taken on the task of assisting their neighbor to make amends for all that they neglected while they inhabited the earth, and as a divine gift, they have seized the opportunity to sow the seed they had not sown before and to correct every imperfect work they had done.

340. Therefore, you now witness with amazement their humility, their patience, and their gentleness, and at times you have seen them suffer for the sake of their atonement. But their love and their

understanding, which are greater than the obstacles they encounter, overcome everything, and they are ready to go as far as self-sacrifice. (354, 14-15)

341. Do you have any inkling of the spiritual home you left to come to Earth? “No, Master,” you say to Me, “we have no inkling, nor do we remember anything.”

342. Yes, people, it has been so long since you strayed from purity and innocence that you cannot even imagine that existence in peace, that state of well-being.

343. Yet now that you have been trained to hear the voice of the Spirit and to receive His revelations from Him, the path is open to you—the path that leads those who turn to Me to the promised Kingdom.

344. It is not that paradise of peace from which the “First Ones” departed, but that infinite world of the Spirit, the world of wisdom, the paradise of true spiritual bliss, the heaven of love and perfection. (287, 14–15)

Revelations of the Divine

345. The Father of all beings speaks to you at this very moment. The love that created you makes itself felt in everyone who hears this word. (102, 17)

346. The one and only God who exists speaks to you—the One you called Jehovah when He showed you His power and revealed the Law to you on Mount Sinai; the One you called Jesus, for in Him was My Word; and the One you call the Holy Spirit today, because I am the Spirit of Truth. (51, 63)

347. When I speak to you as Father, the Book of the Law opens before you. When I speak to you as Master, it is the Book of Love that I show to my disciples. When I speak to you as the Holy Spirit, it is the Book of Wisdom that enlightens you through my teachings. These form a single doctrine, for they come from a single God. (141, 19)

348. God is light, love, and justice. Everyone who manifests these qualities in their life will represent and honor their Lord. (290, 1)

349. Do not say that I am the God of poverty or of sorrow, because you consider that Jesus was always followed by multitudes of the sick and the afflicted. I do indeed seek out the sick, the mourners, and the poor, but I do so to fill them with joy, health, and hope, for I am the God of joy, of life, of peace, and of light. (113, 60)

350. Yes, people, I am the beginning and the end of you; I am the Alpha and the Omega, even though I have not yet communicated or revealed to you all the teachings that I have in store for your spirit and that you will only experience when you are already far removed from this world.

351. I will reveal many new lessons to you in this present age, yet I will give you what you are capable of possessing, without your becoming conceited or acting with haughty

superiority toward others. You know, after all, that whoever is proud of his works destroys them through that very pride. That is why I have taught you to work in silence, so that your works may bear the fruit of love. (106, 46)

352. You are still unable to comprehend many of the revelations that are destined to be part of your store of knowledge, and which people have assumed belong to God alone. As soon as anyone expresses a desire to interpret them or seeks to penetrate them, he is immediately called blasphemous or considered presumptuous. (165, 10)

353. You still have much to learn in order to make yourselves receptive to My inspirations and My calls. How often have you perceived the vibrations of the spiritual without being able to comprehend who is calling you! That "language" is so confusing to you that you cannot understand it, and you ultimately attribute spiritual manifestations to hallucinations or material causes. (249, 24)

354. Do not be surprised that—although I am the Lord of all creation—I appear among you and ask for love. I am the God of gentleness and humility. I do not boast of My greatness; rather, I hide My perfection and My splendor in order to draw closer to your hearts. If you were to see Me in all My glory—how deeply you would weep over your transgressions! (63, 48)

355. Feel Me very close to you; I give you proof of this in the difficult moments of your life. It was My desire that you prepare a dwelling for Me in your hearts so that you may feel My presence there.

356. How is it that you cannot feel Me, even though I am within you? Some see Me in nature; others feel Me only beyond all matter, but truly, I tell you, I am in everything and everywhere. Why do you always seek Me outside of yourselves, when I am also within you? (1, 47-48)

357. Even if there were no religions in the world, it would suffice to focus on the depths of your being to find My presence in your inner temple.

358. I also tell you that it would suffice to observe all that life offers you to discover in it the Book of Wisdom, which continually reveals to you its most beautiful pages and its deepest teachings.

359. You will then understand that it is not right for the world to go astray while carrying the right path in its heart, nor for it to wander in the darkness of ignorance even though it lives amidst so much light. (131, 31-32)

360. Today My universal language makes itself heard by all to tell them: Although I am in each of you, let no one say that God exists only in man, for it is the beings and all creation that are within God.

361. I am the Lord; you are His creatures. I do not wish to call you

servants, but children; yet recognize that I stand above all. Love My will and observe My law; be aware that in My decrees no imperfection nor error is possible. (136, 71-72)

362. I created you to love you and to feel loved by you. You need Me just as much as I need you. Whoever claims that I do not need you is not speaking the truth. If that were the case, I would not have created you, nor would I have become human in J , to save you through that sacrifice, which was a great proof of love; I could have let you perish.

363. Yet you must realize that if you nourish yourselves with My love, it is only just that you offer the same to your Father, for I tell you again and again: "I thirst, I thirst for your love." (146, 3)

364. How can you believe that I love the one who suffers more any less? How can you regard your pain as a sign that I do not love you? If only you understood that I have come precisely out of love for you! Have I not told you that the righteous are already saved and that the healthy do not need a doctor? If you feel sick and, upon examining yourselves in the light of your conscience, recognize yourselves as sinners, then be certain that it is you whom I have come to seek.

365. If you believe that God has at times shed tears, it was certainly not for the sake of those who rejoice in His Heavenly Kingdom, but for the sake of those who are confused or weeping. (100, 50-51)

366. My Father's house is prepared for you. When you come to Him, you will truly rejoice in it. How could a father live in a royal chamber and enjoy delicious food when he knows that his own children stand like beggars at the gates of his own house? (73, 37)

367. Learn the Law, love what is good, put love and mercy into action, grant your spirit the sacred freedom to rise to its homeland, and you will love Me.

368. Do you want a perfect example of how you must act and what you must be like in order to come to Me? Take Jesus as your model, love Me in Him, seek Me through Him, and come to Me following His divine footsteps.

369. Yet you must not love Me in His physical form or in His image, nor must you substitute the practice of His teachings with rituals or outward forms; for otherwise, you will remain forever mired in your differences, your hostility, and your fanaticism.

370. Love Me in Jesus, but in His Spirit, in His teaching, and you will fulfill the eternal law; for in Christ, righteousness, love, and wisdom are united, through which I revealed to humanity the existence and omnipotence of His Spirit. (1, 71-72)

Man and His Destiny

371. For a long time now, you have ceased to follow Me; you no longer know what you truly are, because you have allowed many qualities,

abilities, and gifts that your Creator placed within you to lie dormant and unused. You are asleep with regard to the soul and the spirit, and it is precisely in their spiritual qualities that the true greatness of man lies. You live like the beings who are of this world, because they come into being and pass away within it. (85, 57)

372. The Master asks you, O beloved disciples: What is yours in this world? Everything you possess has been given to you by the Father so that you may make use of it on your journey across the earth as long as your heart beats. Since your spirit originates from My Divinity, since it is a breath of the Heavenly Father, since it is the incarnation of an atom of My Spirit, and since your body, too, was fashioned according to My laws and I entrusted it to you as an instrument of your spirit, nothing belongs to you, My beloved children. All creation belongs to the Father, and He has made you its temporary stewards. Remember that your material life is but a step in eternity; it is a ray of light in infinity, and therefore you must pay attention to what is eternal, what never dies, and that is the soul. (147, 8)

373. The spirit is to guide the mind, and the mind, guided only by a heart that yearns for human greatness, is not to rule your life.

374. Consider this: If you allow yourselves to be ruled by what your brain commands, you will overburden it and will not go beyond what its limited powers allow.

375. I tell you: If you wish to know why you have felt inspired to do good, and why your heart is inflamed with love for your neighbor, then allow your heart and your intellectual faculties to be guided by the Spirit. Then you will be amazed at the power of your Father. (286, 7)

376. It is right for the Spirit to reveal wisdom to the human mind, and not for the mind to give “light” to the Spirit.

377. Many will not understand what I am telling you here, precisely because you have long since reversed the order of your lives. (295, 48)

378. Know, disciples, that spiritualization enables the conscience to make itself known with greater clarity, and whoever hears this wise voice will not be deceived.

379. Become familiar with the conscience; it is a friendly voice; it is the light through which the Lord allows His light to shine—whether as Father, as Master, or as Judge. (293, 73-74)

380. Be tireless in repeatedly reading My Word. Like an invisible chisel, it will take on the task of smoothing out the sharp edges of your character until you are prepared to deal with even the most difficult problems of your fellow human beings.

381. You will discover suffering, obligations of atonement, and duties of reparation in them, the causes of which may be very diverse. Some have an origin that is not particularly difficult to comprehend; on the other hand, there will be oth s that you can only elucidate through intuition, revelation, and clairvoyance in order to free your fellow human beings from a heavy burden.

382. These spiritual gifts will bring about that miracle only if the one who exercises them is inspired by love for his neighbor. (149, 88)

383. Why do people speak of the "supernatural," even though everything in Me and in My work is natural? Are not rather the evil and imperfect works of men "supernatural," since it would be natural for them to always act well in view of That from which they have come forth and the qualities they possess and carry within themselves? In Me, everything has a simple and profound explanation; nothing remains in the dark.

384. You call everything "supernatural" that you do not understand or regard as shrouded in mystery. But as soon as your soul has attained elevation through merit and sees and discovers what it could not see before, it will realize that everything in creation is natural.

385. If, a few centuries ago, humanity had been told of the advances and discoveries that man would make in the present day, even the scientists would have doubted and regarded such marvels as supernatural. Yet today, since you have evolved and have followed the progress of human science step by step, you regard them as natural works, even as you admire them. (198, 11 12)

386. I must tell you: Do not believe that the soul absolutely needs the human body and life in the world in order to develop. Yet the lessons it receives in this world are of great benefit to its perfection.

387. The body assists the soul in its development, in its experiences, in its atonement, and in its struggles; this is the task assigned to it, and you can find this confirmed in this manifestation of My Divinity through man, in which I make use of his brain and employ it as a receiving device to convey My message. Understand that not only is the soul destined for the spiritual, but that even the smallest thing within the material realm has been created for spiritual purposes.

388. I direct a thought-provoking message and a call to your soul, that it may rise above the influence of the material world that dominates it and let its light reach the heart and the mind through the use of the gift of intuition.

389. This light of Mine signifies for your soul the path to its liberation; this teaching of Mine offers it the means to rise above human life and to be the guide of all its works,

master of its feelings, and not a slave to base passions nor a victim of weaknesses and hardships. (78, 12–15)

390. Who besides Me is capable of ruling in souls and determining their destiny? No one. Therefore, whoever has attempted, in the desire for dominion, to take the place of his Lord, creates for himself a realm that corresponds to his inclinations, whims, lust for power, and vanities—a realm of matter, base passions, and ignoble feelings.

391. You cannot suppress your conscience, for in it lies perfect justice. In the soul, only purity has power over noble feelings; only goodness moves them—in a word: the soul is nourished only by the true and the good. (184, 49–50)

392. Since I have fashioned all created things on earth for the refreshment of humankind, use them always for your own good. Do not forget, however, that there is a voice within you that points out the limits within which you may make use of all that nature offers you, and you must obey this inner voice.

393. Just as you strive to provide your body with a home, protection, sustenance, and satisfaction to make your existence more pleasant, so too should you grant the soul what it needs for its well-being and upward development.

394. If it feels drawn to higher regions, where its true home lies, let it soar upward. Do not hold it captive, for it seeks Me to nourish and strengthen itself. I tell you: Every time you allow it to free itself in this way, it will return happily to its physical body. (125, 30)

395. The soul wants to live; it strives for its immortality, wants to purify and refine itself, hungers for knowledge, and thirsts for love. Let it think, feel, and act; grant it that it may use a portion of the time at your disposal for itself, so that it may express itself therein and refresh itself in its freedom.

396. Of all that you are here in the world, only your soul will remain after this life. Let it accumulate virtues and merits and keep them within itself, so that when the hour of its liberation comes, it may not be a poor soul at the gates of the Promised Land. (111, 74-75)

397. I desire no further atonement or suffering for you; I desire that the souls of all My children, just as the stars beautify the firmament, may illuminate My Kingdom with their light and fill your Father's heart with joy. (171, 67)

398. My Word will reconcile the soul with the body, since enmity has long existed between the two, so that you may learn that your body—which you have regarded as an obstacle and a temptation on the soul's path of development—can be the best tool for fulfilling your tasks on earth. (138, 51)

399. Ensure that harmony reigns between the soul and the physical body, so that you may fulfill My instructions with ease. Make the

body compliant in a loving manner; apply strictness when necessary. Take care, however, that fanaticism does not blind you, lest you treat it cruelly in the process. Form a single will from your being. (57, 65)

400. I tell you not only that you should purify your soul, but also that you should strengthen your body, so that the new generations that come forth from you may be healthy and their souls may fulfill their difficult mission. (51, 59)

401. I want you to create homes that believe in the one true God—homes that are temples where love, patience, and self-denial are practiced.

402. In them, you shall be teachers to the children, whom you shall surround with tenderness and understanding, over whom you shall watch, following all their steps with compassion.

403. Bestow your love both upon those endowed with beauty and upon those who appear to be ugly. A beautiful face is not always the reflection of an equally beautiful soul. Conversely, behind those beings of apparent ugliness may lie a soul full of virtue, which you should hold in high esteem. (142, 73)

404. Think earnestly of the generations that will come after you; think of your children. Just as you have given them physical life, so you also have the duty to give them spiritual life—that which is faith, virtue, and spiritualization. (138, 61)

405. Watch over the virtue of your families and the peace of your homes. See how even the poorest can be possessors of this treasure.

406. Recognize that the human family is an embodiment of the Spiritual Family: in it, the man becomes a father, thereby bearing a true resemblance to his Heavenly Father. The woman, with her maternal heart full of tenderness, is a reflection of the love of the Divine Mother, and the family they form together is an embodiment of the Creator's Spiritual Family.

407. The home is the temple where you can best learn to fulfill My laws, provided the parents were willing to work on themselves.

408. The fate of parents and children lies with Me. Yet it falls to both to assist one another in their tasks and their duties of atonement.

409. How light the cross would be and how bearable existence, if all parents and children loved one another! The heaviest trials would be lessened by love and understanding. Their submission to the divine Will would be rewarded with peace. (199, 72–74)

410. Study the souls who surround you and those who cross your path, so that you may learn to appreciate their virtues, receive the message they bring you, or give them what they are meant to receive from you.

411. Why have you despised your neighbors whom fate has placed in your path? You have closed the door of your heart to them without

learning the lesson they were meant to bring you.

412. Often you have kept at a distance precisely the one who brought a message of peace and comfort for your soul, and then you lament when you have filled your cup with bitterness.

413. Life brings unexpected changes and surprises, and what will you do if tomorrow you must longingly seek the one whom you haughtily rejected today?

414. Consider that it is possible that tomorrow you will have to seek with longing the one you rejected and despised today, but that it will often already be too late. (11, 26-30)

415. What a beautiful example of harmony the cosmos offers you! Radiant celestial bodies, full of life, swinging through space, around which other celestial bodies circle. I am the radiant, divine celestial body that gives life and warmth to souls; yet how few move along their predestined path, and how numerous are those who circle far from their orbit!

416. You might say to Me that the material stars have no free will, and that, on the other hand, it is precisely this freedom that has led people astray. Therefore, I say to you: How meritorious will the struggle be for every soul, since, despite the gift of free will, it has known how to submit to the law of harmony with its Creator. (84, 58)

417. Let no one who calls himself a disciple of this spiritual teaching complain to the Father about being poor in his material life and lacking many of the comforts that others have in abundance, or about suffering from want and deprivation. These complaints arise from material nature, which, as you know, has but a single existence.

418. Your soul has neither the right to speak thus to its Father, nor to show dissatisfaction, nor to grumble about its own fate, for all souls have, on their long path of development across the earth, traversed the entire ladder of experiences, joys, and human satisfactions.

419. The spiritualization of souls began long ago; that pain and that poverty which your heart resists bearing and enduring aid you in this. Every spiritual and material good has a meaning that you must recognize, so that you deny neither one nor the other its value. (87, 26–27)

420. Every person, every creature, has an assigned place that they must not abandon; yet neither should they occupy a place that does not belong to them. (109, 22)

421. Why do you fear the future? Do you wish to leave all the experience your soul has accumulated in the past unused? Do you wish to abandon the seed without reaping the harvest? No, disciples. Remember that no one can alter their destiny, but they can delay the hour of their victory and

increase the sufferings that exist on every path anyway. (267, 14)

422. The Kingdom of the Father is the inheritance of all children; this grace can be attained only through the soul's great merits. I want you not to regard it as impossible to attain the grace that brings you closer to Me.

423. Do not be sad when you hear in My words that you can only reach the "Promised Land" through great effort and toil. Rejoice, for whoever directs his life toward this goal will suffer no disappointments, nor will he feel betrayed. It will not be as it is for many who strive for the glory of the world and, after much toil, still do not attain it, or who, though they attain it, soon experience the sorrow of seeing it melt away until nothing remains of it. (100, 42-43)

424. I give you the keys to open the doors to your eternal bliss. These keys are love, from which spring mercy, forgiveness, understanding, humility, and peace, with which you are to walk through life.

425. How great is the happiness of your spirit when it has dominion over matter and rejoices in the light of the Holy Spirit! (340, 56-57)

426. This earth, which has always sent a harvest of sick, weary, troubled, and confused souls to the beyond—or those with only little maturity—will soon offer Me fruits worthy of My love.

427. Illness and pain will increasingly fade from your lives as you lead a healthy and uplifting existence. When death then comes, it will find you prepared for the journey to the Spiritual Homeland. (117, 24-25)

428. Do not lose heart, O souls to whom I address My word in particular. Remain steadfast on My path, and you will come to know peace. Truly, I tell you, you are all destined to experience bliss. I would not be your Father if you had not been created to share the Kingdom of Heaven with Me.

429. But do not forget: for your bliss to be complete, it is necessary that you contribute your merits step by step, so that your soul may feel worthy of that divine reward.

430. Recognize that I stand by you, accompanying you along the entire path. Have complete trust in Me, knowing that My mission is united with yours, and My destiny with yours! (272, 61)

Vices, Transgressions, Errors

431. Understand My teaching so that you do not commit further errors in your lives; for every offense you inflict upon your fellow human beings, whether by word or deed, will be an indelible memory in your conscience, which will reproach you relentlessly.

432. I tell you once again that you are all needed so that the divine plan may be fulfilled and the great spiritual misery among humanity may come to an end.

433. As long as selfishness exists, pain will also exist. Transform your

indifference, your selfishness, and your contempt into love and compassion, and you will see how soon peace will come to you. (11, 38–40)

434. Seek your progress within human life, but never let yourselves be ruled by excessive ambition; for then you will lose your freedom, and materialism will enslave you. (51, 52)

435. I forgive your transgressions, but at the same time I correct you so that you may drive selfishness from your hearts, for it is one of the weaknesses that drags the soul down most deeply.

436. I stir you through your conscience so that you may remember your duties toward your brothers and sisters and sow works of love and forgiveness along your path, as I taught you in the "Second Era." (300, 29)

437. Today, the power of matter and the influence of the world have made you egoists. But matter is not eternal, nor is the world and its influence, and I am the patient Judge whose justice is Lord of life and time. You must not judge those who deny Me, for then I will find you more guilty than they.

438. Did I perhaps raise My voice to condemn My executioners? Did I not bless them with love and gentleness? If only you could understand that many of those who temporarily strayed in the world because of this transgression are now purified in the spiritual world! (54, 47–48)

439. Do not try to uncover the hidden feelings of your neighbors, for in every being there exists a secret that only I am permitted to know. But if you should discover that which—since it belongs only to your brother—should be sacred to you, do not make it known; do not tear this veil, but rather make it thicker.

440. How often have I seen people pry into their brother's heart until they have uncovered his moral or spiritual vulnerability, only to take delight in it and immediately make it known.

441. None of those who have thus desecrated the private life of a fellow human being should be surprised if someone exposes and mocks them on their life's journey. They should not then say that it is the measure of justice that judges them; for it will be the measure of injustice with which they have judged their fellow human beings.

442. Respect others; cover those who have been exposed with your cloak of mercy, and defend the weak against the gossip of men. (44, 46–48)

443. Not all who "wander the streets and alleys," speaking of past events, interpreting prophecies, or explaining revelations, are My messengers; for many have misused those messages out of vanity, bitterness, or human self-interest—

to insult and judge, to humiliate or hurt, and even to "kill". (116, 21)

444. Arise, humanity, discover the path, discover the reason for life! Unite, people with people, love one another! How thin is the partition that separates one home from another, and yet—how distant are their inhabitants from one another! And at the borders of your countries—how many conditions are demanded there before you will let the foreigner pass! If you do this even among your fellow human beings—what then have you done to those who are in another life? You have drawn a curtain between them and yourselves—if not that of your forgetfulness, then that of your ignorance, which is like thick fog. (167, 31)

445. Do you see those people who live only to satisfy an insatiable hunger for power, thereby disregarding the lives of their neighbors without respecting the rights that I, their Creator, have granted them? Do you realize how their deeds speak only of envy, hatred, and greed? Therefore, you must pray for them more than for others who are not so in need of the light.

446. Forgive these people for all the pain they cause you, and help them, with your pure thoughts, to come to their senses. Do not make the fog that surrounds them any thicker; for when they must one day answer for their deeds, I will also hold accountable those who, instead of praying for them, sent them only darkness with their evil thoughts. (113, 30)

447. Remember that you were told in the Law: "You shall have no other gods before Me." Yet there are many gods that human ambition has created to worship, to pay tribute to, and even to sacrifice one's life for.

448. Understand that My Law is not obsolete and that, without your realizing it, it speaks to you ceaselessly through your conscience; yet people remain pagans and idolaters.

449. They love their bodies, flatter their vanities, and give in to their weaknesses; they love the treasures of the earth, to which they sacrifice their peace and their spiritual future. They pay homage to the flesh, sometimes descending into degeneration and even finding death in their pursuit of pleasure.

450. Convince yourselves that you have loved the things of the world more than your Father. When have you sacrificed yourselves for Me by loving Me in your neighbor and serving Me? When do you sacrifice your sleep or endanger your health to offer aid and alleviate the sufferings that afflict your fellow human beings? And when have you gone to the brink of death for one of the noble ideals inspired by My teaching?

451. Recognize that the worship you practice with material life takes precedence for you over the

veneration of spiritual life. That is why I have told you that you have other gods whom you worship and whom you serve more than the true God. (118, 24-26)

452. You are so accustomed to sin that your life seems to you the most natural, normal, and permissible thing, and yet it appears as though Sodom and Gomorrah, Babylon, and Rome had unloaded all their depravity and sin upon this humanity. (275, 49)

453. You live today in a time of spiritual confusion, in which you call evil good, in which you believe you see light where there is darkness, in which you prefer the superfluous to the essential. But My ever-ready and helpful mercy will intervene in time to save you and show you the luminous path of truth—the path from which you have strayed. (358, 30)

454. To triumph in all trials, do what the Master has taught you: Watch and pray, so that your eyes may always be alert and you may not be overcome by temptation. Remember that evil has a keen sense for tempting you, for bringing you down, for defeating you, and for taking advantage of your weakness. Be sharp-eyed so that you may know how to detect it when it lies in wait for you. (327, 10)

455. Truly, I tell you, humanity will find the path from these darknesses to the light. Yet this step will take place slowly. What would become of people if, in an instant, they grasped all the evil they have caused? Some would lose their minds; others would take their own lives. (61, 52)

Purification and Spiritualization of Humanity

456. You have forgotten the Law and waited until the forces of nature reminded you of My justice: hurricanes, rivers bursting their banks, earthquakes, droughts, and floods are cries that rouse you and speak to you of My justice.

457. What other fruit can humanity offer Me in this time but that of discord and materialism? This people, which has heard My teachings for years, can likewise offer Me no harvest pleasing to Me. (69, 54-55)

458. Do you not hear the cries of justice? Do you not see the forces of nature as they ravage one region after another? Do you believe that—if you were leading a virtuous life—there would be any need for My justice to make itself felt in this way? Truly, I tell you, there would be no reason for you to purify yourselves if I had found you pure. (69, 11)

459. Although it currently seems impossible to you to bring peace to humanity, I tell you that peace will come, and even more: that humanity will live in spiritualization.

460. The world will suffer much calamity before this time comes. But those sufferings will be for the good of humanity, both in the

earthly and in the spiritual realms. It will be like a “This far and no further” for the unbridled course of evil deeds, selfishness, and hedonism among people.

461. In this way, a balance will be established; for the forces of evil will no longer be able to overcome the forces of good.

462. Because this purification always affects what is most sensitive and dearest, it appears to be a punishment without actually being one. For in reality, it is a means of saving souls that have strayed from the path or lost it.

463. Those who judge from an earthly perspective can find nothing useful in pain; but those who consider that they possess a soul that will live eternally gain light, steadfastness, and renewal from that very pain.

464. If you think spiritually—how can you then believe that pain is an evil for humanity when it comes from a God who is all love?

465. Time passes, and a time will come when those great trials will begin to appear, and even the last remnant of peace will flee from the world, never to return until humanity has found the path of My Law and listens to that inner voice that will ceaselessly tell them: God lives! God is within you! Recognize Him, feel Him, be reconciled with Him!

466. Then your way of life will change. Selfishness will vanish, and everyone will be of service to others. People will draw inspiration from My justice to create new laws and govern the nations with love. (232, 43 47)

467. In the material realm, you will likewise experience transformation: the rivers will be abundant with water, the barren fields will become fertile, and the forces of nature will return to their normal course, because harmony will reign between man and God, between man and the divine works, and between man and the laws dictated by the Creator of life. (352, 65)

468. Do not be anxious, beloved witnesses. I announce to you that this materialistic humanity, which for so long has believed only in what it touches, sees, and comprehends with its limited intellectual capacity, and in what it proves through its science, will become spiritual and capable of seeing Me with its spiritual gaze and of seeking the truth. (307, 56)

469. If you were spiritually prepared, you could see in infinity the multitudes of spiritual beings, which to your eyes would resemble an immeasurably vast white cloud, and when the messengers or emissaries detach themselves from it, you would see them coming toward you like sparks of light.

470. Your spiritual vision is not yet penetrating, and that is why I must speak to you about the hereafter, about all that you are not yet able to see. But I tell you, the time will come when you will all be seers and

will delight in that wondrous life which you currently feel is far from you, but which in reality vibrates close to you, surrounds and enlightens you, inspires you, and ceaselessly knocks at your doors. (71, 37-38)

471. Sensitivity, intuition, revelation, prophecy, inspiration, clairvoyance, healing gifts, the inner word—all these and other gifts will flow from the Spirit, and through them people will confirm that a new era has dawned for humanity.

472. Today you doubt that these spiritual gifts exist because some hide them from the world, fearing its judgment; tomorrow, possessing them will be the most natural and beautiful thing.

473. I come to you in this "Third Era" because you are sick in body and soul. The healthy do not need a doctor, nor do the righteous need purification. (80, 5–6)

474. Today you still need clergy, judges, and teachers. But once your spiritual and moral condition is elevated, you will no longer need these supports, nor these voices. In every person there will be a judge, a pastor, a teacher, and an altar. (208, 41)

XVI. Prophecies and Parables, Comfort and Promise

Chapter 64 – Prophecies

The Fulfillment of Old and New Prophecies

1. What the prophets proclaimed will be fulfilled in this age. My new word will reach philosophers and theologians; many will mock it, and others will be outraged. Yet as this happens, their astonished eyes will behold the fulfillment of the prophecies I have now announced to you. (151, 75)

2. Those prophets of bygone times received no legal authority or empowerment on earth; they were not compelled to submit to any authority, and they focused solely on obeying the commands of their Lord, who placed His Word upon the lips of those He had chosen.

3. Full of faith and courage, nothing deterred them from their task of teaching the people My Law and dissuading them from religious fanaticism by making them aware of the indifference and errors of the priests. (162, 7-8)

4. Humanity, do the pain, misery, and chaos that surround you at this time seem unforeseeable to you?

5. If you are surprised, it is because you have not taken an interest in My prophecies and have not prepared yourselves.

6. Everything was foreseen, and everything was foretold, but you lacked faith, and now, as a result, you are drinking from a very bitter cup.

7. Even today I prophesy through the human mind. Some prophecies will soon be fulfilled, others only in times far in the future.

8. This people who hears them bears the great responsibility of making them known to humanity. For they contain light that makes the reality in which people live comprehensible to them, so that they may pause in their frantic rush toward the abyss. (276, 41–42)

9. Much of what I have spoken to you in this time is prophecy, referring sometimes to the near future and sometimes to times yet to come. That is why many people do not wish to attach any significance to this divine message.

10. However, this Word will rise up full of light among the people of the coming times, who will recognize and discover in it great revelations whose accuracy and perfection will astonish scientists. (216, 13)

Great Prophecy to the Nations of January 10, 1945, toward the end of World War II

11. At this moment I speak to the nations of the earth. All have My light; with it they shall reflect on the fact that they have dared to dispose of life as if they were its owners.

12. Truly, I tell you, your destruction and your pain have evoked deep repentance in many and have awakened millions of people to the light, who seek Me and call upon Me, and from them a cry of lamentation rises up to Me, asking: “Father, will the war of 1945 not come to an end, and will You not dry our tears and bring us peace?”

13. Here I am present among you, O you seven nations! 808 Chapter 64 Seven heads that have exalted yourselves before Me in the world!

14. ENGLAND: I enlighten you; My justice will yet visit you severely; yet I give you strength, touch your heart, and say to you: Your claims to power will fall, your riches will be taken from you, and they will be given to no one.

15. GERMANY: At this very moment I am punishing your pride and say to you: Prepare yourself, for your seed shall not perish. You have asked Me for new lands, yet men have interfered with My high decrees. I bow your neck and say to you: Take My strength and trust that I will save you.

16. But if you do not trust in Me and should give in to your pride, you will be alone and a slave to the world. Yet this is not My will, for now is the time when I overthrow the masters and free the slaves and captives. Take My light and rise up again.

17. RUSSIA: My Spirit sees all. The world will not be yours. It will be I who reign over you all. You will not be able to erase My name, for Christ, who speaks to you, will reign over all people. Free yourself from materialism and prepare for a new life, for if this does not happen, I will break your pride. I give you My light.

18. ITALY: You are no longer the master as in times past; today, mockery, servitude, and war have brought you to ruin. As a result of your degeneration, you are undergoing a great purification. Yet I say to you: Renew yourself, cast aside your fanaticism and idolatry, and recognize Me as the Supreme Lord. I will pour out new inspiration and light upon you. Take My healing balm, and forgive one another.

19. FRANCE: You bring your pain before Me. Your lamentation reaches My high throne. I receive you. In the past, you exalted yourself as lord; now you show Me only the chains you drag along with you.

20. You have neither watched nor prayed. You have given yourself over to the pleasures of the flesh, and the dragon has taken you as its prey.

21. Yet I will save you, for the lamentations of your women and the weeping of the children rise up to Me. You wish to save yourself, and I extend My hand to you. But truly, I say to you: Watch, pray, and forgive!

22. UNITED STATES: At this very moment, I receive you as well. I look upon your heart—it is not made of stone, but of metal, of gold. I see your metal brain hardened. I find no love in you, discover no spirituality. I see only megalomania, ambition, and greed.

23. “Just keep going,” yet I ask you: When will My seed take deep root within you? When will you tear down your “Golden Calf” and your “Tower of Babel” to erect the true temple of the Lord instead?

24. I touch your consciences, from the first to the last, and forgive you. I enlighten you so that in the hour of greatest trial, when the affliction reaches its peak, your minds will not be clouded, but will think clearly and remember that I stand above you.

25. I give you light, strength, and authority. Do not interfere with My high counsel, for if you should disobey My instructions or cross the line I draw, pain, destruction, fire, pestilence, and death will come upon you.

26. JAPAN: I receive you and speak to you. I have entered your sanctuary and have observed everything. You do not wish to be last; you have always wanted to be first. Yet truly, I tell you: This seed is not pleasing to Me.

27. It is necessary for you to empty the cup of suffering so that your heart may be purified. It is necessary for your “language”* to mingle with other “languages.” It is necessary for the world to draw near to you. When the world is prepared and purified, it will bring you the seed that I will entrust to it. For I see no one prepared. I do not see in you the spiritual seed of My Divinity. Yet I will pave the way.

* This refers, in essence, to the way of thinking and the world of ideas influenced and shaped by language.

28. Soon there will be a chaos of worldviews throughout the world, a confusion of sciences and theories. But after this chaos, the light will come to you. I am preparing you all, forgiving you, and ensuring that you walk the right path.

29. When the time comes and peace comes to the nations, do not be rebellious; do not interfere with My high counsel, nor oppose My will. When the nations have made peace, you must not stab them in the back, for then I will bring My judgment upon you.

30. Seven nations! Seven heads! The Father has received you. Before you, under your rule, stands the world. You are responsible to Me for them!

31. May the light of the "Book of the Seven Seals" be in each of the nations, so that people may prepare themselves as is My will. My peace be with you! (127, 50-65)

Wars and Natural Disasters — Signs in the Sky

32. The very world you currently inhabit has long been a battlefield. Yet the immense experience bequeathed to humanity by its ancestors has not been enough—a bitter and painful experience that lies before the people of this age like a book opened by conscience.

33. But the hearts of men are too hard to accept that fruit of experience, which is like a legacy of light. The only things they have inherited from their ancestors are the hatred, pride, resentment, greed, arrogance, and vengeance that have been passed down to them through their blood. (271, 65)

34. Consider that the time of judgment has come; for truly, I tell you, every transgression will be atoned for. The earth itself will demand an accounting for the misuse that man has made of it and its natural realms.

35. All that has been destroyed will call you to account and thereby make people realize that they were created by the Creator with loving intentions, and that it is precisely that one Will—which could destroy them—that cares for them, protects them, and blesses them. (180, 67)

36. I entrust this message to you, which you must pass on across the seas. My Word shall traverse the Old Continent and reach even the people of Israel, who have plunged into a fratricidal struggle over a small piece of land without becoming aware of the misery of their souls.

37. You cannot imagine the trial the world will undergo. All await peace, yet it will only come to pass after the forces of nature have borne witness to Me. (243, 52)

38. My forces of nature will be unleashed and will devastate entire regions. Scientists will discover a new planet, and a "rain of stars"* will illuminate your world. But this will not bring disaster upon humanity; it will merely herald the coming of a new era. (182, 38)

** In the Gospels, this sign of judgment is announced with the words: "The 'stars' will fall from the sky." However, this apparently refers to a massive meteor shower descending upon the Earth.*

39. I have already revealed to you that My people are scattered across the entire earth, that is, that the spiritual seed is sown throughout the globe.
40. Today you are divided and even disregard one another over trifles. Yet when materialistic teachings threaten to overwhelm you all, you who think and feel with the Spirit will finally become one. When that time comes, I will give you a sign so that you may recognize one another—something you can all see and hear in the same way. When you then bear witness to one another, you will be amazed and say, "It is the Lord who has visited us." (156, 35–36)

Prophecy Regarding the Division of Mexican Congregations

41. Listen to Me well now, people, and set out to follow My Word worthily and faithfully.
42. I see that you carry sadness in your hearts because you foresee that not all these multitudes of people will abide by the law that I have written in your souls. Yet I tell you that today, just as in the "First Era," the people will be divided.
43. I have spoken much to you and have marked out a single path for all. Therefore, I tell you: If some of My children disobey Me, judgment will be passed upon this people when the day set by your Father's will arrives to bring this revelation to an end.
44. I have come to you in this time as a liberator, have shown you the way through the desert—the spiritual "daily toil" of the struggle for liberation and salvation—and have promised you, in the end, the new Land of Promise, which is peace, light, and bliss for the spirit.
45. Blessed are those who set out and follow Me on this journey in their longing for liberation and spiritualization, for they will never feel forsaken or weak in the trials that the vast desert brings them.
46. Woe, however, to those who transgress against the faith, who love the things of the world more than the spiritual—to those who continue to cling to their idols and their traditions! Believing they are serving Me, they will be subjects of "Pharaoh," who is the "flesh," materialism, and idolatry.
47. Whoever wishes to come to the Promised Land, to the Fatherland of the Spirit, must leave a trail of goodness in their journey through the world.
48. Come along this path and do not be afraid. For if you place your hope in Me, it is impossible for you to go astray. If you are afraid or lack trust, then your faith is not absolute, and I tell you that whoever wishes to follow Me must

be convinced of My truth. (269, 50-51)

Chapter 65 – Parables, Comfort, and Promise

Parable of the Unjust Stewards

1. In their longing for mercy, a crowd of the hungry, the sick, and the naked approached a house.
2. The stewards of the house busily prepared to entertain the travelers at their table.
3. The landowner, owner, and master of those lands arrived to preside over the feast.
4. Time passed, and the needy always found food and shelter in the house.
5. One day, that lord saw that the water on the table was cloudy, that the food was neither wholesome nor tasty, and that the tablecloths were stained.
6. So he called to himself those in charge of setting the table and said to them, “Have you seen the tablecloths, tasted the food, and drunk the water?”
7. “Yes, sir,” they replied.
8. “Then, before you give food to these hungry people, let your children eat first, and if they find the food good, give some to these guests.”
9. The children took some of the bread, the fruit, and whatever else was on the table; but the taste was repulsive, and there was discontent and uproar over it, and they complained vehemently.
10. Then the landowner said to those who were still waiting, “Come under a tree, for I will offer you the fruits of my garden and delicious food.”
11. But to the servants he said this: “Clean what is defiled; remove the bad taste from the lips of those whom you have disappointed. I take no pleasure in you, for I commanded you to welcome all who are hungry and thirsty, to offer them the finest food and pure water, and you did not obey. Your work is not pleasing to me.”
12. The Lord of those lands now prepared the feast himself: the bread was substantial, the fruit healthy and ripe, the water fresh and refreshing. Then he invited those who were waiting—beggars, the sick, and lepers—and all were satisfied, and their joy was great. Soon they were healthy and free from suffering, and they decided to stay on the estate.
13. They began to cultivate the fields, becoming farmhands, but they were weak and did not know how to follow that Lord’s instructions. They mixed different kinds of seeds, and the harvest was ruined; the wheat was choked by weeds.
14. When harvest time came, the landowner came and said to them, “What are you doing here, when I have only entrusted you with the

management of the house to receive the guests? The seeds you have sown are not good; others are meant to tend the fields. Go and clear the land of thistles and weeds, and then return to managing the house. The well has run dry, the bread gives no strength, and the fruit is bitter. Do for those passing through what I have done for you. When you have nourished and healed those who turn to you, when you have removed the pain of your neighbors, then I will let you rest in my house." (196, 47–49)

Parable of the Crossing of the Desert to the Great City

15. Two travelers walked with slow steps through a vast desert; their feet ached from the hot sand. They were heading toward a distant city, and only the hope of reaching their destination sustained them on their arduous journey; for their bread and water were gradually running out. The younger of the two began to grow weary and asked his companion to continue the journey alone, for his strength was failing him.

16. The older traveler tried to instill new courage in the young man by telling him that they might soon come upon an oasis where they would regain their lost strength; but the young man found no new courage.

17. The older man had no intention of abandoning him in that desolate wilderness, and although he too was tired, he hoisted his exhausted companion onto his back and laboriously continued the journey.

18. After the young man had rested and considered the hardship he was causing the one who carried him on his shoulders, he slipped from his neck, took him by the hand, and so they continued on their way.

19. Immeasurable faith filled the heart of the aged traveler, giving him the strength to overcome his weariness.

20. Just as he had anticipated, an oasis appeared on the horizon, in whose shade the coolness of a spring awaited them. Finally, they reached it and drank of that refreshing water until they were fully satisfied.

21. They fell into a restful sleep, and upon waking, they felt that their fatigue had vanished; nor were they hungry or thirsty. They felt peace in their hearts and the strength to reach the city they were seeking.

22. They did not really want to leave that place, but the journey had to continue. They filled their vessels with that crystal-clear and pure water and set out again.

23. The elderly traveler, who had been the young man's support, said: "Let us use the water we carry with us only sparingly. It is possible that along the way we will meet some pilgrims who, overcome by exhaustion, are dying of thirst or are ill, and it will then be necessary to offer them what we carry with us."

24. The young man objected, saying that it would be unreasonable to give away what might not even be enough for themselves; that in such a case they could sell it for whatever price they wanted, since it had cost them such great effort to obtain that precious element.

25. The old man was not satisfied with this answer and replied that if they wanted peace of mind, they would have to share the water with those in need.

26. Disgruntled, the young man said that he would rather consume the water in his vessel alone than share it with anyone they might meet along the way.

27. Once again, the old man's premonition came true, for before them they saw a caravan of men, women, and children who, lost in the desert, were near death.

28. The good old man hurried toward those people and gave them water to drink. The weary felt immediately refreshed, the sick opened their eyes to thank the traveler, and the children stopped crying from thirst. The caravan rose and continued on its journey.

29. Peace was in the heart of the noble-minded traveler, while the other, seeing his vessel empty, said anxiously to his companion that they should turn back and seek out the spring to replace the water they had used.

30. "We must not go back," said the good traveler, "if we have faith, we will find new oases further ahead."

31. But the young man doubted, was afraid, and preferred to take his leave of his companion on the spot, in order to return in search of the spring. They, who had been companions in suffering, parted ways. While one continued on the path, inspired by faith in his destination, the other ran toward the spring, driven by the thought that he might perish in the desert, with the obsession of death in his heart.

32. Finally, he arrived, panting and exhausted. But content, he drank his fill, forgot the companion he had left to go alone, and likewise the city he had renounced, and resolved to live in the desert from then on.

33. It was not long before a caravan passed by nearby, consisting of exhausted and thirsty men and women. They eagerly approached to drink from the water of that spring.

34. But suddenly they saw a man appear who forbade them to drink or rest unless they paid him for those benefits. It was the young wanderer who had taken possession of the oasis and made himself lord of the desert.

35. Those people listened to him sadly, for they were poor and could not afford that precious treasure that would quench their thirst. Finally, they parted with the little they carried with them, bought a little water to ease their burning thirst, and continued on their way.

36. Soon that man went from being a lord to a king, for it was not always

the poor who passed through there; there were also the powerful who could pay a fortune for a glass of water.

37. This man no longer remembered the city beyond the desert, and even less so the brotherly companion who had carried him on his shoulders and saved him from perishing in that wasteland.

38. One day he saw a caravan approaching, heading straight for the great city. But to his amazement, he observed that those men, women, and children were striding along full of strength and joy, singing a song of praise.

39. The man did not understand what he was seeing, and his surprise grew even greater when he saw that leading the caravan was the very man who had been his traveling companion.

40. The caravan stopped before the oasis, while the two men stood facing each other and looked at one another in astonishment. Finally, the oasis dweller asked the one who had been his companion: “Tell me, how is it possible that there are people who cross this desert without feeling thirst or fatigue?”

41. He did this because he was thinking to himself what would become of him from the day on when no one would come to him anymore to ask for water or shelter.

42. The good traveler said to his companion: “I reached the great city, but not alone. Along the way I met the sick, the thirsty, the lost, the exhausted, and to all of them I gave new courage through the faith that animates me, and so we made our way from oasis to oasis until one day we arrived at the gates of the great city.

43. There I was summoned before the Lord of that realm, who, seeing that I knew the desert and had compassion for the travelers, gave me the task of returning to to serve as a guide and counselor to the travelers during their agonizing crossing of the desert.

44. “And here you see me, just now leading another caravan that I must bring to the great city. — And you? What are you doing here?” he asked the one who had remained at the oasis. — The latter remained silent in shame.

45. Then the good traveler said to him: “I know that you have appropriated this oasis for yourself, that you sell water and charge money for shade. These goods do not belong to you; they were placed in the desert by a divine power so that whoever needed them might make use of them.

46. Do you see these crowds of people? They have no need of an oasis, for they neither feel thirst nor grow weary. It is enough that I convey to them the message that the Lord of the great city sends them through me, and already they set out and find new strength with every step thanks to the lofty goal they have: to reach that kingdom.

47. Leave the spring to those who are thirsty, so that they may find refreshment there, and that those who suffer the hardships of the desert may quench their thirst.
48. Your pride and selfishness have blinded you. But what good has it done you to be lord of this little oasis, when you live in this wasteland and have deprived yourself of the chance to get to know the great city toward which we were journeying together? Have you already forgotten that lofty goal we both had?"
49. When that man had listened in silence to the one who had been a faithful and selfless companion, he burst into tears, for he felt remorse for his transgressions. He tore the false robes of splendor from his body and sought out the starting point, which was where the desert began, to follow the path that would lead him to the great city. But now he went on his way illuminated by a new light, that of faith and love for his fellow human beings. End of the parable
50. I am the Lord of the Great City, and Elijah the Elder is the figure in my parable. He is "the voice of one crying in the wilderness"; he is the one who reveals himself anew among you in fulfillment of the revelation I gave you at the Transfiguration on Mount Tabor. It is he who leads you in the "Third Era" to the Great City, where I await you to give you the eternal reward of my love.
51. Follow Elijah, O beloved people, and everything will change in your life, in your worship of God, and in your ideals; everything will be transformed.
52. Did you believe that your imperfect practice of religion would last forever? — No, My disciples. Tomorrow, when your spirit beholds the Great City on the horizon, it will say, like its Lord: "My kingdom is not of this world." (28:18–40)

Parable of a King's Magnanimity

53. Once upon a time, there was a king who, surrounded by his subjects, celebrated a victory he had won over a rebellious people who had become his vassals.
54. The king and his people sang a victory hymn. Then the king spoke thus to his people: "The strength of my arm has triumphed and has made my kingdom grow; yet I will love the vanquished as I love you; I will give them fields on my estates so that they may cultivate the vine, and it is my will that you love them just as I love them."
55. Time passed, and among that people, who had been won over by the love and justice of that king, a man arose who rebelled against his lord and attempted to kill him in his sleep, though he only wounded him.
56. In the face of his crime, that man fled in fear to hide in the darkest forests, while the king lamented the ingratitude and absence of his subject, for his heart loved him dearly.

57. That man was captured during his flight by a people hostile to the king, and when he was accused of being a subject of one whose rule they did not recognize, he cried out to them in terror at the top of his voice that he was a fugitive because he had just killed the king. But they did not believe him and sentenced him to die at the stake after he had first been tortured.

58. As he was already bleeding, and they were about to throw him into the fire, it happened that the king, accompanied by his servants who were searching for the rebel, passed by there, and when he saw what was happening, the ruler raised his arm and said to the henchmen: "What are you doing, you rebellious people?" And at the sound of the king's majestic and commanding voice, the rebels threw themselves down before him.

59. The ungrateful subject, who still lay in chains near the fire, waiting only for his sentence to be carried out, was astonished and dismayed when he saw that the king was not dead, and that he was approaching him step by step and untying him.

60. He led him away from the fire and tended to his wounds. Then he gave him wine to drink, clothed him in a new white robe, and after kissing him on the forehead, he said to him: "My subject, why did you flee from me? Why did you hurt me? Do not answer me with words; I only want you to know that I love you, and I say to you now: Come and follow me."

61. The people who witnessed these scenes of mercy cried out in wonder and inner transformation: "Hosanna, Hosanna!" They acknowledged themselves as obedient vassals of that King— — and received only blessings from their Lord; and the subject who had once rebelled—overwhelmed by so much love from his King—resolved to repay those proofs of boundless affection by loving and honoring his Lord forever, conquered by His perfectly righteous actions.

End of the parable

62. Behold, O people, how clear My Word is! Yet people fight against Me and lose their friendship with Me.

63. What harm have I done to people? What disadvantage do My teachings and My law bring them?

64. Know this: No matter how often you hurt Me, you will be forgiven every time. But then you are also obligated to forgive your enemies whenever they offend you.

65. I love you, and if you take a step away from Me, I will take the same step to draw near to you. If you close the gates of your temple to Me, I will knock upon them until you open them and I may enter. (100, 61-70)

Beatitudes and Blessings

66. Blessed is he who bears his suffering with patience, for it is precisely in his gentleness that he will find the strength to continue

carrying his cross on his path of development.

67. Blessed is he who endures humiliation with humility and is able to forgive those who have offended him, for I will vindicate him. But woe to those who judge the actions of their fellow men, for they, in turn, will be judged!

68. Blessed is he who fulfills the first commandment of the Law and loves Me more than all created things.

69. Blessed is he who allows Me to judge his just or unjust cause. (44, 52–55)

70. Blessed are those who humble themselves on earth, for I will forgive them. Blessed are those who are slandered, for I will testify to their innocence. Blessed are those who bear witness to Me, for I will bless them. And those who are misunderstood because of their practice of My teaching, I will acknowledge them. (8, 30)

71. Blessed are those who fall and rise again, who weep and bless Me, who, wounded by their own brothers, trust in Me in the depths of their hearts. These little ones and the afflicted, the mocked, yet the meek and thereby strong in spirit, are truly My disciples. (22:30)

72. Blessed are those who bless the will of their Lord; blessed are those who bless their own suffering, for they know it will wash away their stains. For this one steadies his steps to climb the Spiritual Mountain. (308, 10)

73. All await the light of a new day, the dawn of peace, which is to be the beginning of a better age. The oppressed await the day of their liberation; the sick hope for a remedy that will restore to them health, strength, and joy of life.

74. Blessed are those who know how to wait until the very last moment, for what they have lost will be returned to them with interest. I bless this expectation, for it is proof of faith in Me. (286, 59-60)

75. Blessed are the faithful; blessings to those who remain steadfast until the end of their trials. Blessed are those who have not squandered the strength bestowed upon them by My instruction, for in the coming times of bitterness they will weather life's vicissitudes with strength and light. (311, 10)

76. Blessed are those who bless Me upon the altar of creation and who know how to humbly accept the consequences of their transgressions without attributing them to divine punishment.

77. Blessed are those who know how to obey My will and accept their trials with humility. They will all love Me. (325, 7-8)

Encouragements for Spiritual Growth

78. Blessed are those who ask Me with humility and faith for the ascent of their soul, for they will receive what they ask of their Father.

79. Blessed are those who know how to wait, for My merciful help will come into their hands at the appropriate moment.

80. Learn to ask and also to wait—knowing that nothing escapes My loving will. Trust that My will is manifested in each of your needs and in each of your trials. (35, 1-3)

81. Blessed are those who dream of a paradise of peace and harmony.

82. Blessed are those who have despised the trivialities, vanities, and passions that bring no good to man and even less to his soul, and have regarded them with indifference.

83. Blessed are those who have done away with fanatical religious rituals that lead nowhere, and have abandoned old and erroneous beliefs in order to embrace the absolute, naked, and pure truth.

84. I bless those who reject the external in order to devote themselves instead to spiritual contemplation, love, and inner peace, because they increasingly realize that the world offers no peace, that you can find it within yourselves.

85. Blessed are those among you whom the truth has not frightened and who have not been outraged by it, for truly, I tell you, the light will cascade down upon your soul like a waterfall to quench your thirst for light forever. (263, 2-6)

86. Blessed is the one who hears my teachings, makes them his own, and follows them, for he will know how to live in this world, will know how to die to the world, and, when his hour comes, will rise to eternal life.

87. Blessed is he who delves into My Word, for he has learned to understand the reason for pain, the meaning of reparation and atonement, and instead of despairing or blaspheming—which would only increase his suffering—he rises up full of faith and hope to struggle so that the burden of his debts may grow lighter each day and his cup of suffering less bitter.

88. Joy and peace are the hallmarks of people of faith—those who are in harmony with the Father's will. (283, 45–47)

89. Your progress or your upward development will enable you to discover My truth and perceive My divine presence—both in the spiritual realm and in each of My works. Then I will say to you: "Blessed are those who are able to recognize Me everywhere, for they are the ones who truly love Me. Blessed are those who are able to feel Me with their soul and even with their body, for they are the ones who have imbued their entire being with sensitivity, who have truly become spiritual." (305, 61-62)

90. You know that from My "High Throne" I envelop the universe in My peace and My blessings.

91. Everything is blessed by Me at every hour, in every moment.

92. No curse or condemnation for My children comes from Me, nor

will it ever come. Therefore, without distinguishing between the righteous and the sinners, I let My blessing, My kiss of love, and My peace descend upon all. (319, 49-50)

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU

The Call of God

A Call to the People of This Time:

"People, people, arise, time is pressing, and if you do not do so on this 'day,' you will no longer awaken in this earthly life. Do you wish to continue sleeping despite my message? Do you want the death of the flesh to awaken you—with the consuming fire of your soul's repentance, devoid of matter? Be sincere; place yourselves in the position of being in the Spiritual Life, in the face of the truth, where nothing can excuse your materialism , where you will truly see yourselves in rags—stained, dirty, and torn—which your soul will wear as clothing. Truly, I tell you, there, at the sight of your misery and in the feeling of such great shame, you will feel the immeasurable desire to wash yourselves clean in the waters of the deepest repentance, because you know that you can only go to the Feast of the Spirit if you are pure. Look beyond human selfishness with all its flaws, which are currently your pride and your satisfaction, and tell Me whether you have felt the pain of humanity, whether the sobbing of women or the weeping of children finds an echo in your hearts. So tell Me: What have you been to humanity? Have you been life for them?" (228, 62–63)

A Call to Intellectuals:

"Come to Me, you intellectuals who are weary of death and disappointed in your hearts. Come to Me, you who are confused and have hated instead of loving. I will give you rest and make you understand that the spirit obedient to My commandments never grows weary. I will introduce you to a science that never confuses the intellect." (282, 54)

A Call to the Weary and Burdened:

"Come to Me, you who are sorrowful, lonely, and sick. You who drag the chains of sin with you, you who are humiliated, hungry and thirsty for righteousness, be with Me; in My presence, many of your evils will vanish, and you will feel that your burden is becoming lighter. If you wish to possess the goods of the Spirit, I will grant them to you; if you ask Me for earthly goods, to make good use of them, I will likewise give them to you, because your request is noble and just. Then you will become good stewards, and I will grant you the

increase of those goods so that you may share them with your fellow human beings." (144, 80-81)

Call to Spiritual Israel:

"Israel, become the guide of humanity, give it this bread of eternal life, show it this work of the Spirit, so that the various religions may be spiritualized in My teaching and in this way the Kingdom of God may come to all people." (249, 66)

"Hear Me, beloved Israel! Open your spiritual eyes and behold the glory of your Father. Hear My voice through your conscience; listen with your spiritual ears to the heavenly melodies, so that your heart and spirit may rejoice, so that you may feel peace; for I am peace, and I invite you to live in it. I reveal to you the love I have always felt for all humanity— —the reason why Jesus shed His most precious blood in the 'Second Era' to redeem you from sin, to teach you love, and to impress the true teaching upon your spirit and heart." (283, 71)

"Turn your gaze toward Me when you have lost your way; be with Me today. Lift your thoughts to Me and speak to Me as a child speaks to his father, as one speaks trustingly to a friend." (280, 31)

"Transform yourselves under My guidance, feel yourselves as new people, practice My virtues, and then it will grow ever brighter in your soul, and Christ will reveal Himself on your path." (228, 60)

"People, go to the people, speak to them as Christ spoke to you—with the same compassion, with the same determination and hope. Let them recognize that there are paths of upward development that offer greater satisfaction than those granted by material goods. Let them realize that there is a faith that allows one to believe and hope beyond what is visible and tangible. Tell them that their soul will live eternally, and that they must therefore prepare themselves to be able to partake of that eternal bliss." (359, 94–95)

Bibliography

Reichl Verlag, D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0)6741 1720
Book of True Life, Volumes I, II, III, IV, V, VI
The Third Testament (also available in Spanish, English, and French)
The Divine Revelations of Mexico (A Brief Introduction)
Divine Revelations on Life Issues
Prophecies for the Third Age

Book Service for Life, Manfred Bäse, Kirchweg 5, D-88521 Ertingen
Tel: +49 (0)7371 929 66 42, Email:manfredbaese@gmx.de

Divine Love, Origin, Essence, and Goal of Our Life and All Being
El Amor Divino - Origin, Essence, and Goal of Our Life and All Being
Book of True Life, Volumes VII, VIII, IX, X, XI

The Third Testament
Unicon Foundation, D-88709 Meersburg
Tel: +49 (0)7532 808162, Email: info@unicon-stiftung.de
Introduction to the "Book of True Life" (free)

Association for Spiritual Studies True Life A.C.
Orinoco No. 54, Suite 5, Col. Zacahuitzco, 03550 Mexico City
Book of True Life, Volumes I–XII
The Third Testament
and other books on these Divine Revelations of Mexico

Websites

www.reichl-verlag.de
www.das-dritte-testament.com (in Spanish, German, English, French)
www.unicon-stiftung.de
www.drittes-testament.de
www.drittetestament.wordpress.com (multilingual)
www.tercera-era.net (in Spanish)
www.144000.net (multilingual)
www.dritte-zeit.net

****

This is the original version of Gotthold Göltenboth's translations, published by Reichl Verlag.
The content of these books must not be altered, lest one incur divine judgment.
Word of the Lord to Anna Maria Hosta:
"*There must be no copyright on these books; they are to be made available to all people, to all nations.*"

Anna Maria *Hosta*
(*Hosta* is a spiritually revealed name)
(Anna Hoß, Freiburg im Breisgau)
Email: hoanna64@yahoo.com